

The Hawaiian Language and Complete Grammar (Henry Judd).

0-1955
ge and Hawaiian English
grammar. Honolulu,

04089472RPA

RH

499.4 Judd, Henry Pratt, 1880-1955

Ju The Hawaiian language and Hawaiian- English
dictionary; a complete grammar. Honolulu,
Hawaiian Service, 1961. 117p.

0A089472RPA

The Hawaiian Language
and
HAWAIIAN-ENGLISH DICTIONARY

complete grammar
Henry P. Judd
PUBLISH BY HAWAIIAN
SERVICE
P.O. BOX 3835
HONOLULU HAWAII,
U.S.A

Copyright 1939

By Henry P. Judd

PREFACE

In 1854 Lorrin Andrews published his Hawaiian Grammar, a standard work for many years, and even today interesting to all students of the Hawaiian language. It is now out of print, however, and hence difficult to secure.

In 1891 Prof. William D. Alexander published his "Short Synopsis of the Hawaiian Grammar," an excellent work for all students of the language, but not sufficiently complete as a series of lessons for class-work.

In 1930 Mrs. Mary Atcherly wrote "First Book in Hawaiian," which was authorized by the Legislature of the Territory of Hawaii and handled by the Hawaiian Board Book Booms.

In view of the increasing interest in the language of the Hawaiian, people, amounting to a renaissance in Hawaiiiana, it has been felt that a new work in the Hawaiian language, based on modern systems of instruction such as are used in teaching French, Spanish, Italian or German should be prepared for use in class-rooms throughout the islands and also for individual study.

I am grateful to a group of persons interested in the promotion of this book, whose encouragement has meant much to the editor. And I am indebted to earlier works on the subject, especially to Lorrin Andrews and William D. Alexander, whose books, mentioned above, are most important for any student seeking to perfect himself in the knowledge and use of Hawaiian.

It is the hope that such a rich language as Hawaiian, rich in expressions of feeling and emotion and beautiful in phraseology, may be perpetuated by all those who are interested in Hawaiiiana and that this work may be helpful in carrying out the ideal of a preserved Hawaiian language.

[3]

**The Hawaiian Language and Complete
Grammar (Henry Judd).**

0-1955
ge and Hawaiian English
grammar. Honolulu,

04089472RPA

RH

499.4 Judd, Henry Pratt, 1880-1955

Ju The Hawaiian language and Hawaiian- English
dictionary; a complete grammar. Honolulu,
Hawaiian Service, 1961. 117p.

0A089472RPA

The Hawaiian Language
and
HAWAIIAN-ENGLISH DICTIONARY

complete grammar
Henry P. Judd
PUBLISH BY HAWAIIAN
SERVICE
P.O. BOX 3835
HONOLULU HAWAII,
U.S.A

Copyright 1939

By Henry P. Judd

PREFACE

1854 Lorrin Andrews published his Hawaiian Grammar, a standard work for many years, and even today interesting to all students of the Hawaiian language. It is now out of print, however, and hence difficult to secure.

1891 Prof. William D. Alexander published his "Short Synopsis of the Hawaiian Grammar," an excellent work for all students of the language, but not sufficiently complete as a series of lessons for class-work.

1930 Mrs. Mary Atcherly wrote "First Book in Hawaiian," which was authorized by the Legislature of the Territory of Hawaii and published by the Hawaiian Board Book Booms.

In view of the increasing interest in the language of the Hawaiian people, amounting to a renaissance in Hawaiiiana, it has been deemed necessary to publish a new work in the Hawaiian language, based on modern systems of instruction such as are used in teaching French, Spanish, Italian, etc. This book should be prepared for use in class-rooms throughout the islands and also for individual study.

The editor is grateful to a group of persons interested in the promotion of this book, whose encouragement has meant much to the editor. He is indebted to earlier works on the subject, especially to Lorrin Andrews and William D. Alexander, whose books, mentioned above, are the most important for any student seeking to perfect himself in the knowledge and use of Hawaiian.

It is the hope that such a rich language as Hawaiian, rich in expressions of feeling and emotion and beautiful in phraseology, may be preserved and taught by all those who are interested in Hawaiiiana and that this work may be helpful in carrying out the ideal of a preserved Hawaiian language.

[3]

LESSON 1

The Hawaiian Language

"Why should we study the Hawaiian language?" is a question we sometimes hear. We may answer that in a land where there live several thousand Hawaiians, the study of the language will result in our ability to converse with these people.

Not only shall we be able to talk with the Hawaiian people themselves, but we shall be able to read Hawaiian language documents, stories, history, and other forms of literature. The study of Hawaiian will help us obtain the spirit of the ancient Hawaiians, to understand the full meaning of their thoughts as expressed in this beautiful and meaningful language.

Origin of the Language

Hawaiian is one branch of the Polynesian language. It may well be regarded as a dialect of the Polynesian, others being the Samoan, Tahitian, Marquesan, Tuamotuan, and Maori dialects chiefly.

There is an affinity between these dialects, some being closer than others. The Maori, Tahitian and Tuamotuan are closer to the Hawaiian in vocabulary than is the Samoan to the Hawaiian. And yet there are many words in the Samoan dialect exactly the same as in Hawaiian.

The original home of the Polynesians was in India in all probability, and after a long period of migration they found themselves in the Pacific Ocean area. It is most likely that Tahiti or Raiatea in the Society Islands was the point from which the

original migration of the alii and kahuna to Hawaii took place almost a thousand years ago. There are records of various voyages between Tahiti and Hawaii; the names of these pioneers have been handed down from generation to generation.

Some Peculiarities of the Language

Every word must end in a vowel and every syllable must end in a vowel.

No two consonants can be pronounced without at least one vowel between them. There is but one exception to this rule and it applies to a word introduced by the American missionaries—Kristo, from “Christ.”

[5]

Any amount of vowels may be used together; for example, hooiaioia, which means “certified.”

Elision is employed, for example, na 'lii, for na alii, the chiefs.

The guttural break represents the elision of k in other Polynesian dialects. It is indicated by the hamzah (‘). The break is the essential part of the word. The using of the guttural break makes a different word, for example, a‘o means to teach, while a o means light, the world, etc. la means he, she, it, while i‘a means a fish.

The Hawaiian is rich in descriptive terms, for rains, winds, etc. There are six words meaning to carry—hali, auamo (on the shoulder), ka'ika'i (in the hands), hii (in the arms), koi (on stick between two men), and haawe (on the back).

Some expressions are cumbersome; for example in the Lord's Prayer the words, “Forgive us our debts as we forgive our debtors” is but nine words in English and twenty-four in Hawaiian.

There are no true diphthongs, but for the European ae, ai, ao, au, ei, ia and ua may be so classed.

There are no consonants in the phrase “E i ae oe iaia”—“Speak thou to him there.”

Such an expression as “across” in English is difficult to express in Hawaiian. Mai kekahi aoao a i kekahi aoao ae, is perhaps the shortest way in which such a concept as “across” may be expressed.

The Alphabet

There are 12 letters in the alphabet. Of these, A, E, Ī, Ō, U are vowels and H, K, L, M, N, P, W are consonants.

The vowels are pronounced thus: a as in father, e as in vein, i as in peep, o as in own, u as in book.

The consonants are pronounced thus: h as in hale, k as in Kate, l as in laid, m as in moon, n as in noon, p as in peak w as in alway.

LESSON 1

The Hawaiian Language

“Why should we study the Hawaiian language?” is a question we sometimes hear. We may answer that in a land where there live several thousand Hawaiians, the study of the

language will result in our ability to converse with these people.

Not only shall we be able to talk with the Hawaiian people themselves, but we shall be able to read Hawaiian language documents, stories, history, and other forms of literature. The study of Hawaiian will help us obtain the spirit of the ancient Hawaiians, to understand the full meaning of their thoughts as expressed in this beautiful and meaningful language.

Origin of the Language

Hawaiian is one branch of the Polynesian language. It may well be regarded as a dialect of the Polynesian, others being the Samoan, Tahitian, Marquesan, Tuamotuan, and Maori dialects chiefly.

There is an affinity between these dialects, some being closer than others. The Maori, Tahitian and Tuamotuan are closer to the Hawaiian in vocabulary than is the Samoan to the Hawaiian. And yet there are many words in the Samoan dialect exactly the same as in Hawaiian.

The original home of the Polynesians was in India in all probability, and after a long period of migration they found themselves in the Pacific Ocean area. It is most likely that Tahiti or Raiatea in the Society Islands was the point from which the original migration of the alii and kahuna to Hawaii took place almost a thousand years ago. There are records of various voyages between Tahiti and Hawaii; the names of these pioneers have been handed down from generation to generation.

Some Peculiarities of the Language

Every word must end in a vowel and every syllable must end in a vowel.

No two consonants can be pronounced without at least one vowel between them. There is but one exception to this rule and it applies to a word introduced by the American missionaries—Kristo, from “Christ.”

[5]

Any amount of vowels may be used together; for example, hooiaioia, which means “certified.”

Elision is employed, for example, na ’lii, for na alii, the chiefs.

The guttural break represents the elision of k in other Polynesian dialects. It is indicated by the hamzah (‘). The break is the essential part of the word. The using of the guttural break makes a different word, for example, a’o means to teach, while a’o means light, the world, etc. la means he, she, it, while i’a means a fish.

The Hawaiian is rich in descriptive terms, for rains, winds, etc. There are six words meaning to carry—hali, auamo (on the shoulder), ka'ika'i (in the hands), hii (in the arms), koi (on stick between two men), and haawe (on the back).

Some expressions are cumbersome; for example in the Lord's Prayer the words, "Forgive us our debts as we forgive our debtors" is but nine words in English and twenty-four in Hawaiian.

There are no true diphthongs, but for the European ae, ai, ao, au, ei, ia and ua may be so classed.

There are no consonants in the phrase "E i ae oe iaia"—"Speak thou to him there."

Such an expression as "across" in English is difficult to express in Hawaiian. Mai kekahi aoao a i kekahi aoao ae, is perhaps the shortest way in which such a concept as "across" may be expressed.

The Alphabet

There are 12 letters in the alphabet. Of these, A, E, *I*, *Q*, *U* are vowels and H, K, L, M, N, P, W are consonants.

The vowels are pronounced thus: a as in father, e as in vein, i as in peep, o as in own, u as in book.

The consonants are pronounced thus: h as in hale, k as in Kate, l as in laid, m as in moon, n as in noon, p as in peak w as in alway.

[6]

LESSON 2

The Personal Pronouns

	Singular	Dual
First person	owau, au—I	maua, kaula—we two
Second person	oe—you	olua—you two
Third person	oia, ia,—he, she, it	laua—they two
	Plural	
First person	makou, kakou—we	
Second person	oukou—you all	
Third person	lakou—they all	

Owau is the emphatic form for au, and oia the emphatic form for ia. Maua and makou exclude the person addressed, while kaula and kakou include the person addressed.

Vocabulary—Parts of the Head

poo—the head	helehelena—the face
lauoho—hair of the head	papalina—the cheek
Iwipoo—the skull-bone	pepeiao—the ear
lae—forehead	kuemaka—eye-brow
maka—eye	lihilihi—eye-lash
Ihu—nose	niho—tooth
pukalhu—nostril	auwae—chin
waha—mouth	maha—temple
lehelehe—lips	puu—throat
alelo, elelo—tongue	umiumi—beard
a-i—neck	lolo—brain

W has two sounds:

1. As w in the English word way. Example: Wailuku, wela, walaau.
2. After the first syllable it often has the sound of the English v as in valuable. Example: Ewa, hewa, haawina.

[7]

LESSON 3

The Verb

Conjugation of the verb hana, meaning to do, to work, to make.
Indicative mood, present tense.

Singular number	Ke hana nei au—I do.
	Ke hana nei oe—You do.
	Ke hana nei ia—He does.
Dual number	Ke hana nei maua, kaula—We two do.
	Ke hana nei olua—You two do.
	Ke hana nei laua—They two do.
Plural number	Ke hana nei makou, kakou—We all do.
	Ke hana nei oukou—You all do.
	Ke hana nei lakou—They all do.

Vocabulary—Parts of the Body

umauma—chest, breast	akemama—lungs
opu—stomach	puuwal—heart
lima—hand, arm	wawae—leg, foot
manamanalima—finger	iii—skin

manamanawawae—to
manamanalimanul—thumb
Iwllel—shoulder—bone
poohlwl—shoulder
kull-knee
kuekue wawae—heel
kuekue lima—elbow
ha'llima—elbow
koko—blood
pulima—wrist

Iwi—bone
kua—back
puulima—flst
poholima—palm
Twi aono—rib
uha—thigh
kikala—hip
pi ko—nav el
naau—Intestines
Iwikuamoo -backbone

[8]

LESSON 4

The Verb—(Continued)

Conjugation of the verb hana, to do, to make, to work. Indicative mood, past tenses

Singular number	I hana au—I did. I hana oe—You did. I hana ia—He did.
Dual number	I hana kua, maua—We two did. I hana olua—You two did. I hana laua—They two did.
Plural number	I hana makou, kakou—We did. I hana oukou—You all did. I hana lakou—They all did.

Vocabulary—Verbs

al—to eat	Imi—to seek, to search for
an—to swim	kali—to wait
auai—to bathe	ku—to stand
hakl—to break	laha—to spread out, to publish
hiki—to be able, to arrive	lohe—to hear
haule—to fall	manao—to think
hele—to go, to come	moe—to lie down
holo—to go fast, to run	noho—to sit, to live
hoopaa—to hold fast	olelo—to speak
Inu—to drink	oki—to out
Ike—to see, to know	poina—to forget

Sentences

1. Real nei oia.
2. Ke holo nei lakou.
3. Ke noho net oukou.
4. I hana oe.
5. I olelo laua.
6. Ke imi net au,
7. I lohe makou.
8. Ke haule net oia.
9. I kali oiua.
10. Ke hoopaa nei au.

[9]

LESSON 5

The Verb—(Continued)

Conjugation of the verb hana, to make, to do, to work.

Indicative mood, perfect tense.

Singular number	Ua hana au—I have done.
	Ua hana oe—You have done.
	Ua hana ia—He has done.
Dual number	Ua hana kua, maua—We two have done.
	Ua hana olua—You two have done.
	Ua hana laua—They two have done.
Plural number	Ua hana kakou, makou—We have done.
	Ua hana oukou—You have done.
	Ua hana lakou—They have done.

Vocabulary—Verbs

ae—to consent	mlnamina—to regret
aloha—to love	minoaka—to smile
akaaka—to laugh	nana—to observe, to see
hahai—to follow	naio—to be out of sight
hoole—to deny, to refuse	ola—to live
holol—to wash	paani—to play
kamaiio—to converse	pani—to close, to abut
ieie—to fly, to jump	pee—to hide
maa—to tie accustomed	wehe—to open

Note—The object of the verb la expressed by the preposition I.

Sentences

1. Ua hahai lakou.
2. Ua paani makou,
3. Ke hoole nei oukou.
4. Ke nana nei au.
5. Ua kamaillo makou.
6. Ke minoaka nei oia.
7. Ua aloha olua.
8. Ke holoi nei laua.
9. Ke wehe nei oe.
10. Ua maa oia.

[10]

LESSON 6

The Verb--(Continued)

Conjugation of hana, to make, to do, to work.
Indicative mood, pluperfect tense.

Singular number	Ua hana e au--I had done.
	Ua hana e oe--You had done.
	Ua hana e ia--He had done.
Dual number	Ua hana e maua, kua--We two had done.
	Ua hana e olua--You two had done.
	Ua hana e laua--They two had done.
Plural number	Ua hana e makou, kakou--We all had done.
	Ua hana e oukou--You all had done.
	Ua hana e lakou--They all had done.

Vocabulary--Domestic Life

hale laau--frame house	alo--front of the house
hale pohaku--stone house	kua--back of the house
hale pill--grass house	hale maluna--roof
anuu--steps	keena--room, office
lanal--porch	keena hookipa--parlor
puka--door	keena moe--bed-room
puka anianl--window	keena aina--dining room
pala--wall	hale kuke--kitchen

Note--The object of the verb is expressed by the preposition I.

Sentences

1. Ke ike nei makou i ka hale pohaku.
2. Ke wehe nel oia i ka puka.
3. Ke nana nei kakou i ke keena moe.
4. Ua ike lakou i ka puka anlani.
5. Ke hoopaa nei oia i ka hale maluna.
6. Ua nalo ka hale pill.
7. Ua hana lakou i ka hale laau.
8. Ke pani nei laua i ka puka.
9. Ke holo nei oia i ka lanai.
10. Ke imi nel oia i ka hale kuke.

[11]

LESSON 7

The Verb—(Continued)

Conjugation of the verb hana, to make, to do, to work.
Indicative mood, future tense.

Singular number	E hana au—I shall do.
	E hana oe—You will do.
	E hana ia—He will do.
Dual number	E hana kaua, maua—We two shall do.
	E hana olua—You two will do.
	E hana laua—They two will do.
Plural number	E hana kakou, makou—We shall do.
	E hana oukou—You all will do.
	E hana lakou—They all will do.

Vocabulary—Domestic Life— Furniture, Etc.

papa aina—table	wahl moe—bed
pakaukau—table	uluna—pillow
moena—mat	kihei moe—spread
noho—chair	punee—couch
pahulii—trunk	hikiae—built-in bed
pahu—tor, barrel	kii—picture
pakoke—bucket	eke—bag
paku—curtain	mamalu—umbrella
kiaha—tumbler, glass	puluml—broom
upa—scissors	omole—bottle
kapa huluhulu—blanket	kukul—lamp
ukana—baggage	puolo—bundle

Sentences

1. Ke nana nel lakou i ka omole.
2. Ua ike au i ke kit.
3. Ke noho nel oia.
4. Ke oki nei oia i ka eke,
8. Ke hana nei lakou i ka pahu.
6. Ke haule nel ka pakeke.
7. Ua oki oia i ka paku.
8. Ke ike nei kakou i ke kukui.
9. Ke hoopaa nei oia i ka pulumi.
10. Ke imi nel lakou i ka mamalu.

[12]

LESSON 8

Prepositions

The simple prepositions are:

- o, a—of
- ka, ko—possessive, belonging to
- no, na—for, concerning, on account of
- i—to, the object of the verb
- ma—at, by, through, in, along.
- mai—from
- me—with
- e—by (agent), used only after passive verbs.

Declension of a simple noun:

Nominative case	ka hale—the house.
Genitive case	o, a ka hale—of the house.
Possessive case	ko, ka ka hale—the house's.
Dative case	no, na ka hale—for the house.
Accusative case	i ka hale—to the house, the house.
Ablative case	ma ka hale—at, by, in the house.
“ “	mai ka hale—from the house.
“ “	me ka hale—with the house.
“ “	e ka hale—by the house (agent).

Vocabulary—Domestic Life—Kitchen Utensils, Etc

pahi—knife	kapuahi—fireplace
o—fork	kapuahl hao—store
puna—spoon	Imu, umu—oven (outdoor)
kawele—towel	ahi—fire
wahle—fuel, firewood	lanahu—coals

mahu–steam	Ipuhao–iroa pot
«wal hulhul–cold water	wal wela–hot -«rater
klaha ki–tea cup	wal mehana–warm water
plka wal–water pitcher	papahele–floor
apu–cup	ume ke–calabash

Sentences

1. Ke Ike nei an i ka pahi ma ka pakaukaa.
2. Ua bana makou i ke ahi ma ke kapuahl.
3. Ua lohe makou i ka maha,
4. E hele kakou i ka hale,
5. Ke moe nei lakou ma ka papahele.
6. Ke ka nei lakou ma ka puka o ka hale.
7. Ke ike nei au i ka wai wela ma ke kapuahi hao.
8. Ke haule nei ke kiaha mai ka papaaina.
9. Ke kali nei kakou no ka wai huihui.
10. Ua ike makou i ka umu,

[13]

LESSON 9

The Personal Pronouns

Declension of the first person, personal pronoun, singular number.

Nominative case	owau, au–I
Genitive case	a’u, o’u–of me
Possessive case	ka’u, ko’u, kuu–my, mine
Dative case	na’u, no’u–for me
Accusative case	ia’u, io’u nei, la–me, to me
Ablative case	ma o’u la, nei–by me, through me
“ “	mai o’u aku, mai–from me
“ “	me au–with me
“ “	e au–by me (agent)

Vocabulary–Verbs

aihue—to steal	kakau—to write
haalele—to leave, to forsake	feapa—to call, designate
haalulu—to tremble	koho—to choose
hakaka—to fight	kolo—to crawl
helu—to count	komo—to enter
heluhelu—to read	kuna—to associate with
hiamos—to sleep	mele—to sing
hoopaapaa—to dispute	makemake—to wish, desire
hoomaha—to rest	el—to excel
hoopunipuni—to falsify	pa—to blow (wind)
hoomaka—to begin	pii—to climb, ascend
kau—to bang, pat on	walho—to place, to put

Sentences

1. Ke waiho net an i ko o ma ka pakaukau,
2. Ke hiamoe nei ia ma kahi moe.
3. Ke kolo nei oia ma ka papahele.
4. Ke pii nel lakou.
5. Ke Kali nei oia no makou.
6. Ua hana lakoa i kukui.
7. E hakaka lakou.
8. Ua holo lakou mai ka hale pohaku aku.
9. Ke ku nel laua ma ka puka aniani.
10. Ua ike makou i ka wahda

[14]

LESSON 10

The Personal Pronoun—(Continued)

Declension of the personal pronoun, second person, singular number.

Nominative case	oe—you
Genitive case	au, ou—of you
Possessive case	kau, kou—your, yours
Dative case	nau, nou—for you
Accusative case	ia oe, i ou la, nei—you, to you
Ablative case	ma ou la, nei—through you, by you
“ “	mai ou aku, mai—from you
“ “	me oe—with you
“ “	e oe—by you (agent)

Note that the first two forms of the ablative—ma and mai— use the genitive form of the pronoun, but the last two forms of the ablative—me and e—use the nominative. This usage prevails in all three persons, singular number.

Vocabulary—Food

berena, palena—bread	laiki—rice
palaoa—floor	ko paa—sugar
uala maoll—sweet potato	paakal—salt
uala kahiki—Irish potato	nlol—pepper
walupaka—butter	papapa—beans
Ipu haole—water-melon	Ipu pu—squash
kapiki—cabbage	aiani—orange
huamoa—eggs	I'a maka—raw fish
I'o pipi—beef	I'a maloo—dried fish
I'o lilpa—mutton	I'a mlkomiko—salt fish
I'o puuaa—pork	pipi kaula—Jerked beef
uhapuaa—ham	malakeke—molasses
ulu—breadfruit	waiu—milk

Sentences

1. Ke waiho nei oia i ka barena ma ka pahu.
2. Ke inn nei la i ka waiu.
3. Ua at Ma i ka eke laiki.
4. Ua ai lakou i ka uhapuaa.
5. Ke komo nei oia ka bale laau,
6. Ua ike makou i ka aiani, ka ipu pu a me ka ipu haole.
7. Ua waiho lakou i ka pahu huamoa ma ka papa aina.
8. Ke hele nei makou i ka lanai
9. Ua nalo na lanahu o ke ahi
10. Ua nana makou i ka pakaukau.

LESSON 11

The Personal Pronoun--(Continued)

Declension of the third person, personal pronoun, singular number.

Nominative case	oia, ia--he, she, it
Genitive case	ana, ona--of him, of her, of it
Possessive case	kana, kona--his, her, its
Dative case	nana, nona--for him, for her, for it
Accusative case	ia ia, i ona la--him, her, it; to him, to her, to it
Ablative case	ma ona la, nei--through him, by him
“ “	mai ona aku, mai--from him, her, it
“ “	me ia--with him, her, it
“ “	e ia--by him (agent)

Ana and kana are more intimate forms than ona and kona; they denote creation and authorship, whereas ona and kona denote simply possession.

Example: Kana papale--her hat, i.e., a hat made by her.

Kona papale--her hat, either through gift or purchase.

Anei is the sign of the question in a simple sentence.

Example: Ke ike nei anei oe i kela kanaka? Do you know this man?

Vocabulary--Some Adjectives

akamai--clever	momona--fat, sweet
haumla--dirty	naauao--wise, educated
kahiko--old	naaupo--ignorant
kaumaha--heavy, sad	paumaele--dirty, filthy
kaulana--famous	pokole, pokopoko--short
IIIII--small, little	poupou--low stature
loihi--long, tall	poi no--unfortunate
mai kai--good, excellent	pono-i--own, self, only
makaala--watchful, alert	pono--righteous
maloo--dry	pulu--wet
maemae--clean	uuku--small

Sentences

1. Ke ike nei oukou i ka wai maemae.
2. Ke kali nei lakou ma ka hale kahiko.
3. E pii kakou i ka hale loihi.
4. Ua ai makou i ka uala kahiki a me ka i'a maloo.
5. Ke waiho nei oia i ka eke ko paa ma ka papahela.
6. Ke ike nei au i kona papale maemae ma ka pakaukau.
7. He kanaka naauao a kaulana loa ke kanaka mai Kahiki mai.
8. He wahi maemae loa kela, aka, he wahi paumaele loa kela wahi.

[16]

LESSON 12

Compound Prepositions

When adverbs of place are preceded by ma or i and followed by a preposition, usually o, they serve as compound prepositions.

mamua—before, in front of	mamuli—after
mahope—behind, after	maanei—here
maluna—above, over	ma-o--over there
malalo—below, underneath	makai- seaward
maloko—inside, within	mauka—inland
mawaho—outside	a puni--round about
mawaena—between	kahi (ka wahi)—there where malaila—there

Vocabulary—The Colors

keokeo—white	ahinahina—gray
ulaula—red	kikokllco—spotted
eleele—black	poni—purple
oma'oma'o—green	akaia—pink
melemele—yellow	hauliull—dark blue
lena—yellow	kalakoa—calico
haeleele—brown	huapala—chestnut
poeleele—black	uliull—dark blue, green
ohelohelo—pink	pouli—dark color

Sentences

1. Ke ike net au i ka lio eleele.
2. Ke noho nei ke kanaka iloko o ka hale ulaula.
3. Ua ike makou i kekahi mau manu keokeo.
4. Ke ku nel ka ilio haeleele mawaho o ka hale keokeo.
5. Ke paani nei na keiki mawaho o ka hale oma'oma'o.
6. Ke holo nel ka puua alaula ikai.
7. Heaha ka inoa o kou Ho huapala?
8. Ke noho nei na moa alaula malalo o ka kumnlau ahinahina.

[17]

The Articles, Definite and Indefinite

The definite articles are ka and ke. The indefinite article is he. The semi-definite articles are kahi, kekahi, hookahi and waihi. The definite plural is na, while the indefinite plural articles are man, poe, pae and puu.

Rules for the Use of ka and ke:

1. Words beginning -with a take either ka or ke, according to euphony.

	Examples—ka ai—the food	ke ahi—the fire
	ka aina—the land	ke ala—the
road		
	ka awa—the harbor	ke ano—the
form		

2. Words beginning with e take ka.

	Examples—ka elemakule—the old man	ka eha—the
pain, hurt		
	ka eke—the bag	ka elele—the
messenger		

3. Words beginning with i take ka.

	Examples—ka illo—the dog	ka inoa—the
name		
	ka ike—the knowledge	ka ili—the
akia		

4. Words beginning with o take either ka or ke.

	Examples—ka ohu—the tog	ke ola—the life
--	-------------------------	-----------------

sand	ka olioli—the Joy	ke one—the
hair (head)	ka olelo—the word	ke oho—the

5. Words beginning with u take ka.

spirit	Examples—ka uku—the reward	ka uhanē—the
the net	ka ua—the rain	ka upena—
lightning	ka ukana—the baggage	ka uila—the

Consonants

1. Words beginning with a consonant take ka, except when the first letter is k; such words take ke.

day	Examples—ka hale—the house	ka la—the sun,
the tooth	ka manawa—the time	ka niho—
water	ka papa—the board	ka wai—the

Exceptions: Some words beginning with p take ke and not ka.

pioloke—the confusion	ke pa—the plate	ke
the smoking	ke pihe—the button	ke puhi—
	ke poo—the head	

2. Words beginning with k use ke for the article:

body	ke kahu—the caretaker	ke kino—the
sea	ke koko—the blood	ke kai—the
drop	ke kumu—the foundation, cause	ke kulu—the

Sentences

1. Da ike makou i ka uila.
2. Ua lohe makou i ha hekili.
3. Ke hoopaa nei oia i ka ukana.
4. Ke noho nei oia ma ke one.
5. Ua hiki mai ka elele.
6. Ua hele mai ke kanaka mai Maui mai.
7. Ke hahai nei ka ilio i kona kahu.

8. Pehea oukou i keia mau la?

LESSON 14

Interrogative Pronouns

The interrogatives are:

owai ?—who ?	mai hea mai ?—from what place ?
ehia ?—how many ?	no hea ?—of what place ?
heaha ?—what ?	pehea ?—how ?
mahea?—where?	ahea?—when? (future time)
auhea?—where?	inahea?—when? (past time)
aihea—where ?	no ke aha ?—why ?
ihea?—whither?	

Vocabulary—Times and Seasons

kekona—second	awakea—noon
minuke—minute	auina la—afternoon
hola—hour	ahiahi—evening
la—day	polehulehu—dusk
hebedoma—week	po—dark night
mahina—month (lunar)	aumoe—midnight
malama—month (solar)	wanaao—dawn
makahiki—year	kakahiaka—morning
	au—era, period of time
Kupulau—Spring	Haulelau—Fall
Kau—Summer	Hooilo—Winter

Sentences

1. Hola ehia keia?
2. E hele ana oe ihea i keia kakahiaka?
3. Ua hiki mai lakou i Waikiki i keia awakea.
4. Mahea oe i hele aku i keia ahiahi?
5. Auhea oukou, e na hoaaloha o ka pono?
6. Mai hea mai oukou i keia auina la?
7. Pehea oe i keia wanaao malkai loa?
8. He kakahiaka ino loa keia.
9. Heaha keia mau mea iloko o keia man pahu?
10. No ke aha la oe e hana nei i keia mea?

[19]

LESSON 15

Adverbs of Time

a-when	hou-again
ano-now	oiai-while
apopo-tomorrow	e noho nei-at the present time
inehinei-yesterday	mamuli-hereafter
pinepine-often, frequently	auanei-by and by
ae nei-just now, at present	ma ka po nei-last night
nei-now, at present	ia po iho-on that very night
inehinei kela la aku-	a ahiahi iho-when it was evening
day before yesterday	alaila-then, there (of place)
apopo kela la aku-	mau-ever, constantly
day after tomorrow	ia la-on that day
hkiiwawe, koke-quickly	ia po-on that night
emoole-suddenly	

Vocabulary-Some Adjectives

anoe-strange, peculiar	mahaoui-cheeky, nervy
awaawa-bitter	makahiamoe-sleepy
hauoli-happy. Joyful	nani-beautiful
haahaa-humble, low	nunuha-suiky, surly
hou-new, fresh	oluolu-pleasant, congenial
hookano-proud	palupalu-soft
kiekie-high, chief, lofty	pololei-straight, right
luhi-tired, weary	pohihihi-obscure
mana-powerful	paakiki-hard, stubborn

Sentences

1. He kanaka pololel a oluolu no hoi oia.
2. Ke noho nei oia ma ka aina paakikl.
3. Oia kekahi alii hookano, nunuha a ano e no hoi.
4. Heaha kela mea pohihihi?
5. O lakou he man poe mahaoui aka, he mau poe mana no.
6. Ke inn nei oia i ka wai awaawa maiioko mai o ka pakeke.
7. Eia a ka wal awaawa iloko o keia kahawai ololi.
8. He mau kanaka makahiaoo lakou, no ka lakou hana nui.
9. Ua ike an i kekahi man mea nani loa.
10. Ke moe nei ke kanaka makahlamoe maioko o ka hale

hou.

[20]

LESSON 16

Adverbs-(Continued)

Of Denial:

aole, ole, aohe-no, not

Mai noho a-do not

aole hoi--but not	alia--not yet
mai--do not	alia nae--but not yet
aole i ole--could not but	nae--but, but not
aole no hoi--not at all, by no means	

Of Place:

aia--there	kokoke--near, close to
eia--here	a puni--round about

Of Assent:

ae--yes	u--yes
e--yes	oia--that is it, yes truly

Of Affirmations:

no--indeed; truly, true	hoi--certainly
no hoi--verily, indeed, besides	oiaio--verily
oia hoi--that is it	i'o--truly, really
pela i'o no--so it is, absolutely	

Vocabulary--Agriculture

kanu--to plant	nahelehele--thicket
mahl--to cultivate	weuweu--herbage
waele--to weed	pohaku--stone
kua--to cut down	pohuii--sucker, shoot
kupu--to bud, blossom	kumulaau--tree
ohl--to harvest, gather	lala--branch
ulu--to grow	lau--leaf
anoano--seed	pua--flower
a'a--small root	hua--fruit
mole--tap root	mauu--grass
klhapal--field	lo'l--taro-patch
mala--garden	kuauna--bank of taro-patch

Sentences

1. Ua kanu ola i na anoano ma ka lepo momona.
2. Ua kupu mat na pua nani a me na hua maikai loa.
3. I ka wa kupono. ua ohi ola i na hua he nui wale.
4. E komo kua iloko o ka mala oluolu, alaila e nana aku ma ke kihapai.
5. Ke mahi nei ke kanaka hoomanawanui ma kona aina iho.
6. Ke ike nel au i na laia maloo ma ka laau kiekle.
7. Ke ulu hikiwawo nei ka nahelehele mahope iho o ka ua nui.
8. Ua kua la ka laau kahiko, a ua ohuki la ka mole o ka laau.
9. Eia na anoano no ka mala.
10. Ke kua nei ke kanaka i ke kumuiaau.

LESSON 17

Adverbs--(Continued)

Of Salutation:

aloha--regards, love anoai--reply to welina
welina--how do you do ?

Of Doubt:

i--if ina paha--if perhaps
ina--if malama--perhaps
paha--perhaps malama paha--perhaps

Of Resemblance:

like--like pe--as
like pu--like with penei--thus, like this
like me--like as peneia--thus, like this
e like me--according to peia--like this
menei--thus, like this pela--so, like
pela no--so indeed pela no hoi--so also

Vocabulary--Clothing

lole--dress (foreign)	pihi--button
kapa--dress (native)	hainak's--handkerchief
pa-u--woman's skirt	kamaa--shoes
kuka--coat	kakini--stockings
palulp--shirt	humuhumu--to sew
lole wawae--trousers	pini--pin
kihei--shawl, wrap	peahi--fan
papale--hat	kui--pin
palema'l--undershirt	kui kale--needle
	kahi--comb

Sentences

1. Ua kau oia i kona man lole ma ka pahu.
2. Eia no kua kahi, kuu mau kamaa a me kahi mamalu.
3. Ke humuhumu nei ka wahine oluolu i kona pa-u a me kona holoku.
4. Heaha la ke ana o kona kuka a me kona palule?
5. E komo koke oe i kou lole wawae.
6. Ua poina, an i kuu hainaka a me kuu kihei.
7. Ua ike oia i kona palema'i maloko o kona keena.
8. He ano-e kona mau kakini a me kona pa kamaa.
9. Eia kekahi peahi ano e.
10. E wehe oe i kou kuka loihi.

LESSON 18

Particles

wale—the state of a thing, as it is, merely, just so

wale no—only, that only, nothing with

la—refers to place

a pau—all

pu—together

ea—calling attention

loa—very (intensive)

iki—a little, very little, at all

eia kekahi—again, besides

eia hoi kekahi—another point

aneane—nearly, almost

e—new, strange

mai—nearly

auhea oe—listen, give ear, “where are you?”

kainoa—I supposed. “Kainoa he oiaio, aole ka!—I thought it was true, but it is not.”

auhea oe—listen, give ear, “where are you ?”

Vocabulary—Natural Phenomena

honua—earth

ao—world

la—sun

mahina—moon

hoko—star

aouii—sky

iani—heaven

ea—air

ua—rain

anuenua—rainbow

mimilo—whirlpool

naulu—sudden rain

waipu’iiani—waterspout

lepo—dirt, soil

pahoehoe—smooth iava

makani—wind

hekiii—thunder

uiia—lightning

ohu—fog

ola’l—earthquake

hokuieie—meteor

punawai—spring

mahina poepoe—full

moon

luapeie—volcano

kukuna—sun-ray

wall’ula—mirage

kiowai—fountain

kuaiiau—squall

kikiao—squall

uahi—smoke

Sentences

1. Ke ike nei kakou i ka awawa poeleele a me ka wailele kokoke i ke kai.
2. Ua lohe anei oe i ka hekiii ma-o?
3. Ma ka po net, ua ike au i ka uila ma ka aoao komohana.
4. Ke nana nei lakou i na noku a me ka mahina poepoe ma ka lani.

5. Eia kekahi muliwai nui ma ka aoao hema o ka aina.
6. Ke pa nei ka makani ikaika mai ka mauna mai,
7. Mahope mai o ka ua, ua ike makou i ka anuenua nani, ma-o loa.
8. Ua haaluin ia ka honua mamuli o ka ola'i.
9. Ke ike nei au i na kukuna o ka la.
10. Ala ma ka iani ha anuenua nani loa.

[23]

LESSON 19

Conjunctions and Interjections

The principal conjunctions are:

- a—and, and when, when; used in connecting verbs
- me—with, together with
- a me—and, and with
- laua o—and with (used in the dual)
- ma laua—and with (used in the dual)
- laua me—along with (used in the dual)
- nae—but, besides, however
- aole nae—not however
- no ka mea—because
- no ia mea—for that reason, for that cause, on this account
- no laila—therefore, wherefore
- alaila—then
- aka—but
- hoi—also
- aka hoi—but besides that
- i ole ia—if not it, or
- a i ole ia—if not it, or

Vocabulary—Adjectives

awahia—bitter	maona—satisfied (with food)
epa—dishonest	molowa—lazy
haaheo—proud	mulea—insipid
hoochie—proud	mikloi—neat, nice
hooki pa—courteous	oko'a—contrary, different
hookuli—disobedient	ona—drunk, intoxicated
ilihune—poor	ono—luscious, delicious
ko'iko'i—heavy, substantial	papopo—decayed
kamaha'o—wonderful, surprising	piha—full
kuli—deaf	pala—very ripe
kanikau—doleful	paapu—dense

lokahl—of one mind
manalo—sweet, brackish

ponlunlu—dizzy
walpehe—most congenial

Sentences

1. He kanaka ona oia, nolaila e haalele kakou iaia.
2. Ua ike au i kekahl mau keiki bookuli ma keia hale.
3. Eia ke kanaka makaala a akamai no ka hana maikal.
4. Aole oha he mea haaheo a hoochie, aka, he kanaka hookipa oia.
5. Ke makemake nei au e hiaiuoc, no ka mea, nul kuu luhi.
6. He hal-e koekoe loa keia hale pill.
7. No ke Aha la be kanaka kanikau oe?
8. O ka poe ma keia aina maloo, he mau poe iihune lakou.
9. Ua kapa la lakou he mau poe oko'a a epa no hoi.
10. He wahine poniuniu mau ola.
11. Ua lohe wau i ka nu hou kaumaha, nolaiia, nul kuu kaumaha.
12. Ke komo nei ka muliwai i loko o ka moanawai nul.
13. Ua piha ka honua me ka rani o ke Akua mau loa.
14. Aia ma ka loko, he kahawai uuku.
15. Ua ike makou i kekahi wailele kiekie ma ka pali hauliuli

[24]

LESSON 20

Interjections

The principal interjections are:

einei—I say!

ea!—hear ye i

e-o!—answer to a call

auwe!—alas! (This does not fully express the full force of auwe)

a-he!—indeed; oh, that's so.

kal kahaha!—surprise, displeasure, absurd

kahuhu!—strong disapproval, unbearable

ina!—oh that; would that; go to! come on!

hele pela !—begone!

Vocabulary—Adjectives

hawawa—unskilled

hookiekie—proud

hohonu—deep

huikau—chaotic

hemahema—awkward

koekoe—damp

kekee—crooked

makehewa—unprofitable

molehuiehu—dusky

maoii—indigenous

makewai—thirsty

poepoe—round

poopoo—deep

papa'u—shallow

kupono–suitable	pilau–foul-smelling
lua oie–matchless	pomaikai–blessed
lapuwale–worthless	pupuka–worthless, unsightly
lolelua–fickle	pololi–hungry
lauwili–undependable	waiwai–rich
makepono–cheap bargain	wiwoole–fearless

Sentences

1. Aia no he ohu molehulehu maluna o ka moanawai.
2. Ua oi aku ke klekie o Haleakala mamua o Hualalai.
3. Ua kapa ia ka makani mat ka akau hikina mai, ka makani kamaaina.
4. O Kaahumanu ka inoa o ka wahine punahele o Kamehameha.
5. Mai hele oe i ka luapele, o make oe.
6. He aina pall o Molokai ma ka aoao hikina.
7. Ua ku ola i kona makuakane. Peia no kuu mana.
8. Ke ulu wale nei ka nahelehele me ka mahi ole la.
9. Pomaikai ka poe i haahaa ka naau.
10. Hohonu loa keia aoao o ka moana, aka, he papa'u kela aoao.
11. Nui kuu makewai ma ka waonahele.
12. He mau poe lauwili a lolelua lakou a pau.
13. Ua ike au i kekahl mau poe pupuka a lapuwale no hoi.
14. He kanaka wiwoole, aka, be kanaka hawawa loa oia.
15. He mea ilihune oia, aole he mea waiwai.

[25]

LESSON 21

Order of Verbs and Adjuncts

The order of a verb in a sentence is this:

1. The tense sign–i, ua, e, etc.
2. The verb itself.
3. The qualifying adverb–mau, wale, ole, pu, etc.
4. The passive sign–ia.
5. The verbal directives–aku, mai, iho, ae.
6. The locatives–nei, or la, or particles ana and ai
7. The strengthening particle no.
8. The subject.
9. The object or predicate noun.

Example: Malaila 1 malama main la aim ai o Laieikawai.

There Laieikawai was cared for secretly.

Vocabulary

Animals

Insects, Reptiles, Etc.

holoholona–animal	pulelehua–butterfly
pipi–cattle	lanalana–spider
Ho–horse	nonanona–ant
iiio–dog	naonao–ant
puaa–pig	naio–fly
hipa–sheep	nalo mell–honey-bee
kao–goat	nalo paka–wasp
kla–deer	unihi, uhini–grasshopper
hoki–mule	e lelo–cockroach
ekake–donkey	pinao–dragon-fly
popoki–cat	nahesa–snake
lole–rat	peeiu, anuhe–caterpillar

Sentences

1. Ke kolo nei na elelu maloko o ka pahu lepo.
2. Ala no kekahi mau unihi oma-‘oma’o a me kekahi man lanalana be nui loa iloko o keia keena uuku.
3. Ua ike wau i ewalu man hipa ahiu, ekolu pipi laka, elima man kia a me kekahi mau kao he nui wale iloko o keia pa.
4. Ua helu au i ka nui o na puaa a me na ilio o keia kanaka waiwai.
5. Ke hiamoe nei ka popoki keokeo iloko o kona hale maikai loa.
6. Ua noho ka ilio iloko o ka hale pohaku mehameha.
7. Ke ike nei anei oe i ka pulelehua e lele ana ma-o?
8. Ke ai nei ka ekake i ka nahelehele kokoke i ka hale laau.
9. Ke holo nui nei ke kia ikai.
10. Ke kolo nei na nonanona eleele ma ka honua maloo.
11. Ala no kekahi mau pipi momona loa iloko o keia wahi uuku.
12. Ke lele nui net na nalo paka mawaho o ka hale kahiko.
13. Ke ike nei na popoki lena i ka ilio keokeo.
14. Ua hahai aku na ilio o ke kanaka maikai i ko lakou haku.
15. Ke kolo nei ka nahesa iloko o ka mauu.

[26]

LESSON 22

Vocabulary Exercise–Verbs

haawl–to give	Iho–to descend
hanau–to be born	kekua–to help
hooia–to save	kei–to urge, implore
hoomakaukau–to prepare	kipaku–to expel
hooliio–to cause a transfer	moku–to sever, to cut
hookaawale–to separate	mae–to wither

hoomoana—to encamp	naue—to shake, to retire
kaahele—to travel	nol—to beg, to ask
kauo—to draw, to drag	pule—to pray
ku’i—to pound, to sew	pu-a—to tie in bundles

Adjectives

apuupuu—rough (road)	laka—tame
hanohano—honorable	ia’l—calm, quiet
hoopono—moral, honest	lawa—enough
hoihol—Joyful	laumania—smooth (road)
kilakiia—majestic	malualua—rough (road)
kulike—equal	makaukau—ready, prepared
kolohe—mischievous	nul wale—abundant
kupaianaha—wonderful	palaka—inactive
kupikipiki-o—raging (sea)	puniwaiwai—covetous

Sentences

1. Ke ku nei ka mauna kiiakila mamua o kakou.
2. Ke hele aku nei ke kanaka puniwaiwai 1 kona hale.
3. Ua ike makou i ke kai kupikupikipiki-o inehinei
4. Ke pii nei na lio ma ke alanui malualua a e iho ana lakou ma ke alanui laumania.
5. Ua noi aku oia 1 ka poe hoopono e kokua mai i ka poe palaka.
6. Ua hanau ia oia ma kekahi wahi kupaianaha loa.
7. E mae koke ia keia man pua nani loa.
8. Ua hoomakaukau la ka paina awakea e ka poe hoihoi ma ka naau.

Vocabulary—Birds

manu—bird	manu kolohala—pheasant
pueo—owl	manu kapalulu—quail
koiea—plover	manu kaka—tame duck
nene—goose	nolo—tern
koa—tropic-bird	hunakai—sanderling
Iwa—man-of-war bird, frigate bird	kukuluaeo—stilt
peleha—turkey	oma’u—thrush
moa—chicken	ulili—snipe
aukuu—night heron	kloea—curlew
koloa—wild duck	alala—crow
akekeke—turnstone	l’o—hawk
alae—mud-hen	nunu—dove

Vocabulary Exercise–Verbs

hanai–to feed, to rear	kauoha–to command
hookau–to put upon, go upon	kikeke–to knock
hoi–to return, go home	kaiu–to drip
hoohaiike–to resemble	kahiii–to brush
hoino–to censure, to harm	lohi–to be slow tardy
hoomanawanui–to be patient	iana–to float
hoomaemae–to clean	ninau–to question
hut–to unite	nieie–to ask question
hookomo–to cause to enter	ninini–to pour
kukulu–to build	lawe–to take, bring

Adjectives

eha–hurt, sore	lealea–pleasing, agreeable
eehia–solemn	mama–light
ekaeka–dirty	mikomiko–seasoned
holomua–progressive	maka’u–afraid
hia--a–wakeful	makamae–precious
hakahaka–empty	nakul–diligent, joyful
ikiiki–stuffy, hot	puiwa–surprised
ihiihi–sacred	pookeia–more excellent
kapakapa–assumed (name)	

Sentences

1. Ke ho’l aku net ke kanaka puiwa i ke kauhale.
2. Ihiihi a pookela ka aina o Kuaioa i ka wa kahiko.
3. Ke hoomaemae nei ka wahine I kona lole hou.
4. Ke kikeke nei ke keiki ma ka puka o ka hale hakahaka.
6. Ua like loa ka makana makamae me keia mea.
8. Eehia a ihiihi ka halawai o na kahuna ma Waipio.
7. He -wahi ikiiki a ekaeka no hoi i noho ole ia e na kanaka.
8. He kanaka puiwa a maka’u oia ma ka ike ana i na mea ano-e.
9. E hoomanawanui oe ma ka loa ana i na mea pookela loa.
10. O Zakaio ka inoa kapakapa o keia kanaka holomua, aka, o Ioane kona inoa poioiei.
11. Ua hookaawale ia ka poe kolohe a me ka poe hanohano.
12. E haawi mai oe ia’ui I kekahl mau pipi laka.

[28]

LESSON 24

Demonstrative Pronouns

kei–this

ia–that

kela--that	kela me keia--every
kela mea keia mea--everything	neia--this, the present (often used of time)
la... nei--this	
la... la--that	i neia la--today

With these two demonstratives, ua ... nei and ua ... la, the noun is inserted between the two parts of the pronoun, as ua moku a, that ship; ua hale nei, this house.

Examples: Ma keia mau pae aina--At this cluster of islands.

Ua uuku la, ua nui aku keia--That was little, this greater.

was

Pehea oe I neia la?--How are you this day?
ia po iho--That night after.

name of

O Moho ka inoa o ua kanaka ia--Moho was the that man.

Ia by itself means "that," but when followed by la also means "that," and when followed by nei means "this."

Example: Aole wahi inoino o ia nei--There is no hurt upon this (person).

Vocabulary--Marine Terms, Fish, Etc.

kai--sea	maioio--flying fish
moana--ocean	papa'i--crab
kai emi--ebb tide	aiamihi, elemihi--small black crab
cat nul, Kai piha--high tide	koholā--whale
kai maloo, kai make--low tide	hee--squid
calkoo--rough sea	mano--shark
me--sand	man imahi--dolphin
kahakai--seabeach	amaama--small mullet
lmu--seaweed	anae--large mullet
ko'a--reef	honu--turtle
lhaa--driftwood	puhi--eel
u--ocean current	ale--wave at sea
a--fish	nalu--wave at shore
la--lobster	a'u--sword fish
wana--sea urchin	opee--shrimp
hiki--sand-crab	opi hi--shellfish

Sentences

1. Ke au nei na mano make kai hohonu.
2. Ke lana nei ka pihaa na ke kai malie.
3. Ke ike nei and oe i kekahi mau mahimahi ma-o?
4. Eia kekahi man ula nunui kokoke i ke ko'a
5. Ke imi nei ka wahine opio i mau lima ma kahakai.
6. Ua lawe ia mat na hina'l me na amaama.
7. Ke hoopaa nei ka lawaia i kona eke i hoopiha la i na hea.

8. He kai piha anei la, he kai maloo paha?
9. Ua imi makou i man i'a ano e, aka, aole i loaa ia makou.
10. Eia na nalu nul o ke kai kupikipiki-o.
11. Ua kapa ia keia wahi ka Moana Pakipika.
12. Ke hahai nei na a'u i ke kohola nunui
13. Ehia mau alamihi iloko o kou eke, e Olopana?
14. Ke kolo nei na ohiki ma ke one keokeo,
15. Ala no he man bee e pee ana malalo o na pohaka.

[29]

LESSON 25

Numerals, Numeral Adjectives

The cardinal numbers are as follows:

kahi, hookahi—one	umikumamakahi—eleven
akahi—one	umikumainalua—twelve
elua—two	umikumamakolu—thirteen
ekolu—three	iwakalua—twenty
eha—four	iwakaloakumamakahi—twenty-one
elima—five	kanakolu—thirty
eono—six	kanakolukumamakahi—thirty-one
ehiku—seven	kanaha—forty
ewalu—eight	lau—four hundred
eiwa—nine	mano—four thousand
umi—ten	kini—forty thousand
	lehu—four hundred thousand

The old number for four was kauna and for forty it was kaau.

The American missionaries introduced the following:

kanalima—fifty	kanaiwa—ninety
kanaono—sixty	haneli—one hundred
kanahiku—seventy	kaukani—thousand
kanawalu—eighty	miliona—million

Formerly one hundred would have been expressed thus—elua kanaha me ka iwakalua—“two forties and one twenty,”

Numeral adjectives are of three classes—cardinal, ordinal and distributive. Cardinal numbers are used in counting. Ordinal numbers are used in expressing order of succession, as ka mua, the first; ka lua, the second; ke kolu, the third. They are formed by prefixing the definite article ka or ke to the simple cardinal.

The distributive apportion out a number to an individual. They are formed by prefixing the syllable pa to the simple

cardinal number, as pakahi, one by one; palua, two by two; pakolu, three by three; pakanaha, by forties.

Vocabulary–Navigation and Fishing

lawala–fishing, fisherman	makau–fish-hook
waa–canoe	maunu–balt
waapa’–boat	mokoi–fish-rod
moku–ship	liu–bilge water
kia–mast	hoe–paddle, oar
pe’a–sail	luina–sailor
holo–to sail	kapena–captain
ka–to ball	maiamamoku–first mate
upena–fish-net	kahumoku–second mate

Sentences

1. Kauoha ao la ke kapena a pu-a ia na pe’a.
2. Ke holo nei na waapa me ko lakou mau ohua,
3. Ke ka nei na luina i ka liu mailoko ae o ka moku.
4. E haawi mai oe ia’u i kou mokoi a me kou maunu.
5. Ke hoe nei ka po’e iloko o ka waa ulaula.
6. Owai la ke kapena o kela moku keokeo?
7. Heaha la ke ano o kela upena nunui?
8. Ua popopo loa ka pe’a kahiko o keia moku.

[30]

LESSON 26

Comparison of Adjectives

Positive	poko–short
Comparative	poko iki–a little short
“	poko ae–shorter
“	poko iki ae–shorter still
Superlative	poko loa–shortest, very short

Vocabulary–Human Relationships, People, Etc.

anaka–man	kalkuaana–older brother of a brother,
kanaka–mankind	older sister of a sister
kane–male	kaikaina–younger brother of a
brother,	
wahine–female	younger sister of a sister
elemakuie–old man	kaikunane–brother of a sister
uahine–old woman	kaikuahine–sister of a brother
po’e–persons	
pokil–youngest child	alii–chief

panina–youngest child	mo-i–monarch, king
keiki–child	aupuni–government
kamalil–child	mokualna–state
makua–parent	kahuna–expert, professional man
makuakane–father	lahui–nation, people, race
nakuahine–mother	makaainatia–citizen, commoner
keikikane–son	kaiaiaina–political matters
kaikamahine–daughter	kauwa–servant
kupunakane–grandfather	kaua–war
kupunawahine–grandmother	
makahiapo–first born	
moopuna–grandchild	

Sentences

1. Owai ka inoa o keia luahine e hele mai ana?
2. O Keoni ke kaikuaana a o Samuela ke kaikaina.
3. Ehia mau po'e e noho net iloko o kela mokuaina i keia wa?
4. Owai la ka mo-i mua o Hawaii nei?
5. Ehia mau keikikane a me kaikamahine a laua i hanau ai?
6. Eia no na 'lii mamua o na kahuna a me na makaainana.
7. He lahui oluolu a maikai loa ka lahui Hawaii.
8. O Kahekili ke kupunakane, a o Kealoha ke kupunawahine
9. Ua ike makou i kekahl lawaia akamai loa ma Kawaihae.
10. Komo ae la oia iloko o ke kai hohonu loa.
11. He kanaka poko o Liloa a o Noa be kanaka poko iki.
12. Ke ai nei na iole i na hua o keia mau kumulaau a pau.
13. E komo oe iloko o ka mala, e waele i na wahi a pau.
14. E kua i keia kumulaau waiwai ole.
15. He ano-e kela mau pua maluna o keia kumulaau loihi.

[31]

LESSON 27

Verbs–the Subjunctive and Imperative Moods

The present subjunctive is formed by prefixing ke to the verb and it differs from the present indicative by dropping nei or la after the verb.

Present Subjunctive

Ke hana au–If I do.

Ke hana oe–If you do.

Ke hana ia–If he does.

Future Subjective:

Ina e hana au–If I shall do.

Ina e hana oe–If you shall do.

Ina e hana ia–If he will do.

Past Subjunctive

Ina lawe au–If I carried.

Ina i lawe au–If I should carry.

I lawe au–If I should carry.

Ina, i, ina paha, malama paha are words generally used to express a state of doubt, uncertainty or condition.

Imperative Mood

It handles commands, entreaties, etc.

E nana oe–Look thou.

E hana oe–Work thou.

E hana ia–Let him work.

Sometimes o or ou are substituted for e.

O hoi oukou–You must return.

O hele oe–You must go.

E malama oukou ia oukou iho–Take care of yourselves.

E hoi oe i kou wahi a hiamoe–Go back to your place and sleep.

E ala oe a e hele i ka hana–Wake up and go to work.

The word mai is used for bidding and prohibiting.

Mai hana hou pela–Do not do so again.

Mai olelo oe i ka olelo wahahee–Do not speak lies.

Vocabulary–Trees and Plants

kumulaau–tree

one–bamboo,

koa–native mahogany

ulu–breadfruit

mala–banana

poha–cape- gooseberry

pu–squash

papapa–bean

ipu haole--water-melon

pu'e–potato hill

pllikal–beach-creeper

naupaka–beach bush

koli–castor-oil

ohai–monkey-pod

neneleau–sumach

puhala–pandanua

nlu--cocoaut

loulu–native palm

akala–thimble berry

uala maoll–sweet potato

uala kahiki–Irish potato

akaakai–onion, bulrush

puakala–thistle

pohuehue–beach vine

he-i–papaia

miiikuna–papaia

Sentences

1. Owal koa kupunakane a me kou kapunawahiae?
2. O Kalakaua ke kaikunane o Liliuokaiani.
3. He nui na kahuna akamai ma Moioikai i ke an kahiko.
4. He mau kauwa lakou no ke alii nui.
5. Ehia ou mau moopuna e noho nei?
6. Ke noho nei ka elemakule a me ka luahine me ka laua man keiki
7. O Kane wanui ka makuakane, a o Melekuli ka makuahine.

LESSON 28

Relative Pronouns

The Hawaiian has very little use for the relative pronoun. This is how he would express himself: Olelo mai la ka mea nana ka olelo. The expression means “the person spake, it was his office to speak.” O ka’u poe keiki ka poe nana ka laau.—“My children are those for them the timber” literally, but “My children are those who will own the timber” expressed more freely.

Indefinite Pronouns

ha’i—another	wahi—some, a little
kauwahi—some part, some	kekahi—some, certain, a
kahi—one, a certain	e—different, strange

Vocabulary— Utensils

ho—hoe	palau—piow
kope nihoniho—rake	ookope—spade
kaula—rope, string	koilipi—axe
kaulahao—chain	kollilii—hatchet
pahlolo—saw	apuapu—file
kuihao—nail	kulnao—screw
kiplkua—pickaxe	kaa—car, wagon
noholio—saddle	kepa—spur
kauiwaha—bridle	kiwi—horn
palelio—saddle-cloth	kaulail—laaa

Sentences

1. Ua lawe la mai kekahi man kope nihoniho a me kekahi man ho.
2. Ehia mau kapuai ka loihi o kela kaulahao?
3. Heaha la ke ano o kela palau? He mea maikai paha, aole paha?
4. Ke hana net ke kanaka lkaika me kona kipikua a me kona ookope.
5. He mea akamai loa oia mo kona kaulaili.
6. E hookau oe i kela noholio a me kela palelio ma ka lio.
7. E hookomo ae oe i keia kaulawaha iloko o ka waha o ka lio.
8. Ua haki la ke koilipi kahiko, nolaila e kuai mai oe i kekahi man koililiihou ae.
9. Ke hana nei ke kamana me kona pahioio iho.
10. Heaha ka waiwai o ke kuinao a me ka apuapu?
11. Ke ku’i nei ke kanaka me ka hamale a me na kuihao.

12. Ua haawi aku au la mea la hat
13. Ua ike au i ka poino o ka aina i na holohoiona.
14. Owai na mea e pani i ko lakou hakahaka?
15. He mea pono anei la ha'l ke wehe wale i ka wepa o ka ha'i palapala, anana wale i na olelo a pau maloko; me ke ae ole la ka e ka mea nona la palapala?

[33]

LESSON 29

Compound Verbs

A simple verb with some syllable prefixed sometimes gives a different shade of meaning and sometimes not from the simple verb.

hee—to flee	auhee—to flee
pili—to fit, cleave to	kapili—to join boards together
oli—to sing	hauoli—to rejoice
holo—to run	naholo—to run on the ground
hea—to call	kahea—to call
nee—to slide along	panee—to slide along
pehi—to pelt	kipehi—to pelt
ohi—to collect	kaohi—to restrain

The anomalous verb loa. It means to get, to obtain, to meet with. It is used only in this form, generally as a passive verb, frequently however as a neuter.

Ua loa olua la Kahinu?—Have you two met with Kahinu?

O ka poe i loa ke kala—Those who obtained the money,
 Ua loa mai ia'u ka palapala—I have received the letter,
 Imi oia i ke keiki, aole i loa,—He sought for the child;
 he did not find him.

Vocabulary—Occupations

amara—blacksmith	lolo—lawyer
ka mana—carpenter	kauka lapaau—doctor
kahuhipa—shepherd	kahunapule—minister
pa'i palapala—printer	kalepa—merchant
mahlai—farmer	kuene—steward
lulna—sailor	koa—soldier
paniolo—cowboy	kuke—cook

Sentences

1. Ke auhee wale nei na paniolo ma ko lakou man lio iho.
2. Ke hana hoomana wanui nei na amara iloko o ko lakou mau

hale.

3. O Kauka Kamika ka inoa o keia kauka lapaau hou.
4. Ke nana nei kakou i na mahiai e hana ana iloko o ke klahapai.
5. E ke kuene, e hele koke mai oe.
6. He mau koa wiwoole lakou a pau.
7. Ua hut pu na loio a me na kalepa me ka lokahi o ka manao.
8. Ua hole aku la na kahunapule mailoko ae o ke kauhale.
9. Ehia mau kahuhipa e none nei na kela mokupuni?
10. Aole lawa ka nul o ka poe pa'ipalapala ma Honolulu nei.
11. Ke oli nei kela paniolo mai ka wanaao a hiki aku i ke ahiahi,
12. Ke hauoli nei na luina no ke kai raalino.
13. Ke hana nul nei na kuke ma keia haleaina nunui.
14. Ke kahea aei oukou i na mahiai mailoko mai o ke klahapai nui
15. Ua loa a oukou i ke kiaaina hou o Hawaii nei?

[34]

LESSON 30

Nouns and Adjectives

There is no declension of nouns by termination, as in the European languages. The declension of a simple noun was given in Lesson 8.

The plural of the noun is formed by prefixing *na* to the noun. If a noun is made plural by *mau*, either the articles *kahi* or *kekahi* must precede *mau*.

Examples: *Kekahi mau lio*—Some horses.

Ua ike au i kekahi mau kanaka ma ia wahi—
I saw some men in that place.

Adjectives

They tend to qualify the meaning of nouns by expressing:

1. Quantity, as
 - he manawa loihi*—a long time
 - he wa pokole*—a short space of time
 - he eke lahilahi*—a thin bag
2. Quality, as
 - he makani oluolu*—a pleasant breeze
 - ka la ino*—the stormy day, the bad day
3. Number, as
 - lehulehu na kanaka*—numerous the people
 - na kanaka eono*—the six men

4. Order, as

ka mua o ka hale—the first house

ka hiku o ka la—the seventh day

Vocabulary—Buildings

hale pohaku—stone house	kia—pillar, post
hale laau—wooden house	kauhale—village
hale pill—grass house	kulanakauhale—city
hale lepo—adobe house	kamala—temporary house
hale aina—restaurant	pukapia—gate
hale hookoiokolo—court-house	pou—post
hale paahao—prison, jail	o'a—rafter
hale hookipa—hotel, inn	kaola—beam
hale pule—church	pillilaau—shingle
hale lapaau—hospital	papa—board
hale keaka—theatre	puna—mortar
hale kilonioni—moving-picture hall	one—sand
hale kuai—store	palaau—wooden fence
papohaku—stone-wall	halau—long house (canoe-shed)

Sentences

1. E ka kakou imua o ka hale pill kokoke i ke kahawai.
2. Ala no he hale keaka nul iloko o kela kulanakauhale.
3. E lawe mai oe i na o'a a me na kaola no keia hale hou.
4. Ua pau ka hale hookolokolo i ke ahi.
5. Ke kukulu nei na kamana i mau hale laau hou no ka haku aina.
6. Ua piha ka hale paahao i ka poe lawehala inoino.
7. Ke hele mau nei an 1 ka haleaina i na awakea a pau loa.

[35]

LESSON 31

Adjectives—(Continued)

There are three classes, of adjectives:

1. Those that stand immediately after the nouns they qualify.
He laau kiekie—A tall tree.
Na wahine haole—The foreign women.
2. Those that stand before the nouns they qualify.
Eta hale kula—Four schoolhouses.
Ehiku mau eheu—Seven wings.
3. Those that stand before the noun, but with an article or some qualifying word.
He elima lakou, ekolu kane, elua wahine—
They were five, three men and two women.

He nui na kanaka i Lilo—Many were the men lost.

The words he and ua before words otherwise adjectives, very frequently have the power of affirmation or of giving the adjective or word before which they stand the power of a verb.

Examples: Ua ino—It is bad. He ino—It is bad.
Ua maikai—It is good. He maikai—It is good.

Ua akea ka papa—Broad la the board.

He akea ka papa—Broad la the board.

Ua huhu ia—He is angry.

He huhu kona—He is angry.

Nouns may be turned into adjectives by being placed immediately after other nouns, in which case the last noun qualifies the first as an adjective.

Examples: He kumu kula—A school teacher,
Ka hale pohaku—The stone house.
He kanaka waiwai—A rich man.

Many adjectives are used as nouns by taking articles before them,

Examples: Ina e ao aku ka naaupo i ka poe naaupo—
If the ignorant man teaches the ignorant man.

He lohe ole ke kuli—The deaf man hears not

Vocabulary—schools

kumukula—teacher read	na helu—arithmetic	heluhelu—to
haumana—pupil write	anaaina—surveying	kakau—to
halekula—schoolhouse figure	aohoku—astronomy	helu—to count,
puke—book language	noho—bench	olelo—
aoao—page ink	inika—	
pepa—paper geometry	holkehonua—geography	anahonua—
huaolelo— word		kumuhonua—
geology		

Sentences

1. E a'ō la na haumana a pau iloko o keia kula i keia mau kumuhana, hoikehonua, aohoku, helunaau a me anaaina.
2. E hiki i keia mau keiki ke helu, heluhelu a ke kakau no hoi.

3. Heaha la keia mau mea i kakau ia ma ka papa eleele?
4. Ua lepo loa na noho ao ka inika i haule ia ilalo.
5. E heluhelu oe i ka aoao elima o keia puke.
6. Ehia mau kumukula a ehia mau haumana iloko o keia kula nui!
7. Ua piha loa ka halekula 1 na haumana eleu loa.
8. Ma ka olelo hea a lakou e olelo nei i keia mau la?
9. Owai ka inoa o keia kumukula maikai?

[36]

LESSON 32

Verbal Directives

That which is denoted by a verb is usually regarded as having a motion or tendency in some direction. There are four verbal directives:

1. Mai—hither, this way, towards the speaker.
2. Aku—away, onwards, away from the speaker.
3. Ae—upwards, sideways, in an oblique direction.
4. Iho—downwards.

In narration, iho means thereupon, immediately after, next, as a consequence.

Aku and ae are also used of time, as:

Kela la aku—the next day; la la ae—the next day.

Kela mahina aku nei—next month; keia mahina ae—next month.

Keia makahiki ae—next year; mai keia hope aku—hereafter.

Nei and la were originally used to indicate locality, as “here” and “there” and are opposed to each other in meaning.

Nei means present, in place and time, here and now, while la denotes distance in place, but not necessarily in time.

La unites with the directives so as to form one word with *it* in pronunciation and after aku, iho and ae, the accent is shifted to the last syllable, as iho la, aku la, ae la.

They are used with nouns expressive of place.

Examples: Mai Lahaina mai—From Lahaina this way, this side of Lahaina.

Ma la wahi mai—From that place, this way.

Ma Lahaina aku—At Lahaina onward.

Ma ia wahi aku—From that place farther on.

Mai ia wahi ae—From that place one side.

Mai la wahi iho—From that place lower down.

They are used more frequently, however, with adverbs of place:

Malaila aku--Further on (from the speaker).
Malaila mai--There, but this side (towards the speaker), this side of there.
Malaila ae--There, one side of there, right or left.
Malaila iho--There, below there, below that place.

Vocabulary--Religious Terms

Akua--God	Balbala--Bible
iesu Kristo--Jesus Christ	Kauoha Kahiko-- Old Testament
U hane Hemolele--Holy Spirit	Kauoha Hou--New Testament
ekaiesia--church (organization)	haiawai--meeting
hale pule--church (building)	hoormna--worship
iuakini-- temple	kauia--prophet
manaol'o--faith	lunaolelo--apostle
manaolana--hope	lunakahiko--elder
aloha--charity	kiakona--deacon
himenl--hymn	Ahaaina a ka Haku--Lord's
Sapper	
halelo--psalm	pono--righteousness
mohai--sacrifice	hewa, hala--sin
mea uwao--intercessor	lani--heaven
puni--desire	loina--doctrine, rule
	nanawale'a--alms

[37]

LESSON 33

The Relative Particle "ai"

Ai is a relative particle and often supplies the want of a relative pronoun. It follows the verb and refers back to a preceding noun or to an adverb or adverbial phrase expressing time, place, cause or manner.

The a in ai is often dropped after a verb ending with a and after the passive sign ia.

Examples: Hana 'i is used instead of hana ai. Loaa 'I la used instead of loa ai

Ai is sometimes omitted when nei, la or ana takes its place. Ai must be used in the following four instances:

1. In relative clauses in which the relative would be the object of the verb in English, as na mea ana i ike ai, the things which he saw.
2. In relative clauses in which the relative refers to a thing which is the means, cause or instrument by which anything is or is done.

Example: Eia ka mea i make ai na kanaka-

Here is the cause from which the people died.

3. In relative clauses where in English the relative adverbs “when” or “where” would be used, referring to a time or place in which anything is or is done.

Example: I ka la a makou i hiki mai ai—On the day when we arrived.

4. When an adverb or adverbial phrase expressing time, place, cause or manner stands for emphasis at the beginning of the sentence.

Examples: Malaila oia i ku ai—There is the place where he stood.

Maanei kakou e hana aku ai—Here is where we shall work.

Vocabulary—Verbs

haka—to stare at	laiau—to seize, to wander	puoho—to start in fright
hoa’o—to try, to taste	kii—to fetch	pale—to ward off
hooholo—to cause to run.	make—to die	uhae—to tear, to rend
to determine	maopopo—to understand	uwa—to shout
hooko—to fulfill	nanea—to be idle	uhauha—to live waste-fully
kiha—to sneeze	noonoo—to consider	ukali—to follow
kaia—to forgive, excuse	pau—to be ended, finished	wahahee—to lie, deceive
kuha—to spit	peku—to kick	

Sentences

1. E noho kua tnaanei a pau ka ua. E pau koke ae no; he naulu wale no.
2. E hookaawale ia oe iho mai na hoalauna lapuwale.
3. Ina e nanea mai ana kekahl poe ma na mea e palauualolo ai, e pale aku oe ia lakou.
4. He palupalu na hewa liilii i ka wa kolo, Iolelua i ka wa kamalii. O’olea I ka wa u’i, loliole ia I ka wa o’o, onipaa i ka wa elemakule.
5. O ke keiki pono, aole oia e aihue, aole hoi oia e wahabee.
6. O ke ala o ka naauao, ke ala ia o ka maluhia.
7. O ka hana hewa. na ke kanaka ia; o ke kala aku, na ke Akua ia.
8. I kou ike ana i na hewa o ha’i, e noonoo oe no kou mau hewa iho.
9. O ka puke mailkai, ua waiwai ke heluhelu pinepine ia
10. Mai ae i kekahl mea e keakea i kou heluhelu ana.
11. E ninaninau oe no na mea i maopopo ole la oe. E ninau aku i ka poe ike; e ninau nae me ka haahaa a me ke akahai.
12. Mai uhauha oe I kou dala, malia paha he uuku wale na kau.

LESSON 34

The Construction of Sentences

The Hawaiian language is remarkably flexible. As an example, we may render the English sentence—"I give this to you"—into Hawaiian, thus:

Ke haawi aku nei au i keia ia oe—I give this to you.

Owau ke haawi aku nei i keia ia oe—I give this to you.

O keia ka'u e haawi aku nei ia oe—This is mine to give to you.

O oe ka mea a'u e haawi aku nei i keia—You are the one of me to give this.

Na'u keia e haawi aku nei ia oe—For me is this to give to you.

The subject

The general rule is that the subject follows its predicate.

Examples: Ua hele mai nei au—I have come here.

Ke uwe nei ke keiki—The child cries.

He aihue la—He is a thief.

The name of the person, -when in the nominative case, is regularly preceded by the "o emphatic."

Examples: Holo aku la o Lono—Captain Cook sailed away.

He alii mana o Kamehameha—

Kamehameha was a powerful chief.

Make o Keoua ma Kawaihae—Keoua died at Kawaihae.

Vocabulary—Verbs

hoomana'o—to remember

hailuku—to destroy

hoomana—to worship

hoouna—to send

hookuu—to release

hona—to hide

hull—to turn, seek, study

kuai—to buy, to sell

kula—to stumble, waver

ku-e—to oppose

kani—to sound

pane—to reply

mau—to be continuous

uwao—to intercede

Sentences

1. Ke mau nei keia mau mea ekolu, o ka manaio, o ka manaolana ame kaaloha.
2. Ua maiama ia ka halawai haipule iloko o ka hale pule kahiko.
3. Ala no iloko o ka Baibala Hemolele elua mau mahele—ke Kauoha Kahikoa me ke Kauoha Hou.
4. Ala no iloko o na aha haipule a pau ka himeni kupono, ke

- pule, ka helu.helu a me ka haiolelo.
5. He mau poe mini lakou no ka lakou hana hewa loa.
 6. Ua oi aku ka waiwai o ka pono mamua o ka waiwai o ka hewa.
 7. E hele kakou i ka Ahaaina a ka Haku i keia la.
 8. He oko'a ka ekalesia, he oko'a ka hale pule.
 9. Hookahi Akua iloko o ka lani a ma ka honua no hoi.
 10. O Iesu Kristo, ko kakou mea uwao.
 11. Eono mau lunakahiko no keia ekalesia, aka, umikumaalua mau luna.kahiko no keia ekalesia nunui.
 12. Ke hoomana nei lakou a pau ma ka uhane haipule a me ka oiaio.
 13. Ua puoho nui lakou i ka nana aku ana i kekahi mau mea hou.
 14. Ua hooko ia ko ke Akua make make ma o Iesu Kristo la.
 15. Ua lilo ke kala a me ke kula iloko o ka hale pule no na'i.

[39]

LESSON 35

Negative Sentences

When the subject is a pronoun and sometimes when it is a proper name, it stands immediately after aole and before the predicate. If this latter is a verb or adjective, it generally takes the prefix i before it or e if the time is future.

Examples: Aole an e hana hou i kau hana—I shall not do your work again.

Aole an i pupule—I am not crazy.

Aole ia he mea e hilahila ai—That I am not a thing of which to be ashamed.

Emphatic Adverbial Phrases

Whenever an adverb or adverbial phrase expressing time, place, cause or manner stands for emphasis at the beginning of the sentence, the subject, if it be a pronoun, precedes the verb.

Examples: Malaila kakou e noho ai—It is there that we shall live

Pela no wau e hiki aku ai—That is the way that I shall come.

Mahea oe e hele aku ai?—Where are you going?

Vocabulary—Verbs

hemo—to unloose

ke'ake'a—to binder

hoolaha—to spread, to advertise

lini—to desire greatly

hoopuka—to cause to pass through, to publish	maka'u—to fear
hukl—to pull	mahani—to vanish
kaapunl—to go around	makilo—to beg
kuhlhewa—to mistake	nakli—to bind, tie on
kono—to invite	pa'l—to strike

Sentences

1. Ke malama nei ka wahine 1 kona mau keiil he nui loa.
2. Ua kona mai ka haku aina ia'a e ai pu me ia ikeia po.
3. Ke iho nei na holoholona mai ka mauna mai.
4. Ua huki la ke kaula oolea e na keiki a pau.
5. Ke maka'u nei wau i na uhane inoino i ka po.
6. Ke nee nei ka manawa me ka eleu.
7. Ua kuhihewa loa keia mau poe ma keia hana.
8. Ua hemo ia kona palule no ka wela o ka la.
9. Heaha na mea e ke' ake' a nei i keia hana maikai loa ?
10. He ilni nui ko'a e ike aku ia lakou a pau,
11. Ua hooiaha ia keia nu hau kamahao iloko o na nupepa.
12. Ua loa a nei ia oe akekahi makana hanohano loa?
13. Ua hooko ia kona manao e na makaainana
14. Ua hoouna mai ke aliii i kona mau kauwa e kokua iaia.
15. Ke kani nei na bele ma na hale pule like ole.

[40]

LESSON 36

Nominative Absolute

The subject in this construction is always preceded by the “o Ephatic” and is represented by a pronoun after the predicate. This pronoun ia is sometimes omitted, leaving the sentence incomplete. This construction is to be used whenever a sentence would again with “as to” or “in respect to” in English, or when the object is to be rendered prominent or emphatic, or when the subject is a phrase of some length.

Examples: O kona ma'i ana, o kona make no ia—Her
sickness, that was (the cause of) her death.
O ka pono no ia, o ka noho naaaao—That is the
right (thing), the living wisely.

Apposition

Nouns in apposition follow the nouns which they limit:

If the leading noun is preceded by a preposition, this preposition

is generally repeated before the noun in apposition.
If, however, the noun in apposition be a proper name, it may have either the “o emphatic” or the repeated preposition before it.

Examples: I ke kau ia Kalaniopuu, i ke alii nui—In the time
of Lani- opuu, the great chief.
Kena ae la oia 1 kona kaikaina, o Haena—He
sent his younger brother, Haena.

Vocabulary—Verbs

hakoko—to wrestle	koni—to taste, to try
haill—to spread	lehai—to jump
halihali—to carry, to bear	mokomoko—to box
hala—to miss, to pass on	moni—to swallow
hina—to fall from upright position	nukunuku—to find fault
hoopakele—to deliver, to save	uhukl—to uproot
kipulu—to fertilize	uwe—to weep, to cry

Sentences

Ua uhuki ia ke kumulaau kamani ma kona mole nui.
Ke uwe nui nei na kamalii no ka make ana o ko lakou
makuahine.
Heaha la na mea a lakou e halihali nei iloko o na eke ?
Ua kipulu la na kihapai a ua hookahe la ka wai maluna o ka lepo.
Ke lehai nei na kao maluna o na pohaku.
Ua hoa’o aku la wau e koni i ka wai manalo.
Ke hakoko nei na kanaka elua ma ka papahale pahee.
“E moni i ka haae”—he mau huaolelo kahiko loa lakou.
Ua halli ia na moena lauhala ma ka honua.
Ua hala e ka manawa me ka hana ole ana i kekahi mea maikai.
Ke mokomoko nei na kanaka ikaika loa iloko o ka hale nui.
O ka mea hahai mahope o ka pono, a me ka lokomaikai, e loa
iaia ke ola, a me ka pono a me ka nani.
O ka mea malama i kona waha a me kona alelo, oia ka 1
hoopakele i kona
O ka mea hoopuka i kona manao mamua o kona lobe ana,
he lapuwale uhane i ka popilikia. oia, a he mea nona e
hilahila ai.
Mamua o ka hina ana ka haaheo, a mamua o ka haule ana ka
naau kiekie.

Attributive Adjectives

An attributive adjective follows its noun. An adjective is called an attributive adjective when the quality which it expressed is assumed or taken for granted and not predicated of the subject! It is then a mere modifier or accessory of the noun to which it belongs.

One noun may have two or more adjectives qualifying it.

Examples: Ka palapala hemolele—The Holy Scriptures.
He poe liili, nawaliwali, naaupo makou—
We are a small company. weak, ignorant

Numerals

They generally precede their nouns and are really collective nouns like “a decade,” “a myriad,” etc. When they are defined by an article or adjective pronoun or noun preceded by the possessive ko or ka, then the numeral follows.

Examples: Elua kumu—Two teachers.
Na haole elua—The two foreigners.
Ewalu hale kula—Eight school houses.
He mau hale kula ewalu—The eight school houses.

Vocabulary—Ships and Boats

hale ukana—hold	kupakako—supercargo
hope—stern	manuwā—warship
hoeuli—rudder	mokuahl—steamer
holeuma—anchor	mokumahu—steamer
Ihu—bow	moku okohola—whaler
kiakahi—sloop	ohua—passenger
kialua—brig	panana—compass
Iwikaele—keel	unaoa—barnacle

Sentences

1. O ka manawa mokomoko ai, oia ka hoozmaka ana o ka malama mua o k makahiki.
2. Ua olelo ia ke kukuni, he mama i oi mamua o ka lio. E puni Oahu i ka i hookahi.
3. I ka wa kahiko, he kanaka mahiai, nana kekahi mala nui.
4. Mai hilahila oe i ka olelo aku, “Ua ilihune ko’u makuahine.”
5. O ka naaupo o na kupuna o makou, ke kumu ia o ko lakou poino.
6. Aole o’u manao e oki ana ka ua ana i keia la.
7. E like no me ka hemahema malaila, pela no ka hemahema maanei.
8. Ua eha loa kekahi poe ma ia lealea.
9. Ua lawe la mat kekahi mau puu wahie pokopoko.

10. Mai hee oe, Umi, i ko'u papa hee nalu.
11. Mai hana iki oe i ka mea hooino i ke ola pono o kou kino.
12. Ina makemake oe e aloha ia ma!, alaila e hana aloha aku ia ha'i.
13. Ma Waimea, Kauai ke ku mua ana mai o Lono.
14. Eono no la mau moku o Tahiti, a me na moku lillii kekahi.
15. He kolohe loa ko Tahiti, i ka wa mamua. He poe puni kaua,
a ikaika k ke kaua ana.

[42]

LESSON 38

Numerals– (Continued)

Ordinal numbers are usually followed by the preposition o between them and the nouns they qualify.

Examples: I ke kolu o ka makahiki—In the third year.
Ka mua o ka hale—The first house.
Ka umi o ka hola—The tenth hour.

The first nine numbers take the prefix a or e, while the round numbers from ten upwards take the article he or a numeral before them.

Examples: He umi—ten. He kanaka kanaha—Forty men.
Elua haneli—two hundred.

Nui when it means many takes he before it, as if it were a Elective noun like the higher numerals.

Adjectives Used as Nouns

Any adjective may be used as an abstract noun by prefixing the definite article. On the other hand, any noun immediately following another has the force of an adjective.

Examples: Pono means right, just. Ka pono—justice, righteousness.
He hana kamalii no la—That is childish work.
Mea aina—owner of the land. Aina is here used as an adjective, qualifying mea—person.

Vocabulary—Verbs

apono—to approve	koe—to remain
e'e—to go aboard	lanakiia—to conquer

hookipa—to entertain, lodge	pakiko—to be temperate
hooemi—to diminish	piholo—to be plunged into
hoolohe—to obey	pulehu—to roast on coals
ili—to run aground	uhi—to cover
kahlko—to dress well	wall—to pulverize

Sentences

Ala no kanalima mau ohua maluna o ka moku kialua.
 Owai ka inoa o ka malama moku hou?
 Ke hoolohe nei na luina o ka moku 1 ka leo o ke kapena oluolu.
 Ua haki ia ka hoeuli o ke kiakahi a ua pilikia loa lakou.
 Ua aihue ia ka panana o ka mokuahi a ua nalowale la.
 Ua piha ka hale ukana 1 na eke ko.
 Ke lanakila net ka pono maluna o ka hewa.
 Ua hookipa ia na malihini e na kamaaina o ua mokupuni la.
 Ehia mau moku okohola 1 komo mai i Honolulu nei i keia makahiki ?
 Ua hooemi la ka nui o na haumana o keia kola nui.
 Ua piholo la na ohua iloko o ke kai hohonu.
 Ke hoolohe nei ka poe opio i ko lakou mau makua.
 Ua kahiko lakou ia lakou iho me na lole nani loa.
 Ke noho nanea nei ka hapanui o na keiki iloko o keia kulanakauhale.
 Ke koe nei elima mau poe maluna o ka moku i ill la ma ke ko'a.

[43]

LESSON 39

Vocabulary

Geographical Terms

akau—north	kualapa—narrow ridge
awa—harbor	kualono—broad ridge
awawa—valley	kowa—channel strait
alihilani—horizon	kahakai—seashore
ainapuniolo—hemisphere	laeloa—cape
anemoku—peninsula	loko—lake, pond
alia'ia—salt-bed	moanawai—inland sea
hema—south	muliwal—river
hikina—east	mauna—mountain
kona—leeward	puu—hill
kukulu—point of compass	pali—precipice
kaikuono—gulf	puali—Isthmus
komohana—west	poai waena honua—equator
kahawai—stream, brook	welau akau—North Pole
kuahiwi—the top of a mountain	welau hema—South Pole

kula—open country
koolau—windward

waoakua—desert
wallele—water-fall

Adjectives

ae'a—erratic
aeae—comminuted, very fine
ahuwale—in plain sight
aulii—neat, nice
hlwahlwa—precious
hoka—disappointed
kulkawa—free
kupaa—firm, steadfast
kuikahi—peaceful
kaulike—Just, fair
liii—jealous
kuakea—white
manaka—faint-hearted
mo'a—cooked
manomano—manifold
miiimiii—desirable

ohlnuhinu—shiny
ohaha—plump
pohihihi—obscure
pi—stingy
pohō—sunk
punahele—favorite
pupupu—temporary
poohima—gray-headed
pakika—slippery
pulupe—very wet
pohu—calm, quiet
pehu—swollen
pahemahema—ungrammatical
punahelu—mouldy
piihua—perplexed, sorrowful
onaona—pleasant odor

Verbs

a—to burn
ana—to measure
alaka'l—to lead
aleale—to stir up, ripple
alkena—to be fatigued
anapa—to gleam, to shine
hookolokolo—to judge
hooponopono—to regulate
kuu—to release

kuhalahala—to find fault
lawela-we—to serve
lole—to be changed
menernene—to have compassion
luana—to live idly
pepehl—to beat, to kill
ki—to shoot
ulana—to weave
wehewehe—to explain

[44]

LESSON 40

The Indefinite Article

The indefinite article he is used chiefly with the predicate of a sentence. It is never used with the object of a preposition.

When a noun used in an indefinite sense is the object of a verb, the article is commonly omitted. Especially is this the case after ilo and other verbs, signifying change, appoint, constitute, etc., and before mea in the sense of cause or means after i

denoting purpose.

Examples: Nonoi aku la la i laau—He asked for
medicine.
Kahekili gave a feathers, Haawi o Kahekiii I aahu hulu manu—
cloak of bird
mai ia makou— E lilo i koa—To become a soldier.
Hoonoho oia i kekahi keiki i mea e hooino
He appointed a boy to revile us.

Definite Articles

Used generally as in English, also in address, as, E ka lani, e—
May it please your majesty.

Ka ia also used before abstract and verbal nouns where “the”
would not be used in English.

Examples: Ka maikai—goodness.
Owau ka (mea) 1 olelo aku ia Bold—I am
the (person who) spoke to Bold.
O lakou ka (poe) i ike—They were the
(persons who) knew.
Omission of the Definite Article

Before kinohi and kahakai the definite article is omitted, also
before luna, lalo, etc., of that class of compound prepositions and
adverbs.

Examples: I kinohi—In the beginning. Ma kahakai—On
the seashore.

Maluna o ka hale—Upon the house.
Ma kahi a makou 1 hale ai—In the place
where we went
wahi.) (Note—kahi is a contraction for ka
foreigner gave them iron.

Vocabulary—Verbs

alo—to dodge, escape	kulou—to bow, to stoop
alunu—to be covetous	kunu—to cough
halawai—to meet	mene’o—to itch
hoo hau oii—to cause Joy	pelu—to fold over
hoomalu—to rule over, to make peace	pana’i—to redeem
noomau—to preserve	pae—to go ashore
hownalimaii—to flatter	palpal—to encourage
hilina’l—to trust in, confide in	welo—to float (flag)
kohu—to agree, resemble	was—to choose

kuapaa—to oppress

ukuhi—to pour, to fill

Sentences

1. Ke welo nei ka hae Hawaii maluna o kela mau pae moku.
2. Ka hilinai nui nei kakou i ke Akua mana loa.
3. Ua haalele aku au ia lakou me ka haawi aku i ko'u aloha.
4. E aloha aku oe i kou hoalauna e like me kou aloha ia oe iho.
5. O ke kanaka e ake ana i ka naauao, Hoo hauoli oia i
kona makuakane
6. Ha hawawā loa o Keoni i kinohi o kona hoomaka ana ma
ka laweiaweana i ka peni.
7. Ma Niihau na ipu maikai loa a me na huawai no hoi.

[45]

LESSON 41

The Predicate

When the subject is a common noun and “there” would be prefixed in English, the indefinite article he or a numeral precedes the noun in Hawaiian. Often the affirmative particle no is added.

Examples: He wai no—There is water.

He luawai ma ua wahi la—There was a well in
that place

Elua wahi e noho ai ke alii—There are two
place for theking to live in.

When the predicate is indefinite (a general term) or when the subject is affirmed to belong to a class, then the predicate precedes with he before it.

Examples: He kaula o Mose—Moses was a prophet.

He aihue ke kanaka—The man is a thief.

He alii mana o Kiwala-o—Kiwala-o was a
powerful chief

He poe anaana lakou nei—They were sorcerers.

Vocabulary—Verbs

hoolako—to supply, prepare	kaiii—to snatch, take away
hopu—to seize, arrest	kuhi—to surmise, guess
hawanawana—to whisper	makee—to desire strongly
hoopanee—to postpone	mumule—to be speechless
hoowalewale—to tempt	nema—to reproach
holoholoololelo—to gossip	une—to pry
i—to speak	unuhi—to draw out, translate

kahe—to flow

wahi—said (past tense only)

Sentences

1. Ke lohe net au I ka poe e hawanawana ana iloko o ke keena ma-o.
2. Ua kapa ia ka mokupuni o Niihau, “Ka mokupuni kaili la.”
3. Ke kahe nui nei ka wai mai ke kuahiwi mat no ka ua nut inehinei.
4. Ua hoopanee ia ka halawal, no ka mea, aohe lawa ka nui o ka poe i hi kino mai.
5. Ke kuhi nei au he mea maikai loa la, aka, he manao kuhihewa la.
6. Ua hoowalewale la ka Haku iloko o ka waonahale e ka diabololo.
7. Nui kuu makee e loa mat kekahi kulana kiekie loa ma ke aupuni.
8. Ua hoolako ia ka moku me ka mea ai he nui wale.
9. I too la au i ua kanaka la me ka leo ikaika.
10. Ua hopu mai ka maka’ii ka mea hana hewa.
11. He kanaka haalulu mau oia, no kona ma’i.
12. He mau po’e hewa loa, ka poe holohololelo wale no.
13. O ka naauao ka mea e pono ai ke aupuni.
14. Ua kakau e ke kanaka naauao loa i kekahi palapala mamua o kona ana i ka aina e.
15. Ua lanakia o Hawaii maluna o Maui ma ka awawa o lao

[46]

LESSON 42

The Predicate—(Continued)

Another kind of proposition is that which affirms the identity of two objects or collection of objects.

The subject and predicate must both be individual or single terms, that is, they must be either pronouns, proper names or common names defined by some limiting words. In all these cases, the sentence begins with the “o emphatic.”

1. When the predicate is a common noun thus rendered definite, the subject generally precedes the predicate with the “o emphatic” prefixed.

Examples: Owau no kou alii—I am your chief.

O lakou ka po'e i koho ia—They are the persons elected.

Ola ka'u pale i ko'u wa pilikia—That was my prayer in trouble.

O Hawaii ka mokupuni nui—Hawaii is the largest island.

O olua ke hele, owau ke noho—You two are to go, I am to stay.

2. The simplest affirmation of identity is in answering the question, "Who is it?" as "It is John." In Hawaiian, the "o emphatic" is always prefixed to the predicate in such sentences and no often follows it.
3. When the predicate is a proper noun, it generally precedes the subject, with the "o emphatic" before it.

Examples: O Liloa oe—Thou art Liloa.

O Kamanao kona inoa—Kamanao Is his name.

O Kapule ka inoa o keia kanaka—This man's name is Kapule.

Vocabulary—Adjectives

akahahele—considerate	makahllahlla—modest
all-godless	nakual—perfect, right
eu—meddlesome, roguish	nl'anl'a—meddlesome
heumiki—comely	niolopua—handsome
hllu—dignified	onaha—bow-legged
mlklmlki—energetic, prompt	paluaalelo—lazy
mahope loa—late	malumalu—shady
mahope ae—later	uuku loa—least
llnohau—of great worth	uuku iho—less

Sentences

1. ke uapaa nei ka poe puniwaiwai i ka poe nakuluai a hilu no hoi.
2. Ua koho ia kekahi mau poe palaka a pilihua no hoi no ke kulana kiekie .iloko o ke aupuni o Hawaii nei.
3. Ua hoomau ia ka pono mamuli Pono mamuli o ka hana ahonui a poe olulu.
4. He kupaianaha a kamahao no hoi na mea a'u i ike maka

- ai
5. Heaha la ke kumu o kou ano puiwa a maka'u no hoi?
 6. Ua malama ia ka halawai eehia a ihiihi e ke kahunapule.
 7. He mau poe hoihoi a hauoli no hoi i ka lone ana i ka nu hou maikai,
 8. O lakou he mau poe hiaa a makaala i na manawa a pau loa.
 9. "Aole e hiki ke alo ae." Wahi a ke alii kaulana
 10. E hoomalu ia wahi a kauikeaouli,ka Mo-i Lokomaikai.
 11. No ke aha la e nema mai nei oukou ia'u?
 12. Nui wale ka poe hoomalimali floko o keia kauhale.
 13. E lilo ia he alanui maikai, ke hana ia,

[47]

LESSON 43

The Predicate--(Continued)

Sometimes the predicate is an adverb or adverbial phra which specifies the mode or place of existence. In such proposi tions the subject

1. is in most cases a definite or singular term and follows til adverbial expression. When on the other hand
2. the subject is indefinite, the expletive "there" is prefixed English and in Hawaiian the subject generally precedes the adverbial expression.

Examples: Pela ma Kahuku--So it is at Kahuku.

Eia ka mea maikai--Here la the good thing.

He wahinekamemake ma kekahi, kulanakauhale-There was a widow in a certain city.

He aihue iloko o ka hale--There is a thief in the house

Vocabulary--Verbs

akahahele--to go carefully	klnai--to quench, to put out
ahewa--to condemn	kukala--to proclaim
hamau--to be silent	hikāka--to reel, stagger
hoau--to float	lulu--to shake, scatter
haiolelo--to make a speech	moani--to be fragrant
hoala--to raise, arouse	mokuahana--to be divided
hoomalielie--to appease	ohumu--to murmur, complain
hoomalnoino--to slander	palu--to lick

kla'l—to watch, over

pupuahulu—to be flustered

Sentences

1. E kii oe i man mala o'o na'u iloko o kela mala.
2. Ua kukulu la ka hale pohaka nunui e ke alii hanohano.
3. Ke halolelo nei ke kahunapule iloko o kela hale pule i kela la i keie
4. Ua hele mai nei ola a ki i man manu kolohala.
5. E kia'i oukou a e makaala no hoi, no ka mea, ua hiki mai ko oukou enemi i keia aina.
6. Ua pii ae la ke kanaka kaunaaha i ke kumulaau a ua hina ilalo.
7. Ke makemake net ka mahiai e lulu i ka hua ma ke kihapai.
8. E kinai oe i ke ahi nui, a i ole e pau ia kou hale a me ka waiwai a piloko o na hale la.
9. Ke makilo nei ka poe ilihune 1 mau dala no ke kuai mai ana 1 mea all lakou a me ko lakou mau ohana.
10. Ua inu oia i ka laau, nolaila, ke hikaka nei oia ma ke alanui oloii.
11. Ke auhee nei ka poe o Maul mamuli o ka polno nui
12. No ke aha la oe e make ai, e kuu makamaka makamae?
13. Me ke ana o oukou e ana aku ai, pela no hoi e ana la mai ai no ouk
14. O ke kanaka huhu, oia ke hoala ae i ka hakaka; o ka mea akahale huhu, hoomalielie ola i ka hakaka.
15. Ke heluhelu nei ke kanaka kuoko'a i ka moololo o kona ulna.

[48]

LESSON 44

The Predicate Adjective

When the predicate is an adjective, it is known to be a predicate and not an attributive by its position before the noun.

1. It often takes he before it, in which case it seems to be construed as a noun, or mea may be supplied before the he.
2. In many cases it takes ua before it, in which case it seems to be construed as a verb.
3. Sometimes again it stands abruptly at the beginning of

the sentence without any prefix.

Examples: He poepoe ka honua–The earth is round.

He mea poepoe ka honua–The earth is a round thing.

Ua nui na moku i ill–Many were the ships stranded.

He nui na kanaka i make–Many were the people who died.

Nani ka naaupo!–What folly!

Ua huhu la–He is angry,

Vocabulary–Adjectives

hoomaloka–unbelieving	meumeu–blunt
hopuhopualulu–confused	maalea–crafty
kanalua–wavering, fickle	ohule–bald-headed
koa–brave	oole’a–tough, bard
kohu pono–agreeable	pu’lpu’i–plump, fat
lokolno–unmerciful	pawaa–wild
maikai ae–better	ulukti–agitated
manoanoa–thick	wellwell–fearful

Sentences

1. He palupalu keia ano kumulaau, aka, he oole’a kela ano.
2. Ke noho nei oia ma kekahi wahi pawaa a mehameha no hoi.
3. O lakou kekahi mau kamalii pu’lpu’f a akahai no hoi.
4. O ka poe o kela mokupuni, he man poe uluko a kanalua hoi.
5. Ua ike au i kela elemakule ohole iloko o kona hale pill lao.
6. He mau poe hoomaloka, hopuhopualulu a lokoino loa iakou
7. ua maikai ae kela papa maaanoa mamna o kela papa lahilahi.
8. Mai hea mai kela kanaka maalea?
9. Weliweli loa ke kua i kua. la ai ma Asia i keia mau la.
10. He alii koa a kohu pono loa oia.
11. Aole kekahi e kaili aku 1 ko oukou olioli mai o oukou aku.
12. E hana koke oe 1 kau mea e hana aku ai.
13. Ua loa ia’u kekahi moeuhane ano-e ma ka po nei.

14. Ua noho nanea makou ma ke kuaainaa maikai loa,
 15. Ua hookuu ia ka powā, nolaila nui ka ohumu o na
 makaainana.

[49]

LESSON 45

Verbal Nouns

Any verb may be used as a noun by prefixing to it the articles or other definitive.

Examples: Kaumaha oia i ka lawe ukana—He was tired of
 carrying baggage.
 Me ka noi ole mamua—Without asking
 beforehand.
 Loaa ia Noa ke alohaia mai imua o Iehova—
 Noah found grace before Jehovah.

More frequently the verb, when used as a noun, takes after the particle ana which denotes continuance. It is like “ing” English, but is used more extensively. In this case ana preceded the directives instead of following them as it does with the verb or particle.

Examples: E holo mai ana ia—He is sailing hither.
 Kona holo ana mai—His sailing thither.
 Pela ko ka maka’i hai ana mai ia’u—Thus
 was the couns table’a telling me;
 i.e., so the constable told me.

Vocabulary—Verbs

alai—to hinder	kanaenae—to pray to the gods
hoomaalill—to cool	kuamuamu—to blaspheme
hoololi—to change	makahehl—to admire, to desire
hoolana—to float, cheer up	naukluki—to be vexed
hoililli—to collect	paonioni—to struggle
hoolu’e—to loosen	puhi—to blow
hooheno—to tease	ume—to draw, to pull
hoka’e—to rub out	wawahi—to break
akl—to bite	will—to twist, to turn

Sentences

1. Mai poina oe i na la o kou wa opiopio.
2. Ua wehewehe mai la oia i na manao pohihihi loa.
3. Ua kapa la ka poe o Hawaii, ka poe palu la-i. .
4. Ke ulana nei ka wahine akamai i kekahi mau moena lauhala.
5. No ke aha la e wawahi ai lakou i ua bale kahiko nei ?
6. Iluna ka ua, waele i ka pulu.
7. Ke a nei ke ahi nui iloko o ka ululaau.
8. Pane mai la ke keiki mahaioi i kona makuahine.
9. Ua ahewa la ka poe lawehala e ka lunakanawai kaulike
10. Ua pepehi ia na kanaka nawaliwali a make lakou
11. Ke alakai nei ke keiki oluolu 1 kona lio ma ke alanui
12. Ke puhi nei oia i ka paka iloko o kona keena iho
13. Ke ume mai nei ka mea haiolelo i ka manao o ka lehulehu.
14. Ke aki nei ka ilio i ka wawae o kona haku
15. Ua will ia ke kaula liilii e ke kanaka akamai loa.

[50]

LESSON 46

The Verb as an Adjective

Any verb may be used as an adjective, e.g., aloha as a verb means to love and as an adjective means loving or affectionate.

When the idea of time is superadded, the verbal adjective may be called a participle. The two forms generally used as participles are:

1. The form with i prefixed; which is called the past participle, or
2. The form with e prefixed and ana or sometimes nei or la affixed, which is called present or imperfect participle.

The form with ua prefixed and that with ke prefixed and nei or a affixed are occasionally used as participles. Like other adjectives, they always follow their nouns and very often supply the place of a relative clause.

Examples: o kekahi kanaka e noho ana ma Kualoa—A certain man living at Kualoa.

Ma ka aina l haa,wi fa nona—On the land given to him.

Ka poe i haule—The persons fallen, or who fell.

The nouns mea and poe are very often omitted after the definite article before the past participle. The words ka i have often been mistaken for a relative pronoun.

Examples: Owau ka (mea) l olelo aku la Lono—I am the (person)
 who spoke to Captain Cook.
 Oia ka i hoike mai iaia—He Is the (person) who declared
 him.

Some sentences have ke instead of ka i. Ke is used in the present or future sense, while ka i is used in the past tense.

Example: O ka mea malamala i ka oiaio, oia ke hele mai i ka
 malamala-ma—He who keeps the truth, he it is that
 comes to the light.

Vocabulary—Adjectives

ala—scented	mu'emu'e—bitter	pihoi hoi—astonished
ikaka—plain, clear	mumuku—separated, cut off	laa—sacred
hewa loa~very wrong	makona—implacable	makolu—thick, chubby
noakaka—clear, plain	nele—lacking	opukopekope—malevolent
makapō—blind	panoa—dry, parched	waiwal—rich
	oloi—sharp	

Sentences

1. Ke manao nei au he mea malkal loa keia hale nunui.
2. Ua oi aku ka pomaikai o ka pono mamua o na mea hewa.
3. He aina panao loa ka mokupuni o Kahoolawe.
4. Ina he makapo e alakai i ka makapo, e haule pu laua floko o ka lua.
5. Mai launa pu oe me ka poe makona, kolohe a opukopekope.
6. He laa na mea a ke Akua i hana ai no kona nani.
7. Ua moakaka ke ala imua o ka poe waiwai.
8. Eia kekahi pahi oioi loa.
9. He kanaka pihoihoi loa, nolaila ua mumule ola.
10. Nui ioa ka poe nele iloko o ka aina o Kina i keia mala
11. He mu'emu'e keia mau mea i kanu ia iloko o keia mala.
12. Ua alkena loa ola mamuli o kana hana kaumaha ma keia kihapai
13. Halawai iho la oia me ka ulia nui ma Poalima nei.
14. E hoouna mai oe ia'u i kekahi mau koa makaala a eleu no hoi

[61]

LESSON 47

The Infinitive

The infinitive may be the subject of a clause, especially when the predicate is the verb hiki in the sense of “can,” pono or some other adjective, or a noun or pronoun preceded by the preposition

na. After hiki and often after pono, it takes the form ke instead of e.

Examples: He pono i na kamalii a pan e makaala—It Is right for all children to beware.

Aole pono ke haawi i ka hana ia ha'i —It is not right give the work to another.

Na Paikule e kukulu i hale halawai—It Is for Paiknle (Pa kule's duty) to build a meeting-house.

Ua hiki i keia kamalii ke heluhelu—This child can read
Literally, It has come to this child to read.

The infinitive is often the object of the verb, especially of sentence as denote some action or state of mind and those of asking com manding; or teaching.

Examples: Palpal na kumu ia lakou e kupaa—The teachers asked them to stand fast
Makemake no wau e hele—I wished to go.

Vocabulary—Verbs

aho—it Is better	o—to pierce, thrust
«koakoa—to assemble	omo—to suck
ale—to swallow	paulele—to trust
hookeal—to fast	puunaue—to divide
hoolaa—to consecrate	puni—to deceive, be surrounded
hoolaka—to make tame	ul—to question
hoolkaika—to strengthen	wahl—to cover, envelop

Sentences

1. Ua hooikaika ia ka poe a pau e kupaa i ka wa popilikia nui.
2. He aha no ia e noonoo i na mea a pau me ke akahele.
3. Ua hoolaka ia na holoholona ahlu e ka haku akamai loa.
4. Ua akoakoa mai la ka poe he nui wale a ua hoolaa lakou ia lakou iho ka hana o ke Akua.
5. Mai ale hikiwawe lao i na mea a oukou e ia nei.
6. Ua wahi ia na alani momona i na lau maia
7. Ke ui aku nei i na keiki e pili ana kumuhana o ke kula .
8. Ke paulele nei kakau i ke akua mana loa i na wa a pau
9. E puunaue kakou i ka waiwai paa o ke kanaka i make aku la.
10. E huli ana wau i kekahi mau poe naauao a akamai loa.
11. E hookeai kakou na ekolu mau la e hiki mai ana.
12. Ua o oia i ka uala wela loa.
13. Ke omo nei ke keiki i ka waiu mailoko mai o ka omole.
14. Ua puni ka aina e ke kai kupikipiki-o.

15. Ke ike nei au i na hoku ma ka lani kela po keia po.

[52]

LESSON 48

The Object

The object of the verb is preceded by the prepositions *i* or *ia* which is an objective sign. Some verbs govern two objects, one direct and one indirect.

Examples: E haawi mai oe *i* ke kala *ia*'u—Give thou the money to me.

E a'o aku *ia* lakou *i* ka heluhelu—Teach them to read.

The objective sign is always omitted before *ia* (that) and sometimes before nouns, especially after *mai* or *ai* or a verb ending in *i*.

Examples: E holo e ike la moku haole—Go and see that foreign ship.

E lave mai oia *ia* man pipi—He will bring those cattle.

Participles and participial nouns take the same construction after them as verbs.

Examples: I ko'u ike ana *i* ka lakou hana—On my seeing their work.

Ka haawi ana mai *i* ke kanawai—The giving of the law.

Vocabulary—Adjectives

aua—contracted	mahakea—wild, fallow
a u wa h a—concave	makalll—very fine, small
hauna—corrupt	malauea—lazy
hooioi—conceited	nonohe—beautiful
hookanahua—stalking proudly	olalo—sincere
hualala—convex	papalale—awkward
kulanalana—giddy	paewaewa—uneven, evil
lokomal kal—benevolent	pepe—contrite, braised
lahala—common	pelapela—filthy
maule—faint, weak	uklukul—furious

Sentences

1. “Kilakila o Haleakala,” ka mauna klekie loa o Maui.
2. He wahi ikliki loa ke kauhale o Kawaihae i ke kau wela.
3. Owai kona Inoa kapakapa? O Ka Na’i Aupuni.
4. He alanui laumania keia alanui hou, aka, he alanui malualua a apuupuu ia i ke au kahiko.
5. He makamae loa keia momi i loa mai ia’u ma Tahiti.
6. He mau kanaka holomua a hoopono no hoi ka poe Maori.
7. Ua kapa ia ka poe o Maui i ke au kahiko, “ka poe poo hakahaka”.
8. Ekaeka loa keia pahuwai i ka wai pilopilo.
9. He laka keia pipi opiopio iloko o ka pa.
10. He al mikomiko keia ai maikai i waiho ia imua o kakou.
11. Owai ka inoa o keia mea hanohano?
12. Makaukau anei oe no keia hana ko’iko’i?
13. I hele mai nei oia e ike ia kanaka kaulana loa.
14. Holo wale lakou a loa kahi aina.
15. He kaumaha ko’u no ka make ana o kuu hoaaloha.

[53]

LESSON 49

Predicate Nouns

A proper name in the predicate after kapa—to call, to name always takes the “o emphatic” before it. A common noun in the same situation is generally preceded by he even when it would have the definite article before it in English.

Examples: Ua kapa la kona inoa o Puhi—His name was called puhi

Kapa aku la oia i kona inoa o Aukai—He called his name Aukai.

Aole au e kapa aku la oukou he poe kauwa—I will not call you servants.

After verbs signifying “to become, change, appoint, or constitute,” the predicate noun commonly takes the preposition i meaning “into” before it and drops the article. This is especially frequent in the phrase i mea.

Examples: E lilo ia i alanui maikol, ke hana ia—It will become a goodroad, if it be worked.

E hoolilo au ia oe i kaula—I will make you a prophet

Ua koho au i Kahale i lunakanawai—I have

Vocabulary–Verbs

a'a–to dare, venture	kaiai–to hew, carve
ell–to dig	kuawlll–to repeat
eml–to recede	lua'l–to vomit
hiptl–to carry	pa–to blow (wind)
hanu–to breathe	plele–to trade, traffic
ho-a–to kindle	pen!–to anoint, consecrate
hoopalau–to be betrothed	utiml–to choke, restrain

Sentences

1. Ke emi Iho nei ke kai i keia manawa.
2. E kuawili oe i keia pule a ke kahunapule.
3. Ke ell nei ke kanaka ikaika i kekahi lua ma kona wahi iho,
4. He kanaka a'a ana e hana aku i kekahi hana poino loa.
5. Ke ake net au e hapai i keia mea kaumaha.
6. Ua poni ia ke alii, alaila ua ho-a oia i ke ahi hemolele.
7. Ke hanu nei ka wahine me ka pillkia nui.
8. Ua lua'l oia, no ka mea, he holo kupikipiki-o is.
9. Ke uwao nei ke alii mawaena o na aoao elua.
10. Ua uumi ia kona hubu i ka wa i hiki mai ai ka mo-i
11. Ke kalai nei ke kanaka o Honaunau i kekahi waa nona iho.
12. Aole no na kanaka oukou e hooponopono ai.
13. Ma kahakai, aole nui wale o ka ai no ka maloo a no ka aa.
14. Kau iho la oia i kona lio a holo aku la oia i pahala.
15. Ia ia e noho ana ma Kauai, ua loa mai na dala he nui walo.

[54]

LESSON 50**Adverbs**

Simple adverbs are placed immediately after the verb or other words which they qualify. They always come between the verb itself and ana, or the passive sign ia. Any adjective may thus be used as an adverb.

The compound adverbs generally stand at the beginning or end of the clause. They are really nouns preceded by a preposition, with the article omitted.

Examples: E uku maikai ia ka mea nana ka waiwai—He shall be well rewarded who owns the property.

E kukulu hale ana ia—He ia house-building.
Ua oo ke kulina i kanu lalani ia—The corn planted in rows is ripe.

Mamua holo akn kekahi poa malaila— Formerly certain persons sailed there.

Aole ia l hele aku iwaho—He did not go out.

Vocabulary—Adjectives

ikahaf—modest, gentle	mimino—wrinkled
hehena—raving mad	nawaliwali—Infirm, sick
halpule—religious	nemonemo—smooth
kohana—naked	oopa—lame
la'ela'e—bright, dear	onlpaa—steadfast
maka—raw, fresh	palekana—safe
maluhla—peaceful	palanelie—gentle
mallno—calm	ukelek«le—muddy

Sentences

1. Palanehe ka makani e pa nei ma keia aina oluolu.
2. Heaha ia ka wahi kupono no ka poe hehena loa?
3. He raau poe maluhia a akabsai loa ka poe o Niihau.
4. ukelekele loa na alanui o Hamakua i ka wa kahiko.
5. Haalele oia i Kona ka aina i kapa ia “Ke Kai Malino.”
6. “Aole au he mea pupule,” wahi a ke kanaka kohana.
7. Heaha la ke kumu o kou ano hilahila,?
8. Onipaa a haipule no hoi ka poe o keka mokupuni.
9. Ua like au i kekahi mau poe nawaliwali iloko o ka haukapila.
10. He kanaka eopa oia no ka haule mau ana i ka lepo.
11. He wahi palekana loa ka aina o Rarotonga.
12. La ela'e loa na kukui o keia kulanakauhale nunui.
13. Mimino na lau maile a'u i ike ai floko kona keena.
14. Ma ka hana a pau, he waiwaoi no; aka, o ke kamailio wale o na lehelehe, pili i ka ilihune wale no.
15. Ua pii makou i ka mauna kiekie a ua ike makou i ka aina nani.

[55]

LESSON 51

Prepositions

Prepositions precede the nouns to which they relate. when two nouns are connected by a me, “and,” a preposition which relates to both nouns is expressed only before the first. The preposition is sometimes repeated, however, after the conjunction a.

Examples: Me ka mo-i, me ka mea kiekie–With the chief,
the exalted personage.
E kuai i ka -waina a me ka waiu–Buy wine and
milk
Kau ae la maua maluna o na lio–We two
mounted on the
Pii ae la oia iluna, i ka laau–He climbed up into
the tree Ellipsis

After a noun preceded by ka or ko, the limited noun is often omitted. Thus ko before the name of a country denotes the Inhabi-tants of that country in which case po’e is understood.

Examples: Ko ke ao nei–The (people) of this world.
Ko Hawaii nei–The (people) of Hawaii.
Ka Iseraela (man keiki)–The children of Israel.

Vocabulary–Verbs

noo–to receive	ma-u–to be wet, damp
hehl–to tread	maka’lka’l–to go sight-seeing
helhel–to race	nau–to chew
kana–to be limited	namu–to talk unintelligibly
kuki–to oonsult	nahu–to bite
kuklni–to run a foot race	pahe’Ie–to ensnare
kuhlkuhl–to point out	plo–to be extinguished
kunl–to kindle	pakela–to exceed
maalo–to pass by	uku–to pay

Sentences

1. E kala mai oe ia’u no kela mea hawawa.
2. Kuhikuhi mai la ke kanaka alakai i ke aia e hele aku ai.
3. Ua kuni ia ke ahi ma ke one kahakai.
4. Ua ma-u nui la ka mauu no ka nui o ka ua mai ke kuahlwi mai.
5. Ke lawelawe nei ke kauw& no kona haku.
6. Maka’ika’i iho la ka poe malihini i ka mokupuni o Bolabola.
7. Ke nau nei ke keiki i na lau o keia laau.
8. Ua nahu ia ke keiki e ka nahesa inolno loa.
9. Kukini ka poe mama loa o Oahu mai Waialua a hiki aku i Honolulu
10. Ua kaka iho la makou i keia kumuhana me ke akahele
11. He aina momona loa o Oahu i mahi pono ia a i hookahe

- la ka wai
12. E hele aku ana au, e malama oe i ka hale, e makaala, i aihue ole kekahi i na mea, a e nono a hoi mai au.
 13. E ka mea e make ai na kanaka.
 14. E like me ka loihi mai ka hlkina a i ke komohana.
 15. O na manoa o ka poe pono aia no ma ka pololei; o ke kuka ana o ka poe hewa, aia ma ka hoopunipuni.

[56]

LESSON 52

Possessive Construction

This is used extensively in Hawaiian and supplies the want of a relative pronoun. The thing possessed is very often a verbal noun or infinitive.

Examples: Aole o'u ike i ka lawaia—I do not know how to fish. (It may also mean—I do not know the fisherman.)

He huhu kona—He is angry; literally, An anger is his.

Aole a'u lone i kona ano—I have not heard about his character.

“To have” is expressed by the prepositions a or o, ka or ko before the name of the possessor in the predicate. “I have a book” would be expressed thus: A book is mine.

1. In affirmative sentences it is expressed by the prepositions ka or ko before the name of the possessor, following the thing possessed.

Examples: He manao ko'u—I have a thought.

He palapala kau—You have a book.

He kunu anel kou?—Have you a cold?

He aina kona—He has a land.

2. In negative sentences it is expressed by the prepositions a or o

The Use of Na

The preposition na is often placed before the noun denoting the agent, when an active verb or clause is the subject, to express duty or agency emphatically.

Example: Nana no e hoakaka—It is for him to explain.

It is often placed at the beginning of the sentence for emphasis.

Example: Nana i hana ka lani—It was his to have made the heavens.

When the object of the following clause is a pronoun, it generally precedes the verb, without the objective sign i.

Examples: Na ke aupunl oukou e uku mai—It is for the government to reward you; lit, You are for the government to reward.

Na'u no la e hoouna mal—I will send him; lit, He is for me to send.

O ke Akua nana makou e kial nei—God who watches over us; lit., Who we are to watch over.

Vocabulary—Verbs

ako—to cut, thatch	hoohlhl—to entangle
alawa—to look at both sides	hoolaule'a—to be reconciled
amana—to authorize	haawe—to carry on back
awlwf—to hasten	hooplllmeaal—to be a retainer
alu—to relax, hang down	honl—to touch, kiss
hahau—to scourge	opl—to fold up
hakal la—to be dilatory	on!—to move
hoopl i—to appear, to accuse	uokl—to stop
hoolei—to reject, cast away	uhal—to follow, chase

Sentences

1. Ke noi aku nei makou no Kristo, i hoolaule'a la mai oukou i ke Akua.
2. Ke ako nel oia i kona hale pill iho me ka awiwl.
3. Alawa ae la kona mau maka iluna a ilalo.
4. Ua amana la ka puuku e uku aku i kekahi mau dala mailoko ae o ka wab honadala no kela hoolilo.
5. Ke uhai nel lakou i na holoholona ahiu iloko o ka uluwahi.
6. Ke opi nei ka wahine naauao i kona mau moena lauhala.
7. Ke oni nei ke keiki i kona kino me ka Pillkia nui.
8. He mea pono anel ke hahau oukou ika Roma?
9. "Uoki i Kela walaau nui,"Wahi a ke alii kiekie.
10. Ke haawo nei ka elemakule i kekahi mea kauma ma kona-kua.
11. Ua hoolei ia ka opala mawaho ae o ka puka aniani.

12. Ke alu nei oia i ke komo ana iloko o ka ana oloii.
13. He wahi aina oluolu o Kahuku; he aina kaio, a me ka uala maoli, a me ka uaia kahiki, ke kanu ia, aka, eia ka hemahema o ia aina, aole kanaka noonoo a me ke akamai, a me ka ikaika; hookahi a aina paha kanaka noonoo iki, a o ka nui o na kanaka o ia wahi, ua nele maonii lakou no ka naaupo a me ka palaualelo.
14. Aka, o na keiki, aole i kana mai ko lakou walaau ke apo nui mai na i'a.
15. O ka mea i mahi i kona aina, e maona no ia i ka ai, aka, o ka hoopilimeaa i me ka palaualelo, he lapuwale is.

LESSON 54

Interrogative Sentences

Direct. "Yes" or "no" is required for an answer. Anei is used after the leading word. Affirmative questions which expect the answer "yes" begin with aole anei.

Examples: He moku anei keia?—Is this a ship?
 Aole anei ke Akua kou?—Have you not a God?
 Ua holo anei la?—Has he sailed?
 Ua puhl anei oia i ka pu?—Has he blown the conch shell?

Indirect, requiring a sentence for their answer and which are asked by interrogative words.

- (a) Interrogative pronouns—**wai, aha.**
- (b) Interrogative adjectives—**hea, ehia.**
- (c) Interrogative adverbs—**ahēa, pehea, auhea.**

Examples: Owai ka mea alua maanei?—Who Is the owner of (the) land here?

Ua lilo ka puke ia wai?—The hook has passed to whom?
 Ua hopu la ka alua e wai?—By whom has the thief been taken?
 Eha ou mau makahiki?—How old are you?

I Interrogative pronouns are seldom the subject of a verb. The answer to a question must always closely correspond to it in construction.

Examples: Nawai oe i hana? Na ke Akua—Who made you? God.
 No ke aha oe i hana 'i pela?—Why (lit, for what) are you doing so?

Owai ka inoa o kela alua? O Hakipuu—What Is the name of this land? Hakipuu.

Vocabulary—Adjectives

olki—roughish	kuonoono—well-furnished,	o’o—ripe, mature
pluholu—elastic	thriving	
kalka—strong		ohuohu—attractive
pulu—slovenly	kuoko’a—independent	plllkino—personal
		winilwini—sharp, pointed’

Sentences

1. Ua hookau iho oia i kekahi mau lei ohuohu ma kona poohiwl.
2. He mau poe kuokoa a kuonoono no hoi ka poe o Molokal i keia wa.
3. Ela kekahi mea pilikino a’u e noonoo ai.
4. He kanaka apikl a kapulu no hoi.
5. Ua kapa ia o Kahului—“Ke Kal Holuholu.”
6. He mea poepoe ka honua.
7. Lokahi ka manao o ka poe haipule ma keia kumuhana nui.
8. Ua o’o ke kullna i kanu lalanl ia.
9. Ua lkaika loa ka manao a ka poe o Maul no ia mea.
10. Ua ike au i kekahi mau pahoa wlnlwlnl loa.
11. Aia no ko Hawaii nei maluna o na wai lana malie ia maula.
12. No ke aha la, aole hanal hipa na ‘lii a me na kanaka Hawaii? Ua nui Ka aina kuponoi ka hipa, aole. hanai nui i ka hipa, o nahao wale no.
13. Ela kekahi mea e pono ai ka hipa, o ke ako i kela makahiki i keia maka-hiki i maikai ka balu.
14. Ma Kailhi, ua ino loa ka aina, aole kupu iki o ke ko a me ka maia, a me ka lpu, a me ka uala, a me ka waina a me ke kope a me na mea e be nui wale.

[59]

LESSON 55

Complex and Compound Sentences

A compound sentence consists of two or more independent propositions connected by conjunctions.

A complex sentence consists of a principal and one or more subordinate clauses. Hawaiian sentences are generally compound rather than complex and their clauses are apt to be coordinated rather than subordinated.

What would form a long sentence in English would be generally broken up in Hawaiian into several independent proposition but loosely connected with each other.

Dependent Clause

This is often abridged and expressed by a substantive or by a participial noun, or again it is subjoined without any connective as an independent proposition.

Examples: Ua maopopo, he poepoe no ka honua—It is evident, the earth is round

Ua akaka ka poepoe ana o ka honua—The roundness a the earth is evident.

Vocabulary—Verbs

aahu—to dress	hoomahuahua—to make more
haapuka—to gather wrongfully	hoomaikal—to bless, thank
hollllll—to gather	hookumu—to establish
hoolana—to float	hoowahawaha—to ridicule
hoollmalima—to hire, lease	kaula’l—to hang out
hoolauna—to introduce	naooo—to set (sun)
hookama—to adopt (child)	klola—to lay down, throw away

Sentences

1. Ke hoomaikai aku nei makou i ke Akua mana loa.
2. Ua hoomahuahua nui ia ka poe o Oahu l kela maiahiki aku nei.
3. Ke paklke nei ke keikl kolohe i kona mau makua.
4. Pae mal la o Lono ma Waiinea a launa pu me ka poe Hawaii.
5. Ua hookumu ia ke ola o ka lahui ma na kanawal o ke Akua.
6. Ua puehu ia ka lepo ulaula o Kahoolawe e ka makant Ikailka.
7. Ua hooimallma ia ka hale hou e kekahl kanaka walwal loa.
8. Ke hoololl nei ka wahine i kona mau manao no ia mea.
9. Ua Pakele la ka mea Paahao mai keia mokupunl aku.
10. Ke noomana nei lakou l ke Akua ma ka uhane a me ka oiaio
11. Kehoolana nei ka moku ma ka wai malie.
12. Ke pehi nei ke kelki i kekahimau illill.
13. Ke hoolauna aku nel au la oe me keia keonimana malihini.
14. Ke po’l nel na nalu l kela la kuplkipiki-o.
15. Ua hookama ia kela kelkl e kela mau poe maikai Ioa.

[60]

LESSON 56

Relative or Adjective Clauses

A relative pronoun incorporates its clause into the sentence as subordinate part and as an adjective element, qualifying some noun or

pronoun in it. This noun or pronoun to which it refers is called the antecedent.

Such clauses are expressed in Hawaiian either in an abridged form by means of adjectives or participles or by the possessive construction.

When the antecedent of the relative is a pronoun of the third Person, as in the phrase "he who," "those who," etc., it is expressed by the nouns ka mea for the singular and ka poe for the plural.

Case 1. When the relative is the subject of its clause.

1. When the clause contains the copula "to be," the relative is wanting and the clause is expressed by an adjective simply, or by a noun in apposition.

Example: O ka mea hoano, ka mea olalo—He that is holy, he that is true.

2. When the relative is the subject of a verb, the clause is often expressed by a participle. This is the regular construction when the verb is intransitive or passive.

Examples: Ka mea i haawi la—The things give.

Ka poe i haule—The people who fell.

He nui na mea e ae i hana ia—Many were the other things which were done.

3. The relative is expressed by nana when the following verb is active and transitive and when the agent is a person. The tense signs are: i in past time and e in present or future time.

Examples: Ka mea nana an i hoouna mai—He who sent me.

O ke Akua nana e ike i na mea a pau—God who sees all things.

Aole o'u mea nana e olelo mai ia mea—I had no one to tell me that thing.

Vocabulary—Adjectives

aial—bright, clear

loea—wise (women)

mehameha—lonely

hupó-savage ignorant	malau-wise (men)	mlkl-energetic
kakalkahi-few	Hlellle--bright, clear	pllopilo-Impure (water)
kumung-blunt	mamao-distant	puukanl-Sweet-voiced
kuplklplki-ó- raging(Sea)		noeau-skillful

Sentences

1. Ua ike au l au i kekahl hale mamao loa aku.
2. He kumumtl loa kela kollipi.
3. He kakaihi mau poe e noho ana ma keia aina neoneo.
4. Ua ike anei oe i keia kanaka malau a noeau no hoi?
5. Ke mele neikela mau poe puukani.
6. He man poe hupō na kaxnaalna o ka aina poeleele.
7. He liieuie a aial no hoi keia mau la.
8. He wahlne loea loa keia wabine olnolu no.
9. Aia no ka wai pilopilo iloio o ka pahu.
10. Kau ao la oia l ka waa holo iloko o ke kal kupikipiki-ó.
11. Ua kukuiu ia keia hule pohaku e ke kahuna lapaa.
12. Ua noho nanea lakou ma ke kuaaina mehameha.
13. Ua hoi mai ola mat ka aina mamao aku.

[61]

LESSON 57

Relative or Adjective Clauses- (Continued)

Case 2. When the relative is the object of its clause.

What would be the subject of the clause in English is put into the possessive form, that is, preceded by the prepositions a or ka as if the antecedent were a thing possessed, and the verb is subjoined as with nana.

The prefix preposition ka is used when the noun (generally mea) follows or is understood. The relative particle ai always follows the verb, except when nei, la or ana takes its place.

Examples: Ka'u mea e hai aku nei ia oukou-My thing to tell you,
i.e. what I tell you.

Na mea a'u i ike ai-The things of me to have seen, i.e.
the things which I saw.

Eia lea lakou i ike ai-Here is theirs to have seen, i.e.,
this is what they saw.

Ke kumu niu a maua I ae like ai-The coconut tree
which we two agreed about.

Case 3. When the relative is in the possessive case or is governed by a

preposition.

1. When it relates to a person, it is expressed by a personal pronoun in the same construction.

Examples: O ka mea ia ia ka pahi—He to whom the knife belongs.

Ka mea ma ora la i hana ai I ka lani a me ka honua—The person by whom he made the heaven and the earth

2. When the relative refers to a thing which is the clause, means or instrument by which anything is or is done, the relative is generally expressed only by the particle ai which always follows the verb in such clauses.

Examples: Heaha kau mea i hiki mal ai?—What is your reason for coming?

Ola ke kumu i kaua al lakou—That was the cause for which they fought.

Vocabulary—Verbs

ha'oha'o—to doubt, to marvel	pakele—to escape
hoopa'i—to punish	paho—to burst
hulkala—to cleanse	puehu—to blow away
hlolo—to tumble, fall over	pua—to blossom
helelel—to be scattered	luu—to dive
hoopal lus—to be disgusted	uwi—to twist
Inlkl—to pinch	wl—to be famished

Sentences

1. Ke hoopa'i nei ka lunakanawal i ka poe hana fcewa.
2. Ua ha'oha'o no makou i ka lohe ana i kela nu hou ano-e.
3. Ua ill ka moku ma ka puko'a a ua nalowale loa ia.
4. Ke Inlki nei ke keikikane kolohe i kona kaikuahine.
5. Ke hoa aku nei ke kanaka pupule i ka poe e ae.
6. Ua hiolo ia ka hale popopo no ka ikaika o ka makani.
7. Ke pa nei ka maknml palaneho mai ka hiklna mai.
8. Ua helek1 la ka opala i-o a la net.
9. Ua hulkala la ka poo hewa e ka lokomaikal o ko Akua.
10. Ua hehi ia ke lepo ulaula e na kelki opio.
11. Hele maua i Kallun i kekahl luau nul malaila.
12. Mal noho oe malalo o ka laau i ka wa au e lohe nei i ka hekili.

13. Ke nana nei anei oe i ka pueo e lele ana maluna o ke kumulaau?

[62]

LESSON 58

Relative or Adjective Clauses--(Continued)

3. When the relative refers to a noun denoting the time or place "in which" or "at which" anything is or is done, the possessive construction is preferred when a person is the agent and an active verb follows.

In this case the preposition a is generally used before the noun denoting the agent, but sometimes ko especially before wahi. The verb is always followed by the relative particle ai or nei which sometimes takes its place.

Examples: I ka wa i ku mai ai o Binamu--When Binamu arrived, i.e., at the time in which Bingham arrived.
Ma Kauai kona wahi i noho ai--At Kauai the place where he lived.
Ma ke alanui a makou i hele ai--In the road in which we went.
Ma kahi i huna ia'i o Kaahumanu--At the place where Kaahumanu was concealed.
Ka wa i make ai na'lii ma Enelani--When the chiefs died in England.
Ma Laie kona wahi i hanau ai--At Laie, her birthplace.

Vocabulary--Adjectives

ahlu, hihii--wild	malumalu--shady
haohao--young (coconut)	neoneo--desolate
holopono--progressing	olala--thin
kawalawala--scattered	olohelohe--naked
lawehala--sinful	palahalaha--spread out
mahana--warm	papa'a--tight
malie--quiet	wiwi--emaciated

Sentences

1. He aina mahana, neoneo a mehameha no hoi o Kahoolawe.
2. He maa poe kawalawala ka poe Ilikini ma keia mokuaina.
3. Ua ai aw i kekahi niu haohao a ono loa no hoi.
4. Ke ike nei anei oe i kela pipi wai a olala loa?
5. Ua aahu ia ka poe olohelohe i ka lola maikai loa.

6. He kanaka holopono loa oia, no ka mea, he kanaka noeau ola.
7. Ua hookomo ia na holoholona ahiu iloko o ka pa papa'a.
8. Luhi ka hele ana mai Kona a Ka-u no ke alanui ole; Pillikia na wawae na pohaku oioi; eha na wawae, lahi ke kino, a kaumaha ka inanao. Ke alanui ino, loihi, wai ole, hale ole; a hik i Kahuku, alaila hoo mala iki a hooluolu i ke kino i ka wai a me ka ai.
9. Ike na lawaia i keia hana a Kapaihipilipili, kaula'i Iakou la i kana ai a
10. E hele lillil ka waiwai haapuka wale ia; o ka hoiliili ma ka hana e
11. He Kumu leolea nui ka hele ana i ka lawaia ma kekahi o kahakai o ka wa Makalii, a imi i wahi malumalu ma kapa o kahawai, kahi a na i'a lillil i maa ai ka poe alaiia, kiola iho ka makau.
12. Heaha ke ano o kela ma ka olelo Hawaii?
13. Heaha ka hale a oukou e hana i no'u?
14. Eawiwl mai oe a e kanui kela mau anoano iloko o ka mala.
15. Ke pii mahuahua ae nei ka'u oihana.

[63]

LESSON 59

Adverbial Clauses

Of Places

Some noun denoting place must be expressed and the connection of the clauses indicated by ai. Thus "where," "whither" and "whence" are generally expressed by kahi or wahi with ai after the following verb.

Examples: O ka aina kahi a maua e hele ai—The land where we Journey.

Ko'u wahi i hele mai ai—Whence I came.

Ko'u wahi e hele aku ai—Whither I go.

"Wherever" is thus expressed—Ma na wahi a pau a... al.

Of Time

Some nouns denoting time must be expressed and the connection of the clauses indicated by the relative particle ai.

Example: I ka wa i make ai na 'Iii—When the chiefs died.

"Whenever" or "as often as" is expressed by I na wa a pau a ... al.

"As long as" is expressed—I na la a pau a ... al.

A loose way is to connect such clauses by the conjunction a or aia which is equivalent to “when,” “and when,” “until,” etc.

Examples: A hiki mai la—When he arrives.
Aia ike aku oe i ka manu—When you see the bird.
A ahiahi iho—When it was evening.
A ao ka po—When it was morning,

Vocabulary—Verbs

hawele—to tie on	noil—to collect, reflect
hlipol—to carry in the arms	owili—to roll up, twist
hakilo—to spy	po’l—to cover, to curve
hill—to braid, wander	paikau—to drill (military)
hooluu—to dye, immerse	pakiike—to answer back
kaena—to boast, to glory	paweo—to be diffident
kaha—to scratch	pauhia—to be overtaken

Sentences

1. Aole makou e kaena i na mea i ana ole ia.
2. Ua hoopallua makou i na hana kapulu o kekahi mau poe luina.
3. Ke hlipol nei na wahine i ka lakou mau keiki.
4. Ua pauhia kakou i kekahi ma’i kupaianaha loa.
5. Ke noil nei ka poe naauao i na olelo kahiko o na Hawaii.
6. Ke hawele nei ka wahine oplo i kona pa kamaa.
7. Ua hooluu ia na haumana floko o ka wai o ka Ierodane.
8. Ke kaha nei oia i kona kil ma ka puke uuku.
9. Ke hill nei ka wahlne i ka olona me ke akamai loa.
10. Ke hakilo nei ke kahuna hakilo i ka lani i kela po i kela po.
11. Ua owill ia na moena lauhala a ua lawe ia aku nei.
12. Ke hee nei ka pele a ke holo nui nei ola ma ka aina ikai.
13. Ua olelo kekahi, he kipi la.
14. O oe no ka mea mama e hele.
15. Ua hele mai nei au e kamallio me oe.

[64]

LESSON 60

Clauses of Time

Another way of rendering clauses connected by “while” or “when” is by prefixing the preposition i or ia to the subject when it is a person and placing after it a form of the verb which may be considered as a participle.

When the progressive form in ana follows, it is to be rendered by “while” with a verb; when it is in the past participle, by “when” or “as soon as.” In the latter case the verb is always followed by ai.

Examples: la la e noho ana. malaila—While he was sitting there.

Ia’u e noho ana me oukou—While I am with you.

There is this distinction to be observed:

la la e hele ana aku—While he was going.

la ia e hele aku ana—When he was about to go.

A clause introduced by “while” in English may be rendered by a participial noun, preceded by a preposition, as i ko’u hele ana ’ku—while I was going (in my going).

Oiai is often used for while, especially when the clause in English has for its predicate the verb “to be,” followed by a noun.

Examples: Oiai ka la—While it is day.

Oiai ka malamalama me oukou—While the light is yet with you.

Oi also means “while.”

Vocabulary—Verbs

awihi—to wink	hoano—to reverence
ckemu—to reply, utter	hoapono to approve
hoikeike—to make known	hoomahu’i—to imitate
hua—to be fruitful	limihala—to find fault
hoomaau—to persecute	lamo, lamo -to leap into water
hoomakeaka—to cause to leBgn	ulolohi—to be slow tardy
holole’a—to run fast	wanana—to prophesy

Sentences

1. Ina ua hoomaau lakou ia’u e hoomaau no hoi lakou ia oukou.
2. Ua hoomakeaka nui ia ka poe e ke kanaka keaka.
3. Ke imihala nei ka poe ohumu i na mea i hana ia e ka mo-i.
4. Ke iamo nei ke kanaka iloko o ka luawai hohonu.
5. Ke hoikeike nei ke kaula i ka wanana ana mai ke Akua mai.
6. Ua hoapono ia kona mau palalala a ke kumua’o.
7. Ke hoomahu’i nei na keiki i na hana a ko lakou mau makua.
8. Ua hoowahawaha nui ia ka Haku e kona mau maka.
9. Ke awihi nei ke keiki kolohe i kona mau maka.
10. E hoano ia kou inoa, e hiki mai kou Aupuni.
11. Heihei na lio holole’a mai Waimea a hiki aku i Kekaha.
12. Ekemu ole ke kanaka no kona ano maka’u nui.
13. Ke hua nei ka laau i kona mau hua i ka wa kupono.

14. E awiwi mai oukou, e ka poe uloihi ioa!
 15. Aole e hiki i ka punawai hookahi ke kahe mai i ka wai awaawa a me ka wai ono.

[65]

LESSON 61

Vocabulary–Verbs

hikau–to throw aimlessly	olaolao–to weed, dig
hl-o–to lean	luku–to slaughter
kaka–to thrash, to whip	pualu–to recite In concert
kaahopo–to be past	papa–to forbid
kuhela–to sweep along	pahu–to pierce
kaoml–to press down	uhiuhi–to thatch

Nouns

anana–fathom, six feet	luuluu– grief
aaho–small stick for thatching	makatia–gift
auhau–tax	mamo–descendant
hoakuka–counsellor	mahce–twins
huwa–envy	manal–lei-making
hilnalo–pandanue flower	moho–candidate.
huelo–tail	malka–bowling stone
hl’u–fltt of a flsh	nuku–bin, mouth
hoohuol–Jealousy	na lulu–headache
hlaku–fishing for aku	okana–district
hlhla–law-suit, trouble	oeoe–whlstle (steam).
holua–sled	oha–branch, sucker
ha–rooutalk	papu–fort
hoailona–sign, emblem	ponalo–mildew
Ipo–sweetheart	poai–circle
kaao–story, legend	pahuhopu–goal
kuamoo–custom, backbone	punana–nest
kokoolua–assistant	paahana–workman
koko–string-net	pant–noted spot
klna–blemish	puuku–treasurer
kumuhoohaUke–pattern	puniwelewele–spider web
kllohana–beautiful tapa	punana–spider’s web
klhl–coToer, edge	palena–boundary
koeni–retnainder	poll–bosom, lap
lihi–edge, border	unahl–scalea (flsh)

Adjectives

hulilua–turning two ways	lulu–calm
Iwaenakrtu–middle	malo–dry

Ihkal–horizontal
konakonea–bald
lolloll–water-soaked

ml kl–energetic
onukunuku–dwarfish
U'l–young, good-looking

[66]

LESSON 62

Clauses of Time–(Continued)

Clauses introduced by “before,” “since,” or “after” are expressed by the compound prepositions mamua o and mahope o, followed by a participial noun.

Examples: Mamua o ko'u hele ana aku–Before I went.
Mamua o ka wa e ko ai–Before it is accomplished.
Mahope iho o kona hiki ana mai–After he arrived.

The use of ai in the sentences beginning with an adverbial expression may be accounted for from the analogy of relative clauses by supposing an ellipsis.

Examples: Malaila ola i ike ai–That (Is the place) in which he saw.
Pela no ola i malama aku al la lakou–That is the way In
which he took care of them.

The subject, if a pronoun, generally precedes the verb in such Sentences as Pehea la oukou i ike ai ia mea?–How do you know that?

Vocabulary–Verbs

hooia–to prove	kunou–to beckon
hookaa–to pay debts	kula'l–to push over
hoopumehana–to warm self	kupalu–to stuff with food
hookikina–to Bend, command	mama–to chew
klko'o–to stretch forth	mohala–to open, expand
klkohu–to blot	nlhl–to walk carefully

Sentences

1. “E nihi ka hele i ka oka o Puna.”
2. Ke hookaa nel ka pod walwal i ka lakou mau ale.
3. Ke hookikina nel ke alii i kona mau kauwa no kekahi hana kolkawa.
4. Ua hoiliin nul ia na pohaku mailoko ae o keia Kihapai
5. Ke nee nel ka manawa me ka awlwi I keia mau la.
6. Ke kunou nei ka lawala no kona hoapaahana e hele mat a koiua.
7. “E kikoo aku ana au i na mea mamua.”

8. Ua kula’l ia na pou popopo.
9. Ua hooia la ka olelo a ka makaainana e kona alii.
10. Ua knpalu la na plpl a ka mauu iloko o ka pa nannl.
11. Ua mohala ia na paa iloko o keia mala ma ka po net
12. Heaha keia mea a na keiki e mama net i keia manawa?
13. He poe punawai *wai* ole lakou.
14. Ku ae la o Simona Petero a hoopumehen ia la Iho.
15. Aole kekahi e kaill kaili ko oukou oliloli mai o ookou aku.

[67]

LESSON 68

Final Clauses

Final clauses are those which denote a purpose or motive. They are generally introduced by *i*—“that,” “in order that” or by *i oke*—that not, or by *o*—“lest.”

Sometimes purpose is expressed by an infinitive followed by *ai* which is equivalent to “in order to” with the infinitive in English

The particle *ai* sometimes occurs in final clauses introduced by *i* to bring out the idea of the means or cause. It can be rendered by “whereby” or “thereby” and explained by substituting *i mea e* for *i*.

Examples: *E hoolkalka oe 1 na keiki i loa a i i ka pono*—Exhort the children In order that they receive good.

Kua lakou 1 ka laau ala i pau ka ale—They cut down sandalwood In order that the debt might be paid.

Mai hele oe 1 ka lua Pele o make oe—Do not go to tie vol-cano lest you die.

Vocabulary–Verbs

hamo–to rub gently
hamama–to open, to gape
haliu–to turn, listen to
hoonanl–to praise
hookupu–to contribute
hoomauhala–to cherish revenge

ka¹!–to lead
kahlhl–to entangle
kipl–to rebel
kilo–to spy, see omens
kcele–to beat, strike
lalapa–to blaze

Sentences

1. Ua hoola la ka poe ma'l he aul wale e ke kauka lapaaa akamal
2. Ke ka i net ke alii i kona mau poe mai ke Kuahiwia hiki i ke kai.
3. Ua hama la kona waha a koma aela kekahi mau naio moko
4. "E hallu mai oukon ia'u," - wahl a ka Haku.
5. Ua hoomauhala la keia mea e ke kanaka huhunokanakolu mau makakiki
6. Ua kipi iho la ka poe a Ka-u no ka hana hewa loa a ke alii
7. Ke kahlhi nei ka lio la ia iho ma ke kaula loihl.
8. Ke hookunu nei ka poe i mau makana no ke alii hanohano.
9. Ua hoonanl nui la ke Akua a ka analna haipule.
10. Ke koele nei ka wahine i ke kapa ma ka papa oole'a.
11. Ua hamo is ka ili o ke kanaka kukini e kona hoalohii.
12. Heaha la na mea a ke kahuna e kilo nel ?
13. Ke kapa nei kakou i ka poe hoomanawanui, he pomaikai.
14. Aole anei oe kekahi ona haumana a keia kanaka?
15. Aole anel au like la oe ma ka mala me ia?

LESSON 64

Clauses of Correspondence or Comparison

The Hawaiian language is deficient in expressing comparison. Such sentences must be broken up into independent propositions.

Clauses introduced by “as” in English are expressed in Hawaiian by like, followed by a relative clause.

Examples: E like me ka’u i olelo aku ai ia oukou—As I told you, lit.,
like mine to have told you.
E like me ka’u i aloha ai ia oukou, pela oukou e aloha
aku ai i kekahi i kekahi—As I have loved
you, so love ye one another.

Clauses introduced by “so ... that,” expressing a consequence, restated as independent propositions in Hawaiian. “How,” introducing a dependent clause, is expressed by a circumlocution.

Example: Ua ike oukou i ke ano o Aberehama ho-a ana i na hipa
keiki maluna o ke kuahu—You have heard
how Abraham used to bum lambs on altars,

Clauses expressing cause or reason. They are introduced either by no ka mea, “because,” or are expressed by the preposition no, followed by a verbal noun.

Examples: No ka mea, ua ike no oia i na mea a pan—Because he
knew them all.
No ko lakou ike ana i na mea ana i hana ’i—For they
knew the things which he did.

Vocabulary—Verbs

hoea—to be in sight. to have arrived	hoouka—to put on, attack kauka’i—to wait for event
hooluolu—to comfort, to please	kaa—to roll
hookohu—to appoint	kahinu—to anoint
hoomaunauna—to waste	kalele—to lean upon
hooulu—to cause to grow	kalokalo—to pray, call to
hoomaa—to accustom	mahiki—to cast out
hoomakauill—to be thrifty	mahae—to be separated
hoonaukiuki—to irritate, provoke	

Sentences

1. Ua kahinu ia ke alii e ke kahuna maauao.

2. Ke kalele nei ka elemakule ma kona kookoo.
3. Ua mahae na aoao elua ma kekahi mau manao like ole.
4. Ke kalokalo nei ka poe haipule i ko lakou akua.
5. Ua mahiki ia aku na uhane ino mailoko ae o ke kanaka ma'i.
6. Ke hoonaukiuki nei ka poe kolobe i ka poe oluolu.
7. E hoomakaulii kakou, aole e hoomaunauna wale i na kaia.
8. Ua hookohu ia ka wa e wehe ia ai ka hana ko'iko'.
9. Ke Kaa nei ka uala mai ka piko o ka puu a hiki i ke kai.
10. Ua hoomaalili ia na mea ai weia loa.
11. Ua hoomaa iakou i ka hoea mui ana kela lakeis la.
12. Ke kauka'i nei kakou i ka hoes ana mai o ke alii nui.
13. Ua hooluolu ia ka poe pumehana loa e ka makani hu'ihu'i.
14. Loihi ke ala mai Ewa a i Waianae, he ino, he as, he weis, maloo.
15. He mea hiki anei ke hooulu hou i keis ahakanaka?

[69]

LESSON 65

Conditional Clauses

The condition is introduced by *ina*, "if," either alone or followed by the tense signs *i*, *e* or *ua*; by *i* (shorter form of *ina*) or by *ke*, "provided that," which is used of present or future time.

The clause beginning with *ke* is generally subjoined at the end of the sentence, while *i* or *ina* stand at the beginning.

"If not" is expressed by putting *ole* after the verb and *ina !* before it, or by the phrases *i ole e* or *ke ole*. In a long sentence the conclusion is often marked by a second *ina*, equivalent to "then,"

Examples: *Ina i hele mat net oe, ina ua ike*—If you had come here, then you would have seen.

Ina i makemake mai oe ia mea, Ina ua kii mai oe—If you had wanted this thine, then you would have come for it.

E maluhia lakou ke hiki mat—They shall be at peace if they come.

A i hoi ole mai, kua no—And if he does not come, it is war.

Vocabulary—Verbs

<i>haliona</i> —to cast lots	<i>kuewa</i> —to wander about
<i>hoohehene</i> —to ridicule	<i>konokono</i> —to incite
<i>hallilli</i> —to curse	<i>lull</i> —to vibrate
<i>hia-a</i> —to lie awake	<i>lomi</i> —to massage
<i>hooakamai</i> —to make pretense of wisdom	<i>leha</i> —to turn the eyes
<i>kaupaona</i> —to weigh	<i>mahuka</i> —to run away
<i>kukull</i> —to kneel down	<i>naha</i> —to be split

Sentences

1. Ua hoailona aku la lakou ma ia wahi malu.
2. Ua naha la ka laau koa e ke koilipl.
3. Ke lomi nei ke keiki i ke kua o kona makuakane.
4. Ke kukuli nei ka anaina haipule i ka wa hookahi.
5. Ua kapili la ka moku uuku e ke kamana akamai.
6. Ua konokono ia ka lehulehu, a aole 1 hiki i na luna ke kaohi aku ia lakou.
7. Ke kaupona nei ka mea nana i'a i na i'a ma ka hale kuai i'a.
8. Ua mahuka aku na mea paahao mai ka hale paahao aku.
9. Ke luli nei oia i ke kahill kahiko ma kona lima.
10. Ke kuenta nei ka poe illhune ma ka waonahale.
11. Ua hoohenehena ia na luna nui e ka poe hooakamai.
12. Mo ke aha la oe e kanikau nei, e kuu makamaka maikai loa?.
13. He kanaka hia-a oia ma ka po kekahi moeuhane inoino.
14. Ke hailiili nei ka poe pekana i ka inoa hemolele o ke Akua.
15. Ke leha nei oe i koa mau maka ma ka aoao hema.

[70]

LESSON 66

Vocabulary—Verbs

haanui—to boast	hoahu—to lay up
haele—to go, to come	hoohalahala—to find fault
hapala—to besmear	hoaahu—to clothe
haehae—to tear, to rend	hoalohaloa—to give thanks
hahao—to put in	hoouluhua—to bother, vex
haalo'u—to mourn	hoakaka—to make plain
hapaku'e—to stammer	hoohoka—to disappoint
hai—to tell, declare	holehole—to strip, to peel
hehu—to uproot	paa—to be tight, fast

Nouns

apana—piece, portion	newa—staff, cane
aiapil—ladder, stairs	nane—riddle, parable
he—grave	mokuna—chapter
hanauna—generation	opaia—rubbish
konane—checkers	puali—company, group
kulana—situation, reputation, position	paele—negro
kilo—a star-gazer	plo—prisoner
ilia—graveyard	plilwaiwal—gambling
	powa—robber

lupe–kite
maneie–sedan chair
moeuhane–dream
makaha–fish-pond outlet

pauku–verse
uwapo–bridge, pier
ulla–accident

Sentences

1. Mai kikohu oe i kou pepa.
2. Ua kokoke ka we no'u e ho'i ai.
3. Aole au hana, aka, he paani wale no.
4. Heaha kou mea i maka'u ai?
5. Hiolo ua mau hale la.
6. Ua pii makou i ka mauna kiekie i uhi ia i ka ohu.
7. E komo kua iloko o ke keena a e noho kua ma na noho oluoiu.
8. O Liholiho ke kaikuaana o Kauikeaouli.
9. E kanu oe i keia mau kumulaau–elima mau ohai, eono mau niu a me ewalu mau ulu.
10. O Kalakaua ke kaikunane o Liliuokalani.
11. Pehea la wau e hana'i? Aole hiki ia'u ke mahi, a hilahila no wau i ke nol.
12. E ka'u keiki, ua noho mau oe me au, a o na mea a pau a'u, o kau no ia.
13. Ia'u e noho ana me oukou.
14. Nama i hana i ka lani, a nana no hoi e hoakaka.
15. Ua hele au ma kela mau hale e ku kawalawala ana ma Waimanalo, kamailio me kolaila kanaka.

LESSON 67

Sentences

1. Owai ka inoa o ka wahine punahele a Kamehameha?
2. Ua waele e oia i ka mala.
3. O Kualoa he aina kapu i ka wa kahiko.
4. Ua ai mauu na lio iloko o ka pa kokoke i ke kai.
5. Pua ke ko, ku mai ka hee.
6. Heaha na inoa o na mauna nui eha ma Hawaii?
7. He akea a laumania no hoi ke alanui mai Honolulu a hiki aku i Ewa.
8. E hoomakaukau i ka waa a me na upena no ka lawaia i keia po.
9. He pohu loa ke kai i keia awakea.
10. Ke makemake nei an e loa mai 1 kekahi mau pupu kanioe ma ke kuahiwi.
11. Ke lele nei na kia ma Papoaaku maluna o ka pa, a pee lakou malalo on kumu kiawe.

12. No ke aha la e hele ole oe i ka hana i keia la?
13. Me ke ana a oukou e ana aku ai, pela no e ana ia mai ai no oukou.
14. Eia kekahi mea e pomaikai ai i ka aina.
15. Pela oia i malama aku ai la lakou.
16. Ua nui ka poe i imi i ka mea e pau ai keia pillkia nui, aole nae i hiki pono.
17. O ke alelo, aole loa e tiki i ke kanaka ke hoolakalaka ia mea; he mea ino laka ole ia, ua piha i ka mea awahia e make ai.
18. Noloko mai hoi ou i hoopuka la mai ai na kanaka hanohano o ke aupuni.
19. Nehe ka lau i ke ko, owe ka lau o ka manienie, ka ke eha o ka lepo linna.
20. Aole au i ike la oe, a me kou ikaika, aole hoi au i heie mai e hoolohe i kau olelo, he hana oko'a ko'u mea i hiki mai ai ianel.
21. Aloha ka makua o keia wahi, Aloha ka makua o ka la welawela, Ka makua o ka iepo, Aloha ko kakou makuahine o ke anuanu li'a o ka ill.
22. Ina he makapo e alakai i ka makapo, e haule pu laua iloko o ka lua.
23. Pela e mahani aku ai ka nani o keia ao.
24. E uhaele kakou ma kahi malumalu.
25. E ino ana keia auina la.
26. Ua uhi paapu ia ka lewa e ka ao.
27. Ke lohe nei anei oe i ka halula a ke hekili?
28. O ka mea malama i ka oiaio, oia ke hele mai i ka malamalama.
29. Nani ino kuu makemake. I nui ke aho.
30. O Lunallio ka mo-i eono o Hawaii nei.
31. Lalau ma ka noonoo.
32. Kupaiianaha ke hai ia 'ka.
33. E lawe i noho a e noho iho.
34. Ua oluolu anei ka ohana?
35. I ka hola ehia kou ala ana ?
36. Ua koekoe, raakanl, ino.
37. E malie ana keia la.
38. Ala he ohu poluluhi loa.
39. Ua loa wale au i ke anu.
40. Ua loll anei ka pa ana o ka makani ?
41. Aole e hiki ia'u ke hoornanawanui i ka wela.
42. He maikai ka aina, he holopono ka hana.
43. Ke ike nei anei oe i na holoholona ahiu ma-o?
44. Ka pa nei ka makani mai ka aoao kona i keia la.
45. Lanakila ao la o Kamehameha malwina o Maui, Molokai ame Oahu.
46. Heaha ka loihi mai Honolulu aku i Walalua?
47. He pololi a makewai no au.
48. E nlnini mai oe i wai mai ka nlu haohao mai.
49. Ke nana nei oia i ka mauna kiekle.
50. E lawe mai ia'u i kuu noho oluolu a me kuu puke.
51. A ike oukou i kekahi ao e hoea ana mai ke komohana mai, olelo oukou. E ua auanei, a pela i'o no.

LESSON 68

Sentences

1. Us ehs an, aka ua oopa oia.
2. Ehana oukou oiai ka la.
3. Ke ai nei ka wahine opio i ka manu kolohala.
4. E lile me ka olua i hana mai ai ia'u.
5. Nan no e lawe aku i keia mau mea.
6. O na aina ia'u pono, o kon aina ia,
7. Nui ko'u hewa, aole no ha'i, na'u no.
8. Aole na'u e maiama i ka aina nui.
9. Kii koke iho la oia ia'u.
10. No ke aha, aole ou hai mua mai ia'a?
11. Ua hookumu ia ke kola mua ma keia pae mokn ma Maoi.
12. E hana kakou iloko o ka mala i keia ia, a waele i ka nahelehele, a e kana i mau uala.
13. Kono ae la au i kekahi man hoaloha o'u i ka loan i keia ahiahi.
14. Mimau mai la oia ia lakou, Heaha ko oukoa i kamailio ai ma ke alaloa?
15. Ehia mau okana ma keia mokupani?
16. Heaha ke kumukuai o keia papale ulaula?
17. Holo nui oia me ka pah! ma kona lima.
18. I mai nel ou kahu e hoi oe.
19. Koao mai o'u hoahela ia'a e noho malaila.
20. Heaha ka inoa o kela kumulaau?
21. Owai ka inoa o keia kanaka?
22. O neia kanaka ka 1 hele mai mamua.
23. I hele mai nei oia e ike ia kanaka.
24. He mea waiwai nui keia.
25. He kaikamahine noeau kela.
26. He kai hohonu ma ka aoao akau o ka mokupuni, aka, he papa'u ia ma ka aoahema.
27. Ke Waiho nei au i na anoano ma ke pakaukau.
28. E noho nanea kakou i keia la, no ka mea, ma ka la apopo e hana nui kakou.
29. Ua hiki mai ka manawa e haalele mai i keia kauhale uuku.
30. Ua koe mai he umikumamaiwa mau poe iloko o ke kauhale.
31. Eoluolu oe e mele hou i keia mele.
32. Ke makemake nei anei oe i wahi pelehu a i ole i wahl puaa?
33. Auhea oukou, e na 'lii o ka aina?
34. Ua hele na 'lii ma ko lakou aoao.
35. I like me a'u nei ko lakou nui.
36. Me ia i noho ai, pela ia i make ai.
37. Halawai oia me kana keili me ka waimaka.
38. Hana oia ma ka aina i haawi ia nona.

39. E kaapuni ana au i ka mokupuni o Hawaii.
40. Ina he hoaaloha kou, mai hoowahawaha iaia.
41. Ke ulu nei ka nahelehele me ka mahi ole ia.
42. Na ka hana wale no e hooulu ia ai ka ai.
43. Aole e manao ia ka pono o ka poe moiowa.
44. Enoho oluolu oe me kou hoalauna.
45. Owai ka i kii ia e Ahaza e Ahaza e hele mai e kokua?
46. Aohe wahi inoino o ia nei.
47. Lilo ka palapala ia wai?
48. Holo wale lakou a loa kahi aina..
49. Huip ia keia pae aina e Kamehameha i hookahi aupuni.
50. Ina e noho mau oe ma Hawaii nei, ina e loa ia oe ka pomaikai a me ka hauoli.
51. O ke aloha, ua hoomanawanui a ua lokomaikai.

[73]

LESSON 69

Sentences

1. Ua ike e lakou i na pipi keokeo.
2. Ua huna ia na pahi iloko o ka eke.
3. Ua hele mai nei anei oukou e bopu mat ia'u?
4. Ua puhl anel oia i ka pu ?
5. Ua hopu ia ka aihue e wal?
6. He hu'i kuu poo a me kuu niho.
7. Ua tnafaa ka eba ma kuu aoao.
8. Eia he pulelehua ma ka lau nut.
9. E akaaka ana oe i ke aha?
10. Nawal i haawl mai ia oe?
11. Uwokl oe, mai hoouluhua ia'u.
12. Ua la'i loa ia po no ka mahlua poepoe.
13. Heaha ka oukou e ha na net? Aole, e luana wale ana no makou.
14. E aho nau e kokua mai ia makou.
15. Pololl loa oia, a hele oia i kauhale e makilo at i ai nana me ka hilahila oie.
16. Ua pauhia mai au e ka makemake nui.
17. Ua pauhla lakou i ka hiamoe.
18. Aole pono ke hoopio na 'Ill i ke kanaka hewa ole, aole pono ke paa i ka hao ka mea noho pono.
19. Ua pau kana hana, ua kuu ka luhi.
20. He kumu hou o Kanekapua, a o ke kumu mua, he kanaka molowa a me ka lalau, nolaila, ua lilo ke kula i mea ole.
21. Eia kekahi hemahema o ia kumu, o ka ikaika o kona leo, me he mea la, he huhu, a ua pono ia ia ke hoouluolu i kona leo, o pilikia na keild

- hilli i ka maka'u.
22. He wahi nu hou kaumaha ka'u e hai aku ia oe, a nau la e hai aku i lohe ia ma kela wahi keia wahi a puni kela pae Aina mai Hawaii a hid i Nilbau.
 23. Ma ka la umikumamahlku o Iulal 1866 ae nei, oki ia kekahi man niu ewala I ke ko i, maloko o kekahi kuleana ma Keei nei, na Aumai i kua, me na kanaka e i kokua pu me ia ma ke oki ana.
 24. He pono no na lunakanawal ke makaala i na hewa kupono ke hoopotto mai imua o lakou e like me keia hewa.
 25. Pehea na konohiki ma Maui, Lanai, Molokai, Oahu, Kauai? Penei no anei ka oukou e hana 'i e like me ka keia konohiki o oukou, ke kena mai i luna malalo iho o oukou e kua i na niu, na kou, ns alani, hala a me ka hau a pela aku, no ka mes, maloko o na kuleana o kanaka.
 26. Pehea la kela hana hewa? Aole he kanawai ma Kona Hema Hawaii? Aole anei pau na hana naaupo, apiki, lalau, a me ke ano kahiko ma Keel?
 27. E na kanaka o Keei, ina e hana hewa kekahi kanaka a kue i na kanawai pono e hoopii ia ia imua o ka lunakanawai nana e hoopai e like me ke kanawai.
 28. Ke makemake nei au ke hooiimaiima i mau kumu kula Hawaii, e noba ana ma na kula aupuni o kona nei. O na kumu kuls akamai a me ka pololei i makemake e ao kula, e hele kino mai oukou a e kamailio au me a'u, aia ma ka Hele Aopalapala.
 29. Ke hai aku nei au i na kanaka a pau, ua kapu na laau a pau ma ko'u ains mauka o Manoa, oia ka aina o ke kula nui o Paunahou, ka ohia, kukui kopiko, koa, kela laau keia laau a pau loa, mai kii wale aku kekahi, o hewa i ke kamawai, e hooukuia no ka poe malama ole i keia.
 30. E na kanaka mea pipi ma Maui, ina Makemake oukou e haawi mai i ko oukou pipi me maua e hanai ma Makawao iuka, he nui ka ai malaila, a ua momona ka pipi.

[74]

LESSON 70

Sentences

1. Ke kau ana o ka mahina maluna o ka ili o ke kai i ka manawa e napoo akuai.
2. Hana ia kekahi koko hakahaka, a paa na kanaka eha ma na klhi eha o ua koko la.
3. Kuhi lakou he lokoino ko na kanaka o Hawaii.
4. Na nalu kuhela mai waena moana e pahola ana i ke kowa o Alenuihaha.

5. I kaikahi ai ka inoa o ke aupuni.
6. Oka poe akamai 1 ka olelo a me ka hana maoli, he noeau ia.
7. Noho alii iho la o Kamehameha maluna o kela pae aina.
8. Ua omo ia ke kai e ka wela, a lilo ia i mau ao.
9. Makaala ke kanaka kuhea mann.
10. O ka mokuahi paha ke keu o na mea kupaianaha a ke kanaka naauao i hana ai ma ke ao nei.
11. He minamina loa kakou a paa 1 ka lone ana ua ill ia moku ahi o kakou 1 alo ai i na ale o Failolo a me Alenuihaha 1 na makahikl eono.
12. Ua hoomaka hoa no la 1 ka holo pili aina a ku i Maui a me Hawaii e like me mamua.
13. E olioli ana na ohua e holo ana iwaena o keia man moku aina, i ka loa bou ana o ka moku.
14. Lealea na pepeiao I ka lohe ana i ke kani ana o ka oeo o "Kilauea".
15. Ua hole na kaikamahine ma kahl papu a maikal, a loibi, me ka manao ole e kaawale aku ana ko laua home i hope.
16. Ua hoomaka ka hau e haule mai, a uhi i ka aina, ka nalo no ia o ke ala, a nalo wale hoi laua.
17. Hall no nae, a nana 1 kahi i manao ai, aia ko laua home.
18. Hele nae me ka maka'u a pihoihol a uwe nui. Pehea ia e loa ai ko laua home?
19. Ua hoopanee ia ke kukulu ana i ke kula kaikamahine ma Kohala a akaka ka manao o Hilo.
20. "E ka mea hiamoe, e hele oe i ka anonanona, E nana i kona aoao a e noo manao iho".
21. He nui na ano o na naonao a me na nonanona ma Hawaii nei, a ma na aina e he nui hou aku no na ano.
22. He liilii loa iho no kekahi a nunui ike ae kekahi. He uiaula kekahi, he ahinahina kekahi, he eleele kekahi. a he keokeo kekahi.
23. He aki mai kekail a he holo wale aku no kekahi ke paa i ka lima.
24. He noho hui lakou ma kahi hookahi, me he aupuni kamaka is, a lokahi lakou i ka hana ana i na hale o lakou a me ka malama keiki ana.
25. Ua haawi mai ke Akna i ke kapa mehana loa i ka hipa, oia kona hula, e hoopuni ana i kona kino a pau a me ke poo, a koe wale no, o na wawae.
26. I na mahina anu o ka hooilo, ua ulu ka hulu o ka hipa a manoanoa a ma e haule mai ka hau maluna ona, aole ia e pilikia iki ana, no ka mea ua mehana oloko o kona kino; komo ole ke anu o ka hau llako o Kona
27. Holo au i Hauula e hoike kula malaila. He ino nae keia hele ana, no ke ino o ke alanui, pahee no ka ua, kelekele, a ua ino loa kekani mau uapo ma Waiahole.
28. No ke aha, aole hana ka luna alanui i kela mau wahi ino? Mo ke aha aole hana ia ke alanui ma ka pall? He ino maoli i keis wa, eha loa ka lio a me ka pipi Aole hoi he nul loa ka hana, ke hooponopono ia na wahi ino loa ma ua pali nei.
29. 29. Maikai na kula o Polani no Kaaawa, me Kahana, a me ke kula o Naukans no Hauula. Ua emi iho ke kula o Naili ma Punaluu.

30. Ua lako ka nui o na haumana i ka buke, papa, peni, a pela 'ku, aole hemahema loa e like me kekahi mau kula. Ua hele nui hoi na kamalii i ke kula, aka, ua emi loa na haumana ma Koolaupoko, me Koolaulos i keia wa.

[75]

LESSON 71

Sentences

1. Ua holo iki ka mahiai i keia wa ma Koolau, me Waialua. Eono oopalan e holo nei ma Koolaupoko, e hoowali ana i ka lepo, a kanu kulioa, papapa, ipu, kela mea keia mea,
2. Ma Waialua, ua holo ka oopalan, ke ulu malkal nei ke iulina, me ka papapa, ua maiia loa. He eono paha eka papapa a ke kanaka hookahi e ulu nel; aole lol pau ke kanu ana.
3. He mea nui loa keia, o ka holo o ka oopalan; o ka hikiwawe ia; o ka mams la. O ka watwai no ia. Ma ka o-o, nui ka luhi, holo ole ka hana; aukn kablloa.
4. Auhea oukou, na kanaka makemake i aina malkal. Eia ma kuu lima i waiho nel kekahi mau aina na'u e kua aku, he alua kula kekahi, aina kalo kekahi. Makepono ke kuai ana, kuai nui, a kua lili paha, e like me ka makemake o na kanaka.
5. Ke noho nei kekahi poe elemakule a me na kanaka makua, ua ao lataro ka olelo, ua hull ma ka pono, aka, o na kelki a oukou, auhea ko lalon lohe?
6. Auhea ko lakou huli i ka pono. Aole. Ua pau lakou i ka hele hewa, ua ao iki i ka palapala.
7. Hiki mai ka molowa, haaieie koke no ia i na kumu a lakou i ka palacala i baawl ia na lakou e ao, ua pau i ka haehae la, a ua lilo lakou i poe lalau wale.
8. "E alakai oe i ke keiki ma ka aoao e pono ai ke hele, a i kona wa e oo ai, aole ia e kapae ae".
9. He mea hou keia i kela wa, o ka hui ana o na kanaka ma keia wahi keia wahi, ma ka hana mahial.
10. Eia na ahahui a'u i lohe al. O ka abahui nui ma Honolulu, o ka Moi Kaxnehamaha IV ka Peresidena, oia hoi ka luna nui.
11. Ua halawai la aha, i kela malama i keia malama, e lohe la ka olelo hoolkalka a ka poe olelo, a ua loa malaila ka manao lana a me ka holnoi ma kela nana malkal, i kekahi poe.
12. Heaha ka pono nui o loa mai ma keia hui ana? Eia, o ka manao paa o kekahi poe e hooikaika ma ka mahial; elua, o ke akamai no ma la hana, a nui auanei ka loa malaila; ekolu, o ka lilo o ka mahial i mea hanohano maoli o ka poe hana la hana; eha, he mea keia e pau ai ka palaualelo, a me ke kolohe o kanaka.

13. Nui na pono e loa mai, ke hooikaika keia mau ahahui mahlai. E pau auanei kekahi nahelehele waiho wale, i ka mahiia, a e nliuli maiki na aina panao.
14. I Ewa iho nel ke Kuhina Aopalapala, a hooponopono pu me na kumuao, a me na lunakula, a me kekahi mau makua, a me na kelki no hoi no ma kula, no ka hoeml mal o na kumuao. a me na lunakula, no ka pau loa o ke dala o ke Aupunl I na kula Ililii o ke Aupunl malalo iho o na haumara 20.
15. Ua hooholo ka manao o ke Kuhina e hui i na kula i hookahi. Ua maikai ka hana a ke Kuhina.
16. Ua maikai maoli ka palaoa e hana ia nei floko o ka mila ma Honolulu nei i keia wa. no ka maikai o ka huita, keia maikai o ka palaoa.
17. I ka ia 26 iho nei, hele nui na. 'lii a me na 'ill a pau, a me na haole he lehulehu maluna o kekahi mokuahi kua, e launa me ke Kapena, a ike i ka moku.
18. Malkal ka haiawai ana, oluolu loa ke Kapena, a ma na 'lii o ka more kuhikuhi nui hoi i ke ano o ka moku i ke Alii mai luna a i lalo.
19. Ma kuu aina ua kapu na holohoiona a oukou, ke komo i kuu aina, ilo, pipi, hoki, miula, hipa, kao, puua, mea e ae. Nau, e kuu makakaka aloha ia'u, e hoolaha ae ma na kahi eha o ko Hawaii pae aina, ma ka malu i ke kanawai o ka Moi o ko Hawaii pae ains, lio,
20. Ua akakalea keia. O Ko na Makua noho ana ma ka naaupo, aole lakou ike i ka palapala, he mea hiki ole ia lakou ke ao aku i ka lakou poe kamalii.

[76]

LESSON 72

Reading Lessons

Illustrating Different Styles of Expression in Hawaiian

Quotations from Fornander's Collection of Hawaiian Antiquities and Folk-lore

He Mooielo no ka Mahial.

Mai Hawaii a Niihau, aohe like o ka lepo a me ka noho ana. He oko'a ko kela wahl, ko keia wahl. Elua ano o ka aina, he maloo a he wal he lepo a he a-a; be maikal a he ino; he pali, he kahawai, he awawa, he puu, he kualapa. He ua, he wai, he ohu, he naulu, he kualau, he wai puna, he kehau (e hoolilo a ka loko wai).

No ke kanu maloo.

Ma Kohala, Hawaii, pupuhi ka maun i ke ahi a wela, alaila, pahu me ka oohao, wall ka lepo, kaka i luna ka lepo, a hoofeahl kapuai ka hohonu o ka

lua. Alaila, hoowall a aea, kanu ka hali. Pela no e kanu ai a paa ke kihapal.

A ulu ka hull, alaila, wehewehe ka lepo, kaka hou i luoa, a wehewehe ka ha oka huli, ina elua, ekolu paha, i ulu ka hull kalo. Ua kapa la keia hana ana o keolaolao. A kiekie ka hull, hookahi kapuai me hapa, alaila, hoolue hou ka lepo i lalo o ka hull, la manawa, popoi i ka maun. Eia ke ano, haliili i ka mauu a nanoanoa, a paa ka mala. O ke kumu o keia hana ana peia, i ole e ulu pine pine ka mauu i ka ua. A hala ka makahiki, alaila, huhuki ke kalo a me kekahi oha, koe kekahi oha no ka makalua. la wa nui na inoa o ka hull kalo; he "omuomuo," he "puu," he "oha," he "aae," oia ke ano.

Nokalpu Aimaka.

Ina kanu lea anoano, waiho a ahiahi o ka la, i ka wa e napoo ana, alaila kana, i uka ka ipu ke hiki i ka wa oo. Ina kanu i ke awakea, hakeakea, ano keokeo, aole ulaula loa. He wahi lina ko ke kanu ana. Ina pupuu na mana mana o ka lima, onukunuku ka ipu.

He Mooieio no ka Lawaia.

He nui ke ano a me na mahele ana o ka lawaia, he okoa ko ka papau, he okoa ko ka hohonu, he okoa ko na koa o ka moana loa. He nui no hoi na mahele e make ai ka i'a maloko o ka lawaia, he okoa ko ka po I ko ke ao, o ke kakahiaka i ke ahiahi; he hahamau, he inifiki, he kikomo, he kamakoi, he Idolaola, he hoauau, he hooluuluu, he o, he moemoe, he lawaia waa, he upena, he hiaku, he kapae, he kaka uhu, he luhee, a pela aku; he maunu, he makau, he aho, he makoi, he pohaku, he laau, a pela aku no.

He loli na kau a lawaia al i loko o ka makahiki, aohe mau ma ka manawa hookahi, he mau hoailona kekahi e maopopo al ka wa kupo e lawaia ai. aole e lawala me ka maopopo ole mamua. He kapn kekahi lawaia ana, a he noa kekahi; hookahi kanala a lawaia ai, a he nui ma ke kahi lawaia ana; he waa kekahi he waa loe kekahi

Ke o, He laau loihi, ekolu iwilei ka loa, he hao wlniwni oi oi loa, hookahi hai lima ka loa. O keia lawaia. aohe pono i ka poe ike ole i ka luu, aia wale noho ai i labo ka hohonu, kupanaha maoli!

[77]

LESSON 73

Reading Lesson

He Hoikehonua. (1845)

O Hawaii no ka moku nui o keia aoao o ka moana. He kanaiwakumama. hiku mile ka loa, he kanahikukumamawalu ka laula. Ua okiia ka aina i eono moku. O Kohala, o Kona, o Kau, o Puna, o Hilo, a me Hamakua.

He wahi ua o Hilo, oia wale no kahi ua nui. He ua no ma na wahi e o ka aoao hikina a me ka akau. Aole no be nui e like me o Hilo. O na wahi ma ke komohana me ka hema, kahi maloo, He ua iki no ilaila kekahi manawa,

aole nui, he maloo ka nui. A iuka kahi nui o ka ua, lloko o ka ululaau. Ala no laila kahi o ka nui o ka ai. Ma kahakai, aole nui wale o ka ai, no ka maloo, a no ke aa. I ke kau, aole ua maoli malaila, o ka hau ka ua a me ka mahu. E kupuno ka ai, ke malama pono ia; aka, ke palaualelo ke kanaka, alaila, ua wi loa o Hawaii ma ka aoao komohana, a me ka hema. Ma na wahi ua a ma na wahi wai, ulu nui no ka ai ke kanu aku. He aa loa no ke kau wahi, aole hiki na mea ulu a pau, he aa wale no.

Ekolu no mauna nui ma Hawaii; o Mauna Loa, o Mauna Kea, a o Hualalai, Ua kaulana ia mau mauna no ke kiekie loa. Ma na wahi kiekie loa, ua keokeo l ke hau, no ke anu loa. Pela wale no na wahi kiekie o ka honua nei a pau. O ka poe akamai i ke ana kuahiwi, ua olelo mai lakou he umikumamaha tausani kapuai ke kiekie o Mauna Kea.

He aina pali no Hawaii. Hookahi wale no wahi palahalaha maikai, e like me na aina nui e ae; aia no la mauka o Waimea malalo ae o na Mauna. He palahalaha ko laila, he maikai kau wahi, he aa no kekahi.

No Oahu. O ka aina. He aina oluolu Oahu. He momona ke kau wahi i mahi pono ia a i hookahe ia ka wai. He kula waiho wale kekahi, he kula hanai holoholona kekahi. Ma ka aoao akau a ma na mauna ka nui o ka na, aka, hiki pono ka ua ma ka aoao hema i ka hooilo.

O na wai. He mau muliwai uuku 28. He loko paakai kekahi ma Moanalua, O Aliapaakai ka inoa. He kaikuono ma Ewa e komo ai na moku uuku iloko o ka aina. He awa maikai ma Honolulu, o Kou ka inoa, e pono no na moku nui hookahi haneli a keu aku. He wahi ku moku mawaho a hiki i Waikiki

He mau mauna no ko Oahu. Aole no be nui, o Kaala a me Konahuanui na mauna kiekie o Oahu. He pele no ko laila mamua.

O Honolulu ke kauhale nui o Oahu a me ko Hawaii nei a pau; 1,000 hale paha. Eha hale pule. He iwakalua a keu na hale kalepa; eono hale kuai liilii i ka rama. Aia no hoi ka papu no ka poe lawehala.

O Kauai. Ua oki la Kauai i eono moku. O Kona, o Puna, o Koolau, o Halelea, o Napali, a o Mana. Ma na kahakai, ka nui o kanaka. He aina manna, he pali ko waena. O Kaaleale ka mauna nui.

O Kauai ka maku muhiwai nui o ko Hawaii mau nui oko Hawaii mau aina. He kanakolukuma malua muhiwai. Maihawai, a ua mahuahua kekahi mau muliwai. O Mana ka aoao maloo, aole muliwai, aole nui o ka ua. I ka hoolo wale no ka ua. He alialianui ko laila aoao.

Ua nui na awawa. Malaila ka nui o ka ai, i kanu ia. Ua hookahe ia ka wai iloko o na lo'i, a ilaila ka nui o ka ai. He kula nui ko Kauai, ua waiho wale ia. Ina i kanu ia ka pulupulu, a ike ko paha, ua nui ka waiwai o ka laila poe kanaka. O puna, a me koolau, a me kaalou, a me Halelea, na aoao maikai o ka aina. Ua ulu mai na mea kanu.

Elima wahi ku moku ma kauai. O Waimea, o Waimea, o Wahiawa, o Koloa, o Hulaia, a me Hanalei. He kaikuono ma ia mau wahi. Aole awa ma keia aina. Aole no e pono ka maku ilaiia i kekahi manawa. He pali wale no ka aoao. komohana akau.

LESSON 74

Reading Lesson

KA ELELE HAWAII (1845).

No ka Mahele ana i ka Hana.

He mau mea no ma na aina a pau, ke maaele i kekahi mau hana. Oko'a ka iina a na kane, okoa ka hana a na wahine ma na aina a pau. Ina holo ka waa na ka moana, okoa ka mea hookele, okoa ka poe hoe. Ina holo pu na kanaka i ka lawala, okoa ka hana a kekahi, okoa ka hana a kekahi.

Mai ka wa kahiko mai, okoa ka hana a ke alii nui, okoa ka hana a na Haaina, okoa ka hana a na konohiki, okoa ka hana a na makaainana. Mai ka wa kahiko mai, ua kaawale ka hana a ke kahunapule, kaawale ka hana a ke Kahuna lapaau, ua kaawale ka hana a ka poe kaka olelo, kaawale ka hana a ka poe kuauhau.

Ua hapa nae ka mahele ana i ka hana ma na aina naaupo, ua nui ka mhele ana i ka hana ma na aina naauao. Ma keia aina, na ke kanaka hookahi i mahiia, a lawaia, a kukulu hale, a ako hale, a la mea aku, ia mea aku. Ma na aina ike nui i ka hana, ua mahele liilii la na hana a pau. Ma Beretania ma kahi hana kuipine, aole na ke kanaka hookahi i hana 1 ke pine a paa. He umi kumamalua mea hana i ka pine hookahi.

I ka hana ana i ke pine, okoa ka mea noomakaukau i ke keleawe, okoa ka mea hana i ka mea nui, okoa ka mea hana a liilii, okoa ka mea hoopolei, okoa ka mea okioki, okoa ka mea hookala a oi, okoa ka mea okioki i ke poo, okoa ka mea owili, okoa ka mea hookomo, okoa ka mea hookeokeo, okoa ka mea anai, okoa ka mea nana e opeope, okoa ka mea nana e kuai. Ina na ke I kanaka hookahi e hana ia mau hana a pau, aole pono. Ua maopopo loa i ka poe too a ike, he mea pono ke mahele liilii ka hana, he mea ia e mahuahua i ka waiwai loa.

Na Mea e Pono ai ke Kino.

1. E ala i ka wanaao; mai hiamoe loa a hiki ka la iluna; he mea keia e holo ai ka hana, a e pono ai ka pule, a e ikaika hoi ke kino.
2. Mai noho makaala nui i ka po, a aumoe alaila moe iho. Ina moe i ka hora 9, a hiki i ka hora 5 o kakahiaka, 8 hora pono ia. Aole pono e oi aku na hora hiamoe i keia.
3. A ala i kakahiaka, mai noho iho; e hele iwaho, i ka hana paha, i ka halawai paha. E hoolewa i ke kino floko o ka ea. Oia kekahi mea e ikaika ai ke kina
4. E hana i ka hale a maemae; mai noho floko o ka hale ino, pelapela. uuku, Pulu i ka wai. E hana hoi i puka makani, ma kahi lulu, i holo mau ka makai floko, i ole e ino ka ea maloko o ka hale. Nui Paha ka ma'i a me ka Jake o na kanaka Hawaii no ka ino o ka hale; uuku,

pelapela, paa ole, inoino ka ea iloko, paapu i na kanaka.

Pono no e kau i kanawai no na hale, e pau i ke ahi na hale ino.

E kau hoi ke aupuni i kanawai, no ka noho nui ana o na kanaka iloko o ka hale hookahi, a paapu, pono ole. Ina i kapu ia, ina ua paleia kekahi Kumu o ka ma'i a me ka make.

5. E imi hana, a hana mau; oia kekahi mea e pono ai ke kino nawaliwali, palupalu ke kino o ka poe noho wale. Nolaila kekahi ma'i a me Ka make o na kanaka Hawaii, no ka noho hana ole. He mea nui ia.
6. E ai lohi; mai wikiwiki i ka ai ana. E ai pakiko, mai ai a maona loa, mai ai i ka ai ino, aawa. loliloli. Mai ai nui loa i ka ia, e pakiko loa i ka po; ina ai hoi i ka wa Pono, mai huikau i na manawa ai. E ai pakiko loa i ka moe ka opu piha loa i ka ai, he mea kaumaha ia no ke kino. Nolaila kekahi ma'i o Hawaii nei. I ka wa noomakaukau e moe i ke aumoe, ai a moe iho, he hana naaupo keia; aole peia ka poe naauao. E ai pakiko ia wa
7. E auau i ke kino iloko o ka wai; aole nae pono e noho loihi iloko o ka wai. A pau, mai moe iho ma kahi makani, ma kahi lulu ka pono

[79]

LESSON 75

Reading Lesson

Extracts from "Ka Hele Malihini ana" (1842)

Hana aku la o Keristiano laua o Hoolohe me ka naauao a me ke akahai aole i hoino aku i ka poe hoino mai, hoomanawanui no laua i ka olelo kuamuamu mai a me ka hoohilahila i hoolei la mai malnna o laua. O ko laua ahouui a me ka olelo hoomaikai i ka poe hana hewa mai la laua, oia ka mea i manao aloha mai ai kekahi poe (he uuku nae) ia laua, a hull mai ai hoi ma ko laua aoao. Oia ko laua hala nui i ka manao o na kamaaina, a huhu loa ae la lakou, a ohumu ae la e make laua nei. Nolaila i olelo ai, aole ka noho pio iloko o ka hao ka hoopai ana e pono ai, aka, o ka make maoli ka uku pono no ka hoohuli ana i kanaka ma ko laua aoao. Alaila ua hoihoiia laua iloko o ka hale hao i ka manawa e kukakuka ai lakou i ka mea e hana aku ai lakou ia laua. Pela i haohaoia'i laua iloko, a paa na wawae iloko o na kupee.

Malaila no laua i hoomanao ai i ka mea a ko laua kumu aloha a Euanehie i olelo mai ai ia laua, a lilo kana olelo paipai i mea e kupaa ai ko laua mannaola. Nolaila hooluolu laua i kekahi i kekahi, me ka manao e oi ka pomaikai o ka laua mea e make imua o ka mea e hookuuia. Nolaila kuko iho la laua a oha la pomaikai ana. Aka, hoolilo hou iho la lakou ia lakou

iho i ka malu o ka Mea nona na mea a pau, a noho oluolu no ma ia wahi pilikia a nui na la.

A hiki mai ka la, e hookolokoloia 'i laua, ua la weia ae laua mailoko ao o ka hale hao, a ua hoonohoia imua o ko laua poe enemi no ka hookolokolo ana. O ke 'lii, o Inaina-i-ka-pono, ka inoa o ka lunakanawai, a o ka palapala hoopil ia laua, penei ke ano, "He mau mea ku e laua nei, a me ka hooke i ka oihana kalepa; he mau mea hoohaunaele a me ka hoomokuahana iloko o ke kuilanaka uhale, a ua hoohuli hoi laua i kekahi poe ma ko laua aoao, i hoowahaiwahi ai lakou i ke kanawai o ko lakou alii".

Alaila pane aku la o Hoolohe, "Ua ka e wale aku au i ka mea i ku e mai i ka Mea kiekie loa, ia ia wale aku no ko'u ku e ana. A no ka haunaele, aole ia'u ia. he kanaka nohomalie au. O ka poe i huli mai io maua nei, ua hoohuliia lakou i ka ike mai i ko maua oiaio a me ka hala ole, a he hull no hoi la mai ka hewa mai a ka pono. A o ke alii a oukou i hoohiki ai, o Belezobuba no la, o ka enami o ko makou Haku, aohe o'u makau ia ia."

Alaila ua kukalaia 'ku, Ina he mea a manao kokua i ko lakou haku ke alii. ma ka hoohewa ia ia nei e hookolokoloia 'na, e hele koke mai oia, a e hoike mai. Alaila hele mai la na mea ike maka ekolu, o Huwa, o Kuhihewa, a o Maoi. Ua ninauia mai lakou, Ua ike oukou i keia kanaka pio imua o ka aha hooiolokolo? Heaha hoi ka oukou olelo kokua i ko kakoa haku i ke alii?

Alaila ku ae la o Huwa, i mai la Penei, E kuu Haku e, ua ike liuliu au i keia kanaka, a ua makaukau e hai aku imua o ka aha hookolokolo.

Lunakanawai-Alia, a haawi ia ia i ka hoohiki ana ana.

Alaila hoohika iho la ia, a i mai la, E kuu haku, o keia kanaka he, mea ano ino wale no oia, aohe lua ma keia aina a pau; aohe ona manao iki i ke alii. aole hoi i kanaka; aka, ke hooikaika nui nei oia e hoohuli i na kanaka mai ke alii aku, me ke a'o mai ina manao kipi ia ia, i na meai kapaia e ia, he manaio a he naau maemae. Ua lohe au i kana hai ana mai penei, Ua ku e na pono o kristo i na pono o keia wahi, aole e kuikahi iki. Ma keia olelo, ua hoohewa mai ai ia i ka kakou mau oihana maikai. a me kakou pu nana i hanaia mau mea.

[80]

LESSON 76

Reading Lesson

Ka Mooieio o Heneri Opukahaia. (1867)

Elua aoao i hoopaapaa no ka mana aupuni o la aina. (Ola paha o ka kamehameha a me ko Namakeha.) Hoouka ia ke kua, a weliweli loa ka luku Hua. Hoopioia ka aoao nona ka makuahine o Opukahala, a auhee nui aku. I ka knakila ana mai o ko lakou mau enemi, lukuia no hoi ko laila mau kauhale. Ea nae, ua kukala e la ka hoea lanakila ana mai o ko lakou poe

enemi. Nolalia, hopu iho la ka makuakane i kana wahine, a me na keiki elua a laua, a holo iku la i ke kuahiwi. Maiaila lakou i pee ai i kekahi mau la, floko o kekahi ina. Aka, no ka nui loa o ko lakou pilikia i ka makewai, puka mai la lakou i kekahi la ae e imi i ka wai e inu. Loaa la lakou kekahi wai mapuna e kokoke ana ilaila, a oiai lakou e inu ana, hoea hikilele mai la ka enemi. Ia manawa, na holo koke ka makuakane, no ka pihoihoi o ka manao. Aka, la la a holo ana, uwe aka la kana wahine a me na keiki, a no koaa aloha ia lakou, hoi mai la oia e kokua la lakou. A i kona hookokoke ana mai ia lakou, ike ae la oia i ka enemi, ua kokoke loa mai, holo hou aku la oia. Ike ae la ka enemi i ka nui o kona na aloha i kona ohana, hopu iho la lakou i kana wahine a me na keiki. a hoehaeha aku la la lakou, i mea e hoea hou mai ai ka makuakane i loaa aku lakou ia ia. A ua ko no ko lakou manao. No ka mea, i kona lone ana i ka uwe kumakena ana o kona ohana iloko o na lima menemene ole o ka enemi, aole hiki ia la ke hoomana wanui hou aku. Hoi hou mai la no ia, a o ko lakou hopu no ia la a pepehi pu ia la me kana wahine. Ia manawa nae, lalau ae la o opukahaiia i kona wahi pokii a waha iho la, hoao ae la e holo aku i pakele. aka, ua aiualu koke la a loaa, a make koke ae la kahi pokii i ka houia e ka pahoa. A o ua o Opukahala nei, ua hoolaiia nae, no ka mea, ua ike lakou, aole ia i opiopio loa, e luhi wale ai lakou i ka malama ana, aole hoi i kanaka makua ne, e makau aku ai lakou ia ia.

Nolaila, ua lilo o Opukahala, ia manawa, i pio iloko o ka lima o na enemi, Hoihoiia aku oia me lakou, a na ke kanaka nana i pepehi i kona mau makua, i lawe pu aku iaia, a i kona wahi iho ma Kohala. Ia la nae e noho ana malaila, loaa iho la oia la Pahua, ke kaikunane o kona makuahine, a hoihoila aku i inu, a noho pu iho la me Pahua ma, a me Hina ma, ma Napoopoo. A ia ia i noho ai malaila, aoia iho la ofa i ka oihana Kahuna o ka wa kahiko. He keiki hoolohe o Opukahala, aole nae he mahiai a me ka lawala, aole no hoi oia i a'o nui ia ma ia mau hana. O ke a'o kahuna wale no kona makemake nui, a ua lilo ia he puni nana e malama mau ai, i na po kapu o ka Hainapule. O kona mea nana i a'o i ka oihana kahuna, a Pahua no. He kahuna akamai keia i aoia e Hewahewa, ke Kahuna Nui o ka heiau o Hikiau. A loaa ia Opukahaiia ka ike i na ma o ka oihana kahuna, alaila, kukulu iho la oia i kona wahi hefau pohaku maloko o Helehelekalani; a kukulo no hoi i hale maluna iho o kona wahi heiau, me ka malama ana i keia mau Akua ekolu, O Lono, o Kukaohi alaka, a o Kukailimoku. A ma keia wahi heiau ana i kukulu ai. ua kanu iho no ohana ma Kona Hema, o Hina kona inoa, ua Hele nae a kuakea ke poo i ka hina, a ua Palupalu no hoi ia e noho nei.

Maanei nae, e hoi hou kakou e nana i kahi moolelo a Opukahala i kakau iho ai no kona noho ana ma Kohala, a ma ia hope mai.

[81]

LESSON 77

Reading Lesson

Mooieio e pili ana no Kawelo. An old Kauai legend.

Ko au o Maaoka-lani-po e noho alii ana, no ka mokapani kailala o Krai, e hoopumehana ia ana hoi kona poll e ka u'i Kawaikini, ka mea nona ka ho-oheno, e o nei a hiki i keia wa:

“Hele oe a ike i ka piko waiolu o ka Waikini,
Ike oe i ka nani o Kanehunamoku i Ulukaa,
Ka mokupuni i pohai ia e ua ono like ole o ke ao nei”.

Iloko o ko laua noho alii ana, no Kauai, ua hoopomaikai la mai la laua me ka hua alii ohaha mai ko laua puhaka ae. He keikikane, oia hoi, o Mai-huna-liiiki-e-kapoko, no kona uuku loa. Pan pono loa ana no iloko o ka poholima; o ke alii nae, ua makolukolu. Nolaila ua kapa ia iho la e kona kahu hanai, ma kela inoa aela maluna, oia o Mai-huna-lii-iki-o-ka-poko.

O ka Inoa o kona kahu hanai o Holoholoku. Nana ka pana e kaulana nei, a hiki i kela wa e o nei:

“Hanau ke 'lii iloko o Holoholoku—he alii nui,
Hanau ke kanaka Iloko o Holoholoku, he alii no,
Hanau ke alii nui mawaho a'e o Holoholoku, aohe alii, he
kanaka ia.

Ua pau la olelo a hiki i kela wa.

Ua hanai ihola o Holoholoku i kana moopuna alii, a nui. Ua huli ia akula. ka pua kohu e pili ai me kana manai. Aole i loa ma Kauai a puni. He noi no na wahine u'i o ka aina, mawaena o na makaainana a me na 'lii. Aka, i ka wa kahiko, na ke akua e hull ka wahine a na 'lii; nolaila, moe ihola o Holo holoku i ka po—loaa ihola iaia ka moeuhane. Olelo mai la o Ola, “E. auhea oe? Aia ka wahine o ka moopuna a kua i ka Uhukai o Makapuu, kaikamanine a Ihilhilauakea, laua o Manana. O Malei ka inoa o la aliiwahine. He mamo na Paa, mai Kahiki mai”. Puoho aela kona hiamoe, a ike ihola oia be moeuhane ka keia. Hele akula oia imua, a pule akula i kona akua, no kona hoopu. maikai ana mai iaia, make kuaikui ana mai i kahi e loa ai ka wahine a kona haku alii.

A pau kona pule ana i kona akua, hea akula oia i kana wahine: “Kawai. lana-malie-i-Hauola, e! Ho mai i pua hau no'u, i waa no'u e kii ai i ka moopunawahine a kua”. Pane mai la o Hauola. “Ala ihea kela moopunawahine kua?” Pane mai la kela, “Ala i ka Uhukai o Makapuu, i ka lae hulilua o ka makani ka makani wehe poll o ka ipo. Wehe ana i ka lau o ke pili, i hale no ka hoa i komo aku ai”.

Ia manawa, kuu maila o Hauola i ka pua hau. Hele akula o Holoholoku a kau ihola iluna o ka pua hau, a kanaena aela oia i kona mau aumakua o Wala! o ka makani a kuu kupunakane, o Nahiu-kaka, i waiho ai iloko o ka puniu, a kau i ka pali o ka ihuiki-nona hoi keia inoa, Ka-makani Kuululu. o Kane-hee-hee! hee-hee! hee-hee! hee-hee-e la! E lawe oukou ia'u a pae i Makapuu, a hoihoi mai no i keia la , a pae i Wailua nei!”

Kauoha a kula oia i kona kahu, ia Ke-ne: “E kauhau aku oe i na kanaka a puni o kauai nei;na kane i hoouhiuhi, i pou uhiuhi, i aaho uhiuhi, e paa ai

ke kanaka hale i keia la. ko niihau poe, ia paakuli moku me kona poe, i moena pawehe, me ona moena makaloha, e paa ai ke kanaka hale i keia la.”

Huli aela oia a pane akula i kana wahine, ia Hauola: “O oe hoi, me kou poe, ka mu ai mia o Laau, ke peke o Laukea, ka menehune o keonepoko, e kuku oukou i kapa i keia la; ke aka aamo o Heana. (He kapa aeae loa ia, a keokeo; ke waiho nei ia kapa a hiki i keia la, i ka wai o kapalae, e makaikai ia nei na malihini). He kilohana lau a’e ko kamaile; he noe hahu ko na Molokama; he lau koa ko kahilikolo; he ope ulu ko kalalea; he lena hau ko Waiahi; mokihana ko Haupū; he mamaki ko mana wai o puna; he peleiliahi ko kahana”.

[82]

LESSON 78

Reading Lesson

Ke Keiki Paionia. (Life of Abraham Lincoln) 1849.

No ke Kamailio ana me ka Hoalauna.

“Aloha oe. e Mr. Linekona” wahi a ka hoalauna; “I hele mai nei au e hai aku ia oe, no kekahi kanaka i makemake mai e koai i kou aina; oiai hoi, ua kamailio iki kua ma ia mea i kekahi la i hala ’ku nei”.

I mai la o Linekona ia ia: “Ae, makemake no au e kuai i kuu aina, a e hele aku hoi ma. kahi i hookauwa ole ia’i na Nika”.

“Mahea oe e hele ai?” wahi a ka hoalauna.

“E hele no au i Iniana. Aole i loa malaila ka hookaawa ana i na Nika, a he hiki no hoi i ka haole ilihune ke noho kuoko’a nona iho. Owai la ka mea makemake e kuai?”

“He kanaka no i kapaia o ‘Colby’. I kela la no ko’u lohe ana i kona makemake kuai aina”.

“Mahea kona wahi i noho ai?”

“Aia no kona wahi malalo ma ka muliwai, aole nae au i Ike make iala”.

“Aole oe i ike i kekahi mea e pili ana ia ia?”

“Aole, aka, eia wale no ka’u mea i ike, ua makemake hui oia e kuai i aina nona ma kela wahi; a no ko kua kamailio pu ana hoi i kekahi la mamua ku nei, nolaila hoi; hoomanao no au la oe. Ina pela kou makemake, hiki no ia’u ke kauoha ’ku ia ia, e hele mai e kuai me oe i kou aina”.

“Pela no ko’u makemake, aka, aole nae au e haalele i kela wahi, a ohi mai au i na mea a pau au e kanu nei”.

“Ina, pela, alalia, he manawa loihi loa kona e kali ai, a kuai pu me oe i ka aina”.

“Ae. hiki no ia Abe, ke hele i ke kula i mau mahina, no ka mea, ua hoomaka oia e hele i ke kula i keia la”.

Aole i hele iki ka’u mau kelkikano i ke kula. Pomaikai no au ke loa ia lakou ka, lola, a i uwe ole hoi lakou i ka pololi”.

“He aneane like no ko kua pilikia ma ia mau mea, aka hoi; no ka iini

loa o Aloe i ka naauao, nolalla, ua makemake no au e loa ia ia ka heluhelu, a me ke kakaulima ana”.

“Aole anei e hiki ia Abe ke noho me ka naaupo ia mau mea, e like pu hoi me kona makuakane?” wahi a ka hoalauna.

“Ua pilikia no wau i ka naaupo ana ma ia mau mea, aka hoi; pomaikai nae au ke hiki ia’u, ke haawi aku i ko’u waiwai a pau, i mea e ike hou ai au i ka heluhelu, a me ke kakaulima”.

Kahaha iho la ka hoalauna, me ka i ana, “Ka! Ina owau, aole loa au e hana iki ana pela, no ka mea hoi; aole e loa ana ka la, a me ka lole, ma ia mea ka naauao”.

“Pela paha, aole paha, aka, aole nae o’u makemake. e naaupo o ado, e like me aunei”.

“Ina i ike ole kona makuahine i ka heluhelu palapala, ina ua pilikia loa makou maanei”.

“Ua like pu no hoi kua ma ka naaupo”.

“Pela i’o no paha, aka, ua pilikia nae kakou a pau no ka naaupo, a he mea no hoi ia e hooahaaha ana Ia kakou iho, e like pu me na Negero.

“Pela anei kou manao?”

“Ae, Pela no. Ke uumi nei ka poe hookauwa Nika, i ka laha nui ana o ka naauao iwaena o lakou, nolaila hoi; ma kahi i oi nui aku ai ka hookauwa Nika. ana, malaila no i oi loa ’ku ai ka hupo o na kanaka. E hiki no hoi ia lakou ke hookaumaha o ka poe naaupo, e like me kakou nei, mamua e o ka hookau maha ana i ka poe naauao”.

“Aole pela ko’u manao”.

“Aole no hoi i lokahi like ko kua manao ma ia mea”, wahi a Linekona. “Ua paa ko’u manao e hele aku ma kahi i hooahaaha ole ia ke kanaka no kona lawelawe ana”.

[83]

LESSON 79

Reading Lesson

Hoike Akua. (1840). Kamakamallio 1.

Kumu. E ka haumana, aole oe i hana i kekahi mea i kekahi manawa?
Haumana. Ae, ua hana wau i kekahi maaiawa i lupe a ua maikai ka tele ana. Na Ioane kekahi makamaka o’u i ao mai ia’u e hana ia mea.

Kumu. Heaha na mea au i kapili ai i lilo ai i lupe?

Haumana. Ka welu, kekahi man laau lilli a me ke olona.

Kumu. Pehea kou kapili ana ia mau mea?

Haumana. Kapili wau me ka poi; alaila kau aku i ka la a maloo, a naki-naki i ke kakaiapola a me ke aho; alaila ua makaukau ia e lele aku.

Kumu. Ehia hora i hala ia oe ike kapili ana ia mea?

Haumana. Elua hora paha, no ka hawawa. Ua kapili wau i kekahi lope a

ua hewa, a kapili hou aku no i kekahi a ua hewa. Nolaila ka hakalia. I neia manawa ina e kapili hou aku wau i ua lupe hou e hikiwawe pana, no ka mea, ua ike.

Kumu. Aole ae i hoomanao i kela lupe nui a maikai mamua aku nei a na keiki i hoolele ai ma ke alo o ka hale kula?

Haumana. Ae, hoomanao no wau. I ke ku ana o ia lupe, ua like ke kiekie me ke kanaka. A i ka lele ana aole paa i ke keiki hookahi, nui na keiki i ka paa ana.

Kumu. Ua ike oe i ka mea nana i hana?

Haumana. Kuhi au o kekahi o na keiki aole nae i ike i ka mea nana i hana.

Kumu. Ua akaka anei ia oe na kekahi keiki i hana?

Haumana. Pela ko'u manao; aka, malama ua hana kekahi kanaka makua la mea, no ka mea, he lupe nui ia a paa.

Kumu. Ua maopopo no anei la oe na kekahi mea no i hana ia lupe?

Haumana. Ae, ua maopopo no ia'u na kekahi mea no i hana ia lupe nui e like me ka'u hana ana i ka lupe uuku a kaua i kamailio pu ai. Na kekahi no i okioki i ka welu, a i kalai i na laau liilii, a pili pono, a nakinaki ia mau meai paa, a kapili i ka poi a paa, a nakinaki i ke kakaiapola; ina aole he mea nana i hana pela, aole he lupe.

Kumu. Ae, pela no; a ela no hoi kekahi, ina aole i kupono ka loihi a me Ke kaumaha o ke kakaiapola aole no e lele ka lupe.

Haumana. Ke hoomanao nei au i ka'u hana ana i ka lupe mua, ua nana au i ke kakaiapola a ua pokole. A i kona lele ana ma ka lewa, lele pakaawili ia, a haule ma ka honua. Aole i lele pono ia a hooloihi au i ke kakaiapola.

Kumu. Ke manao nei au hana pinepine kekahi poe kamalii i ka lupe a no ka hana pinepine ana e hikiwawe ia lakou ke hana me ka lalau ole.

Haumana. Ae, i ko'u manao e hiki no ia'u ke hana i keia manawa me ka laila ole

Kumu. Ina e hiki wawe ia oe ke hana i ka lupe a maikai, a pono ke lele ana; alaila e oleloia oe ua akamai oe i ka hana ana i ka lupe. A i kona lele maikai ana ma ka lewa e hoikeia no kou akamai.

Haumana. Aia ke akamai nui ma ka hooponopono ana i ka kakaiapola

Kumu. Pela no paha. A e pono paha ia oe ke noonoomamua i ka helehelena o ka lupe au e hana aku ai; a e nonoo i ka welu e lawa no ka lupe a me ka nui a me ka loihi o na laau a me kahi a nakinaki aku ai i kupono ka lupe i kou makemake?

Haumana. Ae, e pono no ia'u ke noonoo ia mau mea a pau. A ina i manao wau e hana i lupe nui e like me kela me kela lupe a na kamalii i hana ai alaila e pono ia'u ke imi e mamua ma ka noonoo nui.

[84]

LESSON 80

Reading Lesson

Ke Ola Kino o na Kanaka Hawaii. (1881)
Ka hale noho o na kanaka Hawaii.

O ke ano o na kanaka Hawaii i ka wa i hiki mua mai ai o Kapena Kuke maanei, aole no he ano hihiu loa e like me na kanaka o na mokupuni o Inia, sole hoi he hupo a lokoino, e like me na lahui kamaaina o Amerika a o Auseteralia paha, aka, he ano hupo no, e laa me na lahui o Mesiko a me Tataria o Asia.

Hookahi haneri makahiki mamua aku nei, ua, noho na kanaka Hawaii maloko o na hale pili wale no, a ua kupono no ia ano hale o lakou no ia wa, i mea e malu ai i ka wa ua a me ka wa anu. Aka, o na hale haiki o ka wa kahiko, he mea ia e pono ole ai ka launa maemae ana o na kanaka, a me ke ola kino no hoi, i ka wa i hoomaka ai ka lahui e noho naauao ae.

I ka makahiki 1778 a mamua aku o ia manawa, he hele wale iho na kanaka Hawaii iwaaoo, i ka la a me ka makani, i ka hapanui o ka manawa, a e lawelawe ana no hoi iloko o ke kai; oiai ia wa, he uuku na wahi aahu, ua malo maikai kona kino olohelohe a konekonea no hoi, iloko o na pupupu hale pill.

He oko'a loa na'e ka noho ana o na kanaka naauao o ka makahiki 1878; ua aahuia na Iole a pau e aahu ia nei e na lahui malamalama; ua nui na ano mea ai a na haole e ai mau ia nei; ua liuliu iki ka noho ana iloko o na hale, e like me na haole, a ua ano kakaikahi mai ka lawelawe ana iloko o ke kai. Nolaila, he mea pono i na kanaka Hawaii o keia wa, e hana i hale nui a akea, e pale loa aku i ka makani a me ka ua, a i oi loa aku ka paa mamua ae o ko na kupuna o 1778.

Ua hoomaopopo ia e na kanaka Hawaii o keia wa, ka pomaikai o ka loa wa o na hale akea a paa no hoi e noho ia nei.

Ma na aina malamalama a Karistiano no Europa, iloko o na makahiki he nui kaahope ae, a hiki wale i keia wa, ke mau ala no ka noho ana o ka hapanui o ko laila poe mahiai iloko o na pupupu hale i hanaia me ka lepo a me na pauku laau; a pela no me na negero he lehulehu e noho la ma Amerika, i ao ia ma ka aoao Karistiano, a hiki wale i keia la, ua oluolu no ko laKou noho ana iloko o na hale pauku laau, i paila me ka lepo, a o ka papanele he lepo no, oiai, nui na papa laau malaila, a he emi no hoi ke kumukuai, malalo o ke keneta hookahi no ke kapuai.

Aka, o na kanaka Hawaii, elua a ekolu paha hanauna mai ka wa Pouli hupo o na kapuna, ke kukulu nei lakou me keia a ma keia wahi o ka pae aina. he mau hale laau maikai no lakou, me na puka aniani, me na uhi pili laou, a me na papahale laau; oiai, ua pa ekolu a elima paha ke kiekie oi ke kumukuai oia mau lako hale maanei mamua ae o ko na aina e. Ua kakaikahi loa, na wahi hale Pili i koe i keia wa; a o ka hapanui o na kanaka Hawaii, ke noho nei iloko o na hale laau i hoopaa pono ia oluna me na pill laau.

O ke kumumanao i kakau ia ai keia mokuna, oia no ke kuhikuhi pono i kekahi mau mea hou e hana aku ai maloko o na hale laau o na kanaka a e loa mai ai ke ola kino maikai a me ke kulana kiekie o ka noho'na malamaiama. Ina ua akea ka hale, ua nui kahi Palahalaha o ka papahale, a ua kulu ole ka hale, he mau pono nui no la, aole nae i lawa lao. E hana i mau keena kupono maloko o ka hale, i kaawale loa ai na wahi moe o na kane mai na wahine aku. Ina aole e hookakaawale ia na keena o na hale ma

ia ano alaila,ua hapa pu wale no ka noho'na malamalama o ka lahui, a pela no hoi me ke ola hapa maikai o ke kino.

[85]

LESSON 81

Reading Lesson

Laieikawai. (1888)

Mokuna XII. Mamuli o ka hialaai loa o ke aliiwahine i keia mea kani a Kahalaomapuana, kena hou aku la oia i ke kaikamahine e hookani hou, aka aku la, o Kahalaomapuana, "Aole e kani hou ana keia mea, no ka mea, ua ae loa, oiai o ka po wale no kona wa kani, aole e kani i ka manawa ao."

A no keia olelo a ke kaikamahine, ua kahaha loa ka manao o ke alii wahine me ka manao, he wahahee na ke kaikamahine; ia wa, lalau aku la o Laieikawai i ka pu lau-i a hookani iho la, a no ka maa ole o ke aliiwahine i ka hookani ana i keia mea kani, aole i loa ke kani, nolaila, hoomaopopo Iho la ia aole i'o no e kani keia mea i ke ao, aia wale no a po. Olelo aku la o Laieikatwi ia Kahalaomapuana, "E hoaikane kaua, a ma ko'u hale nei oe e noho net; e lilo oe i mea punahele na'u, a o kau hana ka hoolealea mai ia'u".

Olelo aku la o Kahalaomapuana, "E ke alii e, ua pono kau olelo, aka, he mea kaumaha ia'u ke noho me oe, a e loa ana paha ia'u ka pomaikai, a o ko'u mau kaikuaana e noho au?.nei paha lakou iloko o ka pilikia".

"Ehia ko oukou nut, a pehea ko oukou hiki ana inaanei?"

Olelo aku la o Kahalaomapuana, "Eono ko makou nui, a na makua hoo-kahi; o ka makou. ono he keikikane, he elima makou kaikamahine; o ke keikikane no ko makou mua loa, a owau no hoi ko makou muli loa. A ma ka huakai a ko makou kaikunane, oia ko makou kumu i hiki mai ai ma keia wahi; a no ka loa ole ana ia makou o kona makemake, nolaila, ua halele kela ia makou, a ua hot aku la me kona kokoolua. a ke noho kue'wa nei makou iloko o keia waonaehele".

Ninau mai la o Laloikawai, "Nohea mai oukou?"

"No Kauai mai makou," wahi a Kahalaomapuana.

"A owai ka inoa o ko oukou kaikunane?"

Hai aku la kela, "O Aiwohikupua?"

"Owai ko oukou mau inoa pakahi?"

Hahai aku la no hoi kela ia lakou a pau.

Hoomaopopo iho la o Laieikawai o lakou no ka poe i hiki mat ai i kela po mua. I aku la o Laieikawai, "O kou mau kaikuaana a me kou kaikunane, ua maopopo ia'u, ina nao o oukou ka i hiki mai i kela po aku nei la; aka, o oe ka'u mea i ike ole".

"O makou no", wahi a Kahalaomapuana.

I aku la o Laieikawai, "Ina o oukou ka i hiki mai i kela po. alaila i alakai ia oukou ma keia wahi".

“He kamaaina no ko makou mea nana i alakai mai i kela wahi, oia hoi kela wahi kanaka i olelo mai ai ia oe no Kauakahialii”.

A pau ka laua kamaile ana no keia mea, kauoha aku la oia i kona kahu e hana i hale no na kaikuahine o Aiwohikupua; ma ka mana nae o koua kupunawahine (Waka) ua paa koke ka hale.

A makaukau ka hale,kena aku la o Laleikawai ia Kahalaomapuana,me ka i ana, “E hoi oe a kahi po,hele mai oukou me ou mau kaikuaana, i hookani mai ai oe i kau mea lealea ia kakou”.

A hala aku la o kahalaomapuana a hui me kona mau kaikuaana, ninau mai la kona kaikuaana iaia,“ Heaha kau hana i kou hui ana me ke alii?”

Hai aku la oia, “Ia’u i hiki ai a ma ka puka o ka halealii. wehe aku la kahi kuapuu i ka puka o ka halealii, i ko’u ike ana aku nei i ke alii, a kau mai ana iluna o ka eheu o na manu, ua piha ia wau me ka eehia a me ka maka’u a haule aku la wau ilalo o ka lepo. No keia mea, kii ia mai la wau a komo aku la e kamaile me ke alii, a hana aku la wau i ka makemake o ke alii; ua ninau mai kela no kakou ua hai aku au i na mea a pau”.

[86]

LESSON 82

Reading Lesson

A’oheluhelu (1885)

No ke Ku ana mai o Vanekouva.

Hiki mai o Vanekouva i Hawaii nei I ka la 3 o Maraki, i ka makahiki 1792, he umikumamaha makahiki la mahope mai o ke ku ana mai o Lono. Ma Kealakekua kahi i hiki mai ai; aole nae i ku ka moku, kalewa wale no. Ninau o Vanekouva no Kalaniopau, haiia aku ua make, a o Kamehameha ke alii mahope ona. Holo aku o Vanekouva ma Oahu, a ku ma Waikiki, a malaila aku a ku ma Kauai. Ike oia la Kaumualii, he kamalii wale no oia la manawa.

Hoike oia malaila i ke ahikaolele, a mahalo nui na kanaka me ka maka’u. Holo oia malaila aku a i ka aoao Komohana Akau o Amerika. I keia ku mua ma mai o Vanekouva, aole oia i halawai me Kamehameha. Elua mau mea a vanekouva i loa mai i keia ku ana mai ona; he mau lole ula elua, i mahalo ania e ko Hawaii nei. Ua kapaia kekahi lole o Kekupuohi, a ua kapala kekahi lole o Keakualapu, no ka ula o ka lole i kapala akn ai pela.

Olelo o Vanekouva, i keia ku ana mai ona, ua emi loa ua kanaka a me na lii, aole nui e like me lakou i ka hiki ana mai o Lono. I ka holo ana o na moku o Vanekouva mai Hawaii aku a Cahu, holo oia a ku ma Waikiki; aka, o kekahi moku ona, holo aku la ia ma ka aoao o Oahu, a malaila i pepehiia ai ke alii moku a me ka mea ao-hoku. Eia ka moolelo no ka make ana.

I ka holo ana o ua moku la ma Koolau, Oahu, ike ae la na kanaka i Keia wa nui e holo ana ma ka moana, makahehi aku la na kanaka i keia mea nui

kupanaha loa, a kahea aku la na kanaka penei: “Ka puko’ a nui e nee ae nei e!” Holo ka moku makai, hele no hoi na kanaka nauka, e hoohele ai, Ka mea nui e! ka mea nui e!” a hiki kokoke i Waimea, ma ka akau o waiialua.

Hiki ae la iwaho o Waimea, hoomakaukau iho la na kanaka o ka moku na Pahu wai, a i mau mea eha kekahi na lakou, i mau pahi, a hookuu iho ia i ka waapa o lakou i ke kai, a holo mai la iuka o Waimea, O ka wai ka mea i manao nui ai lakou e holo iuka, ua kokoke paha e hapa wale ana no. Holo mai la lakou a pae iuka o Waimea. Aole i pehila i ke kau ana mai iuka. Ka nae na kanaka ma ka pahu. Ukuhi iho la ua poe haole nei ma ka nuku o ka muliwai a no ka awaawa o ka wai, hookoni hele aku la lakou i kahi e ono ai ka wal.

Hoau hele aku la lakou i na pahu a lakou, pela no ka hana ana, a hala loa iukao ka muliwai. Ukuhi iho la a piha na pahu, haou ae la kekahi poe haole ma ka muliwai i na pahu a lakou; hele ae la hoi kekahi mau haole mauka ma kapa o ka muliwai, a o ua mau haole la mauka ka i make. Hele ae la ua mau haole la a hiki i kahi paapu o kanaka, alaila, manao iho la na kanaka e pepahi. Hikau aku la na kamnaka i ka pohaku. O kekahi kanaka, o kapaleaiku ka inoa, nou aku la i ka pohaku, a pa i ka auwae o kekahi haole a hina ia ilalo.

A ike na kanaka o kela kapa ua hina ka haole ilako, naholo mai la lakou ma keia kapa hi pepahi i na haole. pepahi iho la na kanaka, a uwe ae la ua mau haole la no ka eha. I iho la kekahi kanaka, “ke uwe ae nei, he kanaka no paha, ka i noa he akua i ke alohilohi o na maka”. Pepahi iho la na kanaka ia laua. I ae la kekahi kanaka, “E akahela ka pepahi mai o oukou i ke akua, o Lonoikaoualii, na, he akua, ua make aku la o Lono nui Hawaii, koe mai nei o Lonoikaoualii, o Pekeku nui ikaika keia he akua”.

[87]

LESSON 83

Reading Lesson

Kanawai a Kamehameha III (1846)

No na Halemalalama, a me ma Mouo, a me na Kowa.

Pauku 1. Ina palapala aku ke Kuhina Kalaiaina i kekahi Kiaaina ma noa o ka Mo-i, alaila, hiki no i ke Kiaaina ke hana i Halemalalama a Mouo paha, i mea kuhikuhi aku i na moku i ka po. Nolaila, pono e kauohaia’k akou e hoike ae i ka nui o ka waiwai lilo ke hanaia, a me ka. nui o ka waiwai oaa mai i ke Aupuni no ia Halemalalama, a Mouo paha, ke auhau pu me ke dala o ke Awa.

Pauku 2. Ina ike kekahi Kiaaina, he mea e pono ai ke kuai nui ana k hana ana i ka Halemalalama, a me ka. Mouo paha, a hoakaka ke Kiaaina pela, alaila, e hana hoolimalima ia me ka mea i emi mai kona koho ana mahope nae o ka pal ana i ka olelo e like me ka hoakaka ana ma ka Haawin mua o keia Mokuna.

Pauku 3. Pela no hoi na Kiaaina e ana'i na Awa, a me na Kaikuono. me na Kowa o ko lakou mau Mokupuni, ke kauohala lakou pela e ke kuhini Kalaiaina. E hana nae ke Kiaaina mamuli o ka olelo hoolimalima a ua Kuhini la; a ina pela ka olelo, e haawi ke Kiaaina i ka mea nana e ana, i waapa, a m na kanaka kokua, a na ke Aupuni e uku; na na Kiaaina e hoike mai i ka lilo.

Pauku 4. O na Palapala aina, a me na kii o ia mau ana ana, e waihoia i do ka Oihana Kalaiaina iloko o ka Waihona o na hana maikai hou maloko i ka aina.

No na Hana Noonoo wale ia.

Pauku 1. Ina i kekahi manawa, koe kekahi hana maloko o kekahi Mora puni, aole hoakakaia ma ke Kanawai, aole hoi i haawiia i kekahi mea e ae alaila, pono no i ke Kuhina Kalaiaina ma ka inoa o ka Mo-i ke kauoha aku i ke Kiaaina o la Mokupuni e hana.

Pauku 2. Pono ke Kuhina Kalaiaina i kana kauoha ana no la hana e kuhi kuhi, a o a'o poi olei aku i ke Kiaaina ma ka palapala i ke ano o ka hana ana ia mea. Aole nae e manaoia kekahi olelo i oleioia iloko o keia Haawina, ua haawai aku la i ka hana a kekahi Luna i kekahi, aole hoi e hooiaioia ka a kekahi, ke haawi ke Kanawai i keia hana na kekahi.

Pauku 3. A loa ke Kiaaina keia olelo a'o i kakauia nana, alaila, a hana koke ia e like me ka olelo, a e hoike kole mai hoi i ka Mo-i i ke ano o kana hana ana, o hoopalia auanei ia e like me ka olelo iloko o ke Kanawai hoo nohonoho i Kuhina alii ma keia Pae Aina; maloko ae o ke Kuhina Kalaialna e hoike ai.

No na Hana i Hoakakala.

Pauku 1. O na hana i pili i kekahi o na kuhina i oleloia iloko o ke Kana wai hoonohonoho i mau Kuhina alii, ina i hana kekahi o na Kiaaina i kekahi o la mau hana, pono ia la ke hoike pololei i na mea a pau ana i hana 'i mamuli o na kanawai o keia Aupui, a ina ole hoakaka ke Kanawai i ke Kuhina nana ia wahi olelo, a hoike ke kiaaina i ka olelo no ia mea i ke Kuhina Kalaiaina ke oleo ka Mo-i ia e hana, e like hoi me na mea i oleloia maloko o ka Mokuna eha o keia Apana. A ina hoole kekahi kiaaina, a hana ole paha, e like me ia i kauohaia 'i, a hana kapula paha, a hewa, a pono ole paha, alaila, o ka kiaaina i kue pela i ka Mo-i olelo, hiki no ke hoopii, a hoohepa, a hoopai ia ia e like me ka olelo i oleloia iloko o ke kanawai hoonohonoho i kuhina alii.

[88]

[6]

LESSON 2

The Personal Pronouns

	Singular	Dual
First person	owau, au–I	maua, kaua–we two
Second person	oe–you	olua–you two
Third person	oia, ia,–he, she, it	laua–they two
	Plural	
First person	makou, kakou–we	
Second person	oukou–you all	
Third person	lakou–they all	

Owau is the emphatic form for au, and oia the emphatic form for ia. Maua and makou exclude the person addressed, while kaua and kakou include the person addressed.

Vocabulary–Parts of the Head

poo–the head	helehelena–the face
lauoho–hair of the head	papalina–the cheek
Iwipoo–the skull-bone	pepeiao–the ear
lae–forehead	kuemaka–eye-brow
maka–eye	lihilihi–eye-lash
Ihu–nose	niho–tooth
pukalhu–nostril	auwae–chin
waha–mouth	maha–temple
lehelehe–lips	puu–throat
alelo, elelo–tongue	umiumi–beard
a-i–neck	lolo–brain

W has two sounds:

1. As w in the English word way. Example: Wailuku, wela, walaau.
2. After the first syllable it often has the sound of the English v as in valuable. Example: Ewa, hewa, haawina.

[7]

LESSON 3

The Verb

Conjugation of the verb hana, meaning to do, to work, to make.
Indicative mood, present tense.

Singular number	Ke hana nei au–I do. Ke hana nei oe–You do. Ke hana nei ia–He does.
Dual number	Ke hana nei maua, kaua–We two do. Ke hana nei olua–You two do.

Plural number	Ke hana nei laua—They two do.
	Ke hana nei makou, kakou—We all do.
	Ke hana nei oukou—You all do.
	Ke hana nei lakou—They all do.

Vocabulary—Parts of the Body

umauma—chest, breast	akemama—lungs
opu—stomach	puuwal—heart
lima—hand, arm	wawae—leg, foot
manamanalima—finger	iii—skin
manamanawawae—too	Iwi—bone
manamanalimanul—thumb	kua—back
Iwillel—shoulder—bone	puulima—flst
poohlwl—shoulder	poholima—palm
kull—knee	Twiaono—rib
kuekue wawae—heel	uha—thigh
kuekue lima—elbow	kikala—hip
ha'llima—elbow	pi ko—nav el
koko—blood	naau—Intestines
pulima—wrist	Iwikuamoo -backbone

[8]

LESSON 4

The Verb—(Continued)

Conjugation of the verb hana, to do, to make, to work. Indicative mood, past tenses

Singular number	I hana au—I did.
	I hana oe—You did. I hana ia—He did.
Dual number	I hana kua, maua—We two did.
	I hana olua—You two did.
	I hana laua—They two did.
Plural number	I hana makou, kakou—We did.
	I hana oukou—You all did.
	I hana lakou—They all did.

Vocabulary—Verbs

al—to eat	Imi—to seek, to search for
an—to swim	kali—to wait
auai—to bathe	ku—to stand
haki—to break	laha—to spread out, to publish
hiki—to be able, to arrive	lohe—to hear

haule—to fall	manao—to think
hele—to go, to come	moe—to lie down
holo—to go fast, to run	noho—to sit, to live
hoopaa—to hold fast	olelo—to speak
Inu—to drink	oki—to out
Ike—to see, to know	poina—to forget

Sentences

1. Real nei oia.
2. Ke holo nei lakou.
3. Ke noho net oukou.
4. I hana oe.
5. I olelo laua.
6. Ke imi net au,
7. I lohe makou.
8. Ke haule net oia.
9. I kali oiua.
10. Ke hoopaa nei au.

[9]

LESSON 5

The Verb—(Continued)

Conjugation of the verb hana, to make, to do, to work.
Indicative mood, perfect tense.

Singular number	Ua hana au—I have done.
	Ua hana oe—You have done.
	Ua hana ia—He has done.
Dual number	Ua hana kua, maua—We two have done.
	Ua hana olua—You two have done.
	Ua hana laua—They two have done.
Plural number	Ua hana kakou, makou—We have done.
	Ua hana oukou—You have done.
	Ua hana lakou—They have done.

Vocabulary—Verbs

ae—to consent	mlnamina—to regret
aloha—to love	minoaka—to smile
akaaka—to laugh	nana—to observe, to see
hahai—to follow	naio—to be out of sight
hoole—to deny, to refuse	ola—to live
holol—to wash	paani—to play
kamaiio—to converse	pani—to close, to abut
ieie—to fly, to jump	pee—to hide
maa—to tie accustomed	wehe—to open

Note—The object of the verb la expressed by the preposition I.

Sentences

1. Ua hahai lakou.
2. Ua paani makou,
3. Ke hoole nei oukou.
4. Ke nana nei au.
5. Ua kamaillo makou.
6. Ke minoaka nei oia.
7. Ua aloha olua.
8. Ke holoi nei laua.
9. Ke wehe nei oe.
10. Ua maa oia.

[10]

LESSON 6

The Verb—(Continued)

Conjugation of hana, to make, to do, to work.

Indicative mood, pluperfect tense.

Singular number	Ua hana e au—I had done.
	Ua hana e oe—You had done.
	Ua hana e ia—He had done.
Dual number	Ua hana e maua, kua—We two had done.
	Ua hana e olua—You two had done.
	Ua hana e laua—They two had done.
Plural number	Ua hana e makou, kakou—We all had done.
	Ua hana e oukou—You all had done.
	Ua hana e lakou—They all had done.

Vocabulary—Domestic Life

hale laau—frame house	alo—front of the house
hale pohaku—stone house	kua—back of the house
hale pill—grass house	hale maluna—roof
anuu—steps	keena—room, office
lanal—porch	keena hookipa—parlor
puka—door	keena moe—bed-room
puka anianl—window	keena aina—dining room
pala—wall	hale kuke—kitchen

Note—The object of the verb is expressed by the preposition I.

Sentences

1. Ke ike nei makou i ka hale pohaku.
2. Ke wehe nel oia i ka puka.
3. Ke nana nei kakou i ke keena moe.
4. Ua ike lakou i ka puka anlani.
5. Ke hoopaa nei oia i ka hale maluna.
6. Ua nalo ka hale pill.
7. Ua hana lakou i ka hale laau.
8. Ke pani nei laua i ka puka.
9. Ke holo i nel oia i ka lanai.
10. Ke imi nel oia i ka hale kuke.

[11]

LESSON 7

The Verb—(Continued)

Conjugation of the verb hana, to make, to do, to work.
Indicative mood, future tense.

Singular number	E hana au—I shall do.
	E hana oe—You will do.
	E hana ia—He will do.
Dual number	E hana kaua, maua—We two shall do.
	E hana olua—You two will do.
	E hana laua—They two will do.
Plural number	E hana kakou, makou—We shall do.
	E hana oukou—You all will do.
	E hana lakou—They all will do.

Vocabulary–Domestic Life– Furniture, Eto.

papa aina–table	wahl moe–bed
pakaukau–table	uluna–pillow
moena–mat	kihei moe–spread
noho–chair	punee–couch
pahulii–trunk	hikiae–built-in bed
pahu–tor, barrel	kii–picture
pakoke–bucket	eke–bag
paku–curtain	mamalu–umbrella
kiaha–tumbler, glass	puluml–broom
upa–scissors	omole–bottle
kapa huluhulu–blanket	kukul–lamp
ukana–baggage	puolo–bundle

Sentences

1. Ke nana nel lakou i ka omole.
2. Ua ike au i ke kit.
3. Ke noho nel oia.
4. Ke oki nei oia i ka eke,
8. Ke hana nei lakou i ka pahu.
6. Ke haule nel ka pakeke.
7. Ua oki oia i ka paku.
8. Ke ike nei kakou i ke kukui.
9. Ke hoopaa nei oia i ka pulumi.
10. Ke imi nel lakou i ka mamalu.

[12]

LESSON 8

Prepositions

The simple prepositions are:

- o, a–of
- ka, ko–possessive, belonging to
- no, na–for, concerning, on account of
- i–to, the object of the verb
- ma–at, by, through, in, along.
- mai–from
- me–with
- e–by (agent), used only after passive verbs.

Declension of a simple noun:

Nominative case	ka hale—the house.
Genitive case	o, a ka hale—of the house.
Possessive case	ko, ka ka hale—the house's.
Dative case	no, na ka hale—for the house.
Accusative case	i ka hale—to the house, the house.
Ablative case	ma ka hale—at, by, in the house.
“ “	mai ka hale—from the house.
“ “	me ka hale—with the house.
“ “	e ka hale—by the house (agent).

Vocabulary—Domestic Life—Kitchen Utensils, Etc

pahi—knife	kapuahi—fireplace
o—fork	kapuahl hao—store
puna—spoon	Imu, umu—oven (outdoor)
kawele—towel	ahi—fire
wahle—fuel, firewood	lanahu—coals
mahu—steam	Ipuhao—iroa pot
«wal hulhul—cold water	wal wela—hot -«rater
klaha ki—tea cup	wal mehana—warm water
plka wal—water pitcher	papahele—floor
apu—cup	ume ke—calabash

Sentences

1. Ke Ike nei an i ka pahi ma ka pakaukaa.
2. Ua bana makou i ke ahi ma ke kapuahl.
3. Ua lohe makou i ka maha,
4. E hele kakou i ka hale,
5. Ke moe nei lakou ma ka papahele.
6. Ke ka nei lakou ma ka puka o ka hale.
7. Ke ike nei au i ka wai wela ma ke kapuahi hao.
8. Ke haule nei ke kiaha mai ka papaaina.
9. Ke kali nei kakou no ka wai huihui.
10. Ua ike makou i ka umu,

[13]

LESSON 9

The Personal Pronouns

Declension of the first person, personal pronoun, singular number.

Nominative case	owau, au—I
Genitive case	a'u, o'u—of me
Possessive case	ka'u, ko'u, kuu—my, mine

Dative case	na'u, no'u—for me
Accusative case	ia'u, io'u nei, la-me, to me
Ablative case	ma o'u la, nei-by me, through me
“ “	mai o'u aku, mai—from me
“ “	me au—with me
“ “	e au—by me (agent)

Vocabulary-Verbs

aihue—to steal	kakau—to write
haalele—to leave, to forsake	feapa—to call, designate
haalulu—to tremble	koho—to choose
hakaka—to fight	kolo—to crawl
helu—to count	komo—to enter
heluhelu—to read	kuna—to associate with
hiamos—to sleep	mele—to sing
hoopaapaa—to dispute	makemake—to wish, desire
hoomaha—to rest	el—to excel
hoopunipuni—to falsify	pa—to blow (wind)
hoomaka—to begin	pii—to climb, ascend
kau—to bang, pat on	walho—to place, to put

Sentences

1. Ke waiho net an i ko o ma ka pakaukau,
2. Ke hiamoe nei ia ma kahi moe.
3. Ke kolo nei oia ma ka papahele.
4. Ke pii nel lakou.
5. Ke Kali nei oia no makou.
6. Ua hana lakoa i kukui.
7. E hakaka lakou.
8. Ua holo lakou mai ka hale pohaku aku.
9. Ke ku nel laua ma ka puka aniani.
10. Ua ike makou i ka wahda

[14]

LESSON 10

The Personal Pronoun—(Continued)

Declension of the personal pronoun, second person, singular number.

Nominative case	oe—you
Genitive case	au, ou—of you
Possessive case	kau, kou—your, yours

Dative case	nau, nou—for you
Accusative case	ia oe, i ou la, nei—you, to you
Ablative case	ma ou la, nei—through you, by you
“ “	mai ou aku, mai—from you
“ “	me oe—with you
“ “	e oe—by you (agent)

Note that the first two forms of the ablative—ma and mai— use the genitive form of the pronoun, but the last two forms of the ablative—me and e—use the nominative. This usage prevails in all three persons, singular number.

Vocabulary—Food

berena, palena—bread	laiki—rice
palaoa—floor	ko paa—sugar
uala maoll—sweet potato	paakal—salt
uala kahiki—Irish potato	nlol—pepper
walupaka—butter	papapa—beans
Ipu haole—water-melon	Ipu pu—squash
kapiki—cabbage	aiani—orange
huamo—eggs	I’a maka—raw fish
I’o pipi—beef	I’a maloo—dried fish
I’o lilpa—mutton	I’a mlkomiko—salt fish
I’o puua—pork	pipi kaula—Jerked beef
uhapuua—ham	malakeke—molasses
ulu—breadfruit	waiu—milk

Sentences

1. Ke waiho nei oia i ka barena ma ka pahu.
2. Ke inn nei la i ka waiu.
3. Ua at Ma i ka eke laiki.
4. Ua ai lakou i ka uhapuua.
5. Ke komo nei oia ka bale laau,
6. Ua ike makou i ka aiani, ka ipu pu a me ka ipu haole.
7. Ua waiho lakou i ka pahu huamo ma ka papa aina.
8. Ke hele nei makou i ka lanai
9. Ua nalo na lanahu o ke ahi
10. Ua nana makou i ka pakaukau.

LESSON 11

The Personal Pronoun--(Continued)

Declension of the third person, personal pronoun, singular number.

Nominative case	oia, ia--he, she, it
Genitive case	ana, ona--of him, of her, of it
Possessive case	kana, kona--his, her, its
Dative case	nana, nona--for him, for her, for it
Accusative case	ia ia, i ona la--him, her, it; to him, to her, to it
Ablative case	ma ona la, nei--through him, by him
“ “	mai ona aku, mai--from him, her, it
“ “	me ia--with him, her, it
“ “	e ia--by him (agent)

Ana and kana are more intimate forms than ona and kona; they denote creation and authorship, whereas ona and kona denote simply possession.

Example: Kana papale--her hat, i.e., a hat made by her.

Kona papale--her hat, either through gift or purchase.

Anei is the sign of the question in a simple sentence.

Example: Ke ike nei anei oe i kela kanaka? Do you know this man?

Vocabulary--Some Adjectives

akamai--clever	momona--fat, sweet
haumla--dirty	naauao--wise, educated
kahiko--old	naaupo--ignorant
kaumaha--heavy, sad	paumaele--dirty, filthy
kaulana--famous	pokole, pokopoko--short
IIIII--small, little	poupou--low stature
loihi--long, tall	poi no--unfortunate
mai kai--good, excellent	pono-i--own, self, only
makaala--watchful, alert	pono--righteous
maloo--dry	pulu--wet
maemae--clean	uuku--small

Sentences

1. Ke ike nei oukou i ka wai maemae.
2. Ke kali nei lakou ma ka hale kahiko.
3. E pii kakou i ka hale loihi.
4. Ua ai makou i ka uala kahiki a me ka i'a maloo.
5. Ke waiho nei oia i ka eke ko paa ma ka papahela.
6. Ke ike nei au i kona papale maemae ma ka pakaukau.
7. He kanaka naauao a kaulana loa ke kanaka mai Kahiki mai.
8. He wahl maemae loa kela, aka, he wahl paumaele loa kela wahi.

[16]

LESSON 12

Compound Prepositions

When adverbs of place are preceded by ma or i and followed by a preposition, usually o, they serve as compound prepositions.

mamua—before, in front of	mamuli—after
mahope—behind, after	maanei—here
maluna—above, over	ma-o--over there
malalo—below, underneath	makai- seaward
maloko—inside, within	mauka—inland
mawaho—outside	a puni--round about
mawaena—between	kahi (ka wahi)—there where malaila—there

Vocabulary—The Colors

keokeo—white	ahinahina—gray
ulaula—red	kikokllco—spotted
eleele—black	poni—purple
oma'oma'o—green	akaia—pink
melemele—yellow	hauiliull—dark blue
lena—yellow	kalakoa—calico
haeleele—brown	huapala—chestnut
poeleele—black	uliull—dark blue, green
ohelohelo—pink	pouli—dark color

Sentences

1. Ke ike net au i ka lio eleele.
2. Ke noho nei ke kanaka iloko o ka hale ulaula.
3. Ua ike makou i kekahi mau manu keokeo.
4. Ke ku nel ka ilio haeleele mawaho o ka hale keokeo.
5. Ke paani nei na keiki mawaho o ka hale oma'oma'o.
6. Ke holo nel ka puua alaula ikai.
7. Heaha ka inoa o kou Ho huapala?
8. Ke noho nei na moa alaula malalo o ka kumnlau ahinahina.

[17]

The Articles, Definite and Indefinite

The definite articles are ka and ke. The indefinite article is he. The semi-definite articles are kahi, kekahi, hookahi and waihi. The definite plural is na, while the indefinite plural articles are man, poe, pae and puu.

Rules for the Use of ka and ke:

1. Words beginning -with a take either ka or ke, according to euphony.

	Examples—ka ai—the food	ke ahi—the fire
	ka aina—the land	ke ala—the
road		
	ka awa—the harbor	ke ano—the
form		

2. Words beginning with e take ka.

	Examples—ka elemakule—the old man	ka eha—the
pain, hurt		
	ka eke—the bag	ka elele—the
messenger		

3. Words beginning with i take ka.

	Examples—ka illo—the dog	ka inoa—the
name		
	ka ike—the knowledge	ka ili—the
akia		

4. Words beginning with o take either ka or ke.

	Examples—ka ohu—the tog	ke ola—the life
--	-------------------------	-----------------

sand	ka olioli—the Joy	ke one—the
hair (head)	ka olelo—the word	ke oho—the

5. Words beginning with u take ka.

spirit	Examples—ka uku—the reward	ka uhane—the
the net	ka ua—the rain	ka upena—
lightning	ka ukana—the baggage	ka uila—the

Consonants

1. Words beginning with a consonant take ka, except when the first letter is k; such words take ke.

day	Examples—ka hale—the house	ka la—the sun,
the tooth	ka manawa—the time	ka niho—
water	ka papa—the board	ka wai—the

Exceptions: Some words beginning with p take ke and not ka.

pioloke—the confusion	ke pa—the plate	ke
the smoking	ke pihe—the button	ke puhi—
	ke poo—the head	

2. Words beginning with k use ke for the article:

body	ke kahu—the caretaker	ke kino—the
sea	ke koko—the blood	ke kai—the
drop	ke kumu—the foundation, cause	ke kulu—the

Sentences

1. Da ike makou i ka uila.
2. Ua lohe makou i ha hekili.
3. Ke hoopaa nei oia i ka ukana.
4. Ke noho nei oia ma ke one.
5. Ua hiki mai ka elele.
6. Ua hele mai ke kanaka mai Maui mai.
7. Ke hahai nei ka ilio i kona kahu.

8. Pehea oukou i keia mau la?

[18]

LESSON 14

Interrogative Pronouns

The interrogatives are:

owai ?—who ?	mai hea mai ?—from what place ?
ehia ?—how many ?	no hea ?—of what place ?
heaha ?—what ?	pehea ?—how ?
mahea?—where?	ahēa?—when? (future time)
auhea?—where?	inahea?—when? (past time)
aihea—where ?	no ke aha ?—why ?
ihea?—whither?	

Vocabulary—Times and Seasons

kekona—second	awakea—noon
minuke—minute	auina la—afternoon
hola—hour	ahiahi—evening
la—day	polehulehu—dusk
hebedoma—week	po—dark night
mahina—month (lunar)	aumoe—midnight
malama—month (solar)	wanaao—dawn
makahiki—year	kakahiaka—morning
	au—era, period of time
Kupulau—Spring	Haulelau—Fall
Kau—Summer	Hooilo—Winter

Sentences

1. Hola ehia keia?
2. E hele ana oe ihea i keia kakahiaka?
3. Ua hiki mai lakou i Waikiki i keia awakea.
4. Mahea oe i hele aku i keia ahiahi?
5. Auhea oukou, e na hoaaloha o ka pono?
6. Mai hea mai oukou i keia auina la?
7. Pehea oe i keia wanaao malkai loa?
8. He kakahiaka ino loa keia.
9. Heaha keia mau mea iloko o keia man pahu?
10. No ke aha la oe e hana nei i keia mea?

[19]

LESSON 15

Adverbs of Time

a-when	hou-again
ano-now	oiai-while
apopo-tomorrow	e noho nei-at the present time
inehinei-yesterday	mamuli-hereafter
pinepine-often, frequently	auanei-by and by
ae nei-just now, at present	ma ka po nei-last night
nei-now, at present	ia po iho-on that very night
inehinei kela la aku-	a ahiahi iho-when it was evening
day before yesterday	alaila-then, there (of place)
apopo kela la aku-	mau-ever, constantly
day after tomorrow	ia la-on that day
hkiiwawe, koke-quickly	ia po-on that night
emoole-suddenly	

Vocabulary-Some Adjectives

anoe-strange, peculiar	mahaoui-cheeky, nervy
awaawa-bitter	makahiamoe-sleepy
hauoli-happy. Joyful	nani-beautiful
haahaa-humble, low	nunuha-suiky, surly
hou-new, fresh	oluolu-pleasant, congenial
hookano-proud	palupalu-soft
kiekie-high, chief, lofty	pololei-straight, right
luhi-tired, weary	pohihihi-obscure
mana-powerful	paakiki-hard, stubborn

Sentences

1. He kanaka pololel a oluolu no hoi oia.
2. Ke noho nei oia ma ka aina paakikl.
3. Oia kekahi alii hookano, nunuha a ano e no hoi.
4. Heaha kela mea pohihihi?
5. O lakou he man poe mahaoui aka, he mau poe mana no.
6. Ke inn nei oia i ka wai awaawa maiioko mai o ka pakeke.
7. Eia a ka wal awaawa iloko o keia kahawai ololi.
8. He mau kanaka makahiaoo lakou, no ka lakou hana nui.
9. Ua ike an i kekahi man mea nani loa.
10. Ke moe nei ke kanaka makahlamoe maioko o ka hale

hou.

[20]

LESSON 16

Adverbs-(Continued)

Of Denial:

aole, ole, aohe-no, not

Mai noho a-do not

aole hoi--but not	alia--not yet
mai--do not	alia nae--but not yet
aole i ole--could not but	nae--but, but not
aole no hoi--not at all, by no means	

Of Place:

aia--there	kokoke--near, close to
eia--here	a puni--round about

Of Assent:

ae--yes	u--yes
e--yes	oia--that is it, yes truly

Of Affirmations:

no--indeed; truly, true	hoi--certainly
no hoi--verily, indeed, besides	oiaio--verily
oia hoi--that is it	i'o--truly, really
pela i'o no--so it is, absolutely	

Vocabulary--Agriculture

kanu--to plant	nahelehele--thicket
mahl--to cultivate	weuweu--herbage
waele--to weed	pohaku--stone
kua--to cut down	pohuii--sucker, shoot
kupu--to bud, blossom	kumulaau--tree
ohl--to harvest, gather	lala--branch
ulu--to grow	lau--leaf
anoano--seed	pua--flower
a'a--small root	hua--fruit
mole--tap root	mauu--grass
klhapal--field	lo'l--taro-patch
mala--garden	kuauna--bank of taro-patch

Sentences

1. Ua kanu ola i na anoano ma ka. lepo momona.
2. Ua kupu mat na pua nani a me na hua maikai loa.
3. I ka wa kupono. ua ohi ola i na hua he nui wale.
4. E komo kua iloko o ka mala oluolu, alaila e nana aku ma ke kihapai.
5. Ke mahi nei ke kanaka hoomanawanui ma kona aina iho.
6. Ke ike nel au i na laia maloo ma ka laau kiekle.
7. Ke ulu hikiwawo nei ka nahelehele mahope iho o ka ua nui.
8. Ua kua la ka laau kahiko, a ua ohuki la ka mole o ka laau.
9. Eia na anoano no ka mala.
10. Ke kua nei ke kanaka i ke kumuiaau.

LESSON 17

Adverbs--(Continued)

Of Salutation:

aloha--regards, love anoai--reply to welina
welina--how do you do ?

Of Doubt:

i--if ina paha--if perhaps
ina--if malama--perhaps
paha--perhaps malama paha--perhaps

Of Resemblance:

like--like pe--as
like pu--like with penei--thus, like this
like me--like as peneia--thus, like this
e like me--according to peia--like this
menei--thus, like this pela--so, like
pela no--so indeed pela no hoi--so also

Vocabulary--Clothing

lole--dress (foreign)	pihi--button
kapa--dress (native)	hainak's--handkerchief
pa-u--woman's skirt	kamaa--shoes
kuka--coat	kakini--stockings
palulp--shirt	humuhumu--to sew
lole wawae--trousers	pini--pin
kihei--shawl, wrap	peahi--fan
papale--hat	kui--pin
palema'l--undershirt	kui kale--needle
	kahi--comb

Sentences

1. Ua kau oia i kona man lole ma ka pahu.
2. Eia no kua kahi, kuu mau kamaa a me kahi mamalu.
3. Ke humuhumu nei ka wahine oluolu i kona pa-u a me kona holoku.
4. Heaha la ke ana o kona kuka a me kona palule?
5. E komo koke oe i kou lole wawae.
6. Ua poina, an i kuu hainaka a me kuu kihei.
7. Ua ike oia i kona palema'i maloko o kona keena.
8. He ano-e kona mau kakini a me kona pa kamaa.
9. Eia kekahi peahi ano e.
10. E wehe oe i kou kuka loihi.

LESSON 18

Particles

wale—the state of a thing, as it is, merely, just so

wale no—only, that only, nothing with

la—refers to place

a pau—all

pu—together

ea—calling attention

loa—very (intensive)

iki—a little, very little, at all

eia kekahi—again, besides

eia hoi kekahi—another point

aneane—nearly, almost

e—new, strange

mai—nearly

auhea oe—listen, give ear, “where are you?”

kainoa—I supposed. “Kainoa he oiaio, aole ka!—I thought it was true, but it is not.”

auhea oe—listen, give ear, “where are you ?”

Vocabulary—Natural Phenomena

honua—earth

ao—world

la—sun

mahina—moon

hoko—star

aouii—sky

iani—heaven

ea—air

ua—rain

anuenua—rainbow

mimilo—whirlpool

naulu—sudden rain

waipu’iiani—waterspout

lepo—dirt, soil

pahoehoe—smooth iava

makani—wind

hekiii—thunder

uiia—lightning

ohu—fog

ola’l—earthquake

hokuieie—meteor

punawai—spring

mahina poepoe—full

moon

luapeie—volcano

kukuna—sun-ray

walll’ula—mirage

kiowai—fountain

kuaiau—squall

kikiao—squall

uahi—smoke

Sentences

1. Ke ike nei kakou i ka awawa poeleele a me ka wailele kokoke i ke kai.
2. Ua lohe anei oe i ka hekiii ma-o?
3. Ma ka po net, ua ike au i ka uila ma ka aoao komohana.
4. Ke nana nei lakou i na noku a me ka mahina poepoe ma ka lani.

5. Eia kekahi muliwai nui ma ka aoao hema o ka aina.
6. Ke pa nei ka makani ikaika mai ka mauna mai,
7. Mahope mai o ka ua, ua ike makou i ka anuenua nani, ma-o loa.
8. Ua haaluin ia ka honua mamuli o ka ola'i.
9. Ke ike nei au i na kukuna o ka la.
10. Ala ma ka iani ha anuenua nani loa.

[23]

LESSON 19

Conjunctions and Interjections

The principal conjunctions are:

a—and, and when, when; used in connecting verbs
 me—with, together with
 a me—and, and with
 laua o—and with (used in the dual)
 ma laua—and with (used in the dual)
 laua me—along with (used in the dual)
 nae—but, besides, however
 aole nae—not however
 no ka mea—because
 no ia mea—for that reason, for that cause, on this account
 nolaila—therefore, wherefore
 alaila—then
 aka—but
 hoi—also
 aka hoi—but besides that
 i ole ia—if not it, or
 a i ole ia—if not it, or

Vocabulary—Adjectives

awahia—bitter	maona—satisfied (with food)
epa—dishonest	molowa—lazy
haaheo—proud	mulea—insipid
hohiehie—proud	mikloi—neat, nice
hooki pa—courteous	oko'a—contrary, different
hookuli—disobedient	ona—drunk, intoxicated
ilihune—poor	ono—luscious, delicious
ko'iko'i—heavy, substantial	papopo—decayed
kamaha'o—wonderful, surprising	piha—full
kuli—deaf	pala—very ripe
kanikau—doleful	paapu—dense
lokahl—of one mind	ponlunlu—dizzy

manalo—sweet, brackish

walpehe—most congenial

Sentences

1. He kanaka ona oia, nolaila e haalele kakou iaia.
2. Ua ike au i kekahl mau keiki bookuli ma keia hale.
3. Eia ke kanaka makaala a akamai no ka hana maikal.
4. Aole oha he mea haaheo a hoochiehie, aka, he kanaka hookipa oia.
5. Ke makemake nei au e hiaiuoc, no ka mea, nul kuu luhi.
6. He hal-e koekoe loa keia hale pill.
7. No ke Aha la be kanaka kanikau oe?
8. O ka poe ma keia aina maloo, he mau poe iihune lakou.
9. Ua kapa la lakou he mau poe oko'a a epa no hoi.
10. He wahine poniuniu mau ola.
11. Ua lohe wau i ka nu hou kaumaha, nolaiia, nul kuu kaumaha.
12. Ke komo nei ka muliwai i loko o ka moanawai nul.
13. Ua piha ka honua me ka rani o ke Akua mau loa.
14. Aia ma ka loko, he kahawai uuku.
15. Ua ike makou i kekahi wailele kiekie ma ka pali hauliuli

[24]

LESSON 20

Interjections

The principal interjections are:

einei—I say!

ea!—hear ye i

e-o!—answer to a call

auwe!—alas! (This does not fully express the full force of auwe)

a-he!—indeed; oh, that's so.

kal kahaha!—surprise, displeasure, absurd

kahuhu!—strong disapproval, unbearable

ina!—oh that; would that; go to! come on!

hele pela !—begone!

Vocabulary—Adjectives

hawawa—unskilled

hookiekie—proud

hohonu—deep

huikau—chaotic

hemahema—awkward

koekoe—damp

kekee—crooked

kupono—suitable

lua oie—matchless

makehewa—unprofitable

molehuiehu—dusky

maoi—indigenous

makewai—thirsty

poepoe—round

poopoo—deep

papa'u—shallow

pilau—foul-smelling

pomaikai—blessed

lapuwale—worthless	pupuka—worthless, unsightly
lolelua—fickle	pololi—hungry
lauwili—undependable	waiwai—rich
makepono—cheap bargain	wiwoole—fearless

Sentences

1. Aia no he ohu molehulehu maluna o ka moanawai.
2. Ua oi aku ke klekie o Haleakala mamua o Hualalai.
3. Ua kapa ia ka makani mat ka akau hikina mai, ka makani kamaaina.
4. O Kaahumanu ka inoa o ka wahine punahele o Kamehameha.
5. Mai hele oe i ka luapele, o make oe.
6. He aina pall o Molokai ma ka aoao hikina.
7. Ua ku ola i kona makuakane. Peia no kuu mana.
8. Ke ulu wale nei ka nahelehele me ka mahi ole la.
9. Pomaikai ka poe i haahaa ka naau.
10. Hohonu loa keia aoao o ka moana, aka, he papa'u kela aoao.
11. Nui kuu makewai ma ka waonahele.
12. He mau poe lauwili a lolelua lakou a pau.
13. Ua ike au i kekahl mau poe pupuka a lapuwale no hoi.
14. He kanaka wiwoole, aka, be kanaka hawawa loa oia.
15. He mea ilihune oia, aole he mea waiwai.

[25]

LESSON 21

Order of Verbs and Adjuncts

The order of a verb in a sentence is this:

1. The tense sign—i, ua, e, etc.
2. The verb itself.
3. The qualifying adverb—mau, wale, ole, pu, etc.
4. The passive sign—ia.
5. The verbal directives—aku, mai, iho, ae.
6. The locatives—nei, or la, or particles ana and ai
7. The strengthening particle no.
8. The subject.
9. The object or predicate noun.

Example: Malaila 1 malama main la aim ai o Laieikawai.

There Laieikawai was cared for secretly.

Vocabulary

Animals

holoholona—animal
pipi—cattle
Ho—horse

Insects, Reptiles, Etc.

pulelehua—butterfly
lanalana—spider
nonanona—ant

iiio–dog	naonao–ant
puaa–pig	naio–fly
hipa–sheep	nalo mell–honey-bee
kao–goat	nalo paka–wasp
kla–deer	unihi, uhini–grasshopper
hoki–mule	e lelo–cockroach
ekake–donkey	pinao–dragon-fly
popoki–cat	nahesa–snake
lole–rat	peeua, anuhe–caterpillar

Sentences

1. Ke kolo nei na elelu maloko o ka pahu lepo.
2. Ala no kekahi mau unihi oma-‘oma’o a me kekahi man lanalana be nui loa iloko o keia keena uuku.
3. Ua ike wau i ewalu man hipa ahiu, ekolu pipi laka, elima man kia a me kekahi mau kao he nui wale iloko o keia pa.
4. Ua helu au i ka nui o na puaa a me na ilio o keia kanaka waiwai.
5. Ke hiamoe nei ka popoki keokeo iloko o kona hale maikai loa.
6. Ua noho ka ilio iloko o ka hale pohaku mehameha.
7. Ke ike nei anei oe i ka pulelehua e lele ana ma-o?
8. Ke ai nei ka ekake i ka nahelehele kokoke i ka hale laau.
9. Ke holo nui nei ke kia ikai.
10. Ke kolo nei na nonanona eleele ma ka honua maloo.
11. Ala no kekahi mau pipi momona loa iloko o keia wahi uuku.
12. Ke lele nui net na nalo paka mawaho o ka hale kahiko.
13. Ke ike nei na popoki lena i ka ilio keokeo.
14. Ua hahai aku na ilio o ke kanaka maikai i ko lakou haku.
15. Ke kolo nei ka nahesa iloko o ka mauu.

[26]

LESSON 22

Vocabulary Exercise–Verbs

haawl–to give	lho–to descend
hanau–to be born	kekua–to help
hooia–to save	kei–to urge, implore
hoomakaukau–to prepare	kipaku–to expel
hooliio–to cause a transfer	moku–to sever, to cut
hookaawale–to separate	mae–to wither
hoomoana–to encamp	naue–to shake, to retire
kaahele–to travel	nol–to beg, to ask
kauo–to draw, to drag	pule–to pray
ku’i–to pound, to sew	pu-a–to tie in bundles

Adjectives

apuupuu–rough (road)	laka–tame
hanohano–honorable	ia’l–calm, quiet
hoopono–moral, honest	lawa–enough
hoihol–Joyful	laumania–smooth (road)
kilakiiā–majestic	malualua–rough (road)
kulike–equal	makaukau–ready, prepared
kolohe–mischievous	nul wale–abundant
kupaianaha–wonderful	palaka–inactive
kupikipiki-o–raging (sea)	puniwaiwai–covetous

Sentences

1. Ke ku nei ka mauna kiiakila mamua o kakou.
2. Ke hele aku nei ke kanaka puniwaiwai 1 kona hale.
3. Ua ike makou i ke kai kupikipiki-o inehinei
4. Ke pii nei na lio ma ke alanui malualua a e iho ana lakou ma ke alanui laumania.
5. Ua noi aku oia 1 ka poe hoopono e kokua mai i ka poe palaka.
6. Ua hanau ia oia ma kekahi wahi kupaianaha loa.
7. E mae koke ia keia man pua nani loa.
8. Ua hoomakaukau la ka paina awakea e ka poe hoihoi ma ka naau.

Vocabulary–Birds

manu–bird	manu kolohala–pheasant
pueo–owl	manu kapalulu–quail
koiea–plover	manu kaka–tame duck
nene–goose	nolo–tern
koae–tropic-bird	hunakai–sanderling
Iwa–man-of-war bird, frigate bird	kukuluaeo–stilt
peleha–turkey	oma’u–thrush
moa–chicken	ulili–snipe
aukuu–night heron	kloea–curlew
koloa–wild duck	alala–crow
akekeke–turnstone	l’o–hawk
alae–mud-hen	nunu–dove

[27]

LESSON 28

Vocabulary Exercise–Verbs

hanai–to feed, to rear	kauoha–to command
hookau–to put upon, go upon	kikeke–to knock
hoi–to return, go home	kaiu–to drip

hohaiike—to resemble	kahiii—to brush
hoino—to censure, to harm	lohi—to be slow tardy
hoomanawanui—to be patient	iana—to float
hoomaemae—to clean	ninau—to question
hut—to unite	nieie—to ask question
hookomo—to cause to enter	ninini—to pour
kukulu—to build	lawe—to take, bring

Adjectives

eha—hurt, sore	lealea—pleasing, agreeable
eehia—solemn	mama—light
ekaeka—dirty	mikomiko—seasoned
holomua—progressive	maka’u—afraid
hia--a—wakeful	makamae—precious
hakahaka—empty	nakul—diligent, joyful
ikiiki—stuffy, hot	puiwa—surprised
ihiihi—sacred	pookeia—more excellent
kapakapa—assumed (name)	

Sentences

1. Ke ho’l aku net ke kanaka puiwa i ke kauhale.
2. Ihiihi a pookela ka aina o Kuaioa i ka wa kahiko.
3. Ke hoomaemae nei ka wahine I kona lole hou.
4. Ke kikeke nei ke keiki ma ka puka o ka hale hakahaka.
6. Ua like loa ka makana makamae me keia mea.
8. Eehia a ihiihi ka halawai o na kahuna ma Waipio.
7. He -wahi ikiiki a ekaeka no hoi i noho ole ia e na kanaka.
8. He kanaka puiwa a maka’u oia ma ka ike ana i na mea ano-e.
9. E hoomanawanui oe ma ka loa ana i na mea pookela loa.
10. O Zakaio ka inoa kapakapa o keia kanaka holomua, aka, o Ioane kona inoa poioiei.
11. Ua hookaawale ia ka poe kolohe a me ka poe hanohano.
12. E haawi mai oe ia’ui I kekahl mau pipi laka.

[28]

LESSON 24

Demonstrative Pronouns

kei—this	ia—that
kela—that	kela me keia—every
kela mea keia mea—everything	neia—this, the present (often used of time)
la... nei—this	
la... la—that	i neia la—today

With these two demonstratives, ua ... nei and ua ... la, the noun

is inserted between the two parts of the pronoun, as ua moku a, that ship; ua hale nei, this house.

Examples: Ma keia mau pae aina—At this cluster of islands.

Ua uuku la, ua nui aku keia—That was little, this was greater.

Pehea oe I neia la?—How are you this day?
ia po iho—That night after.

O Moho ka inoa o ua kanaka ia—Moho was the name of that man.

Ia by itself means “that,” but when followed by la also means “that,” and when followed by nei means “this.”

Example: Aole wahi inoino o ia nei—There is no hurt upon this (person).

Vocabulary—Marine Terms, Fish, Etc.

kai—sea	maioio—flying fish
moana—ocean	papa’i—crab
kai emi—ebb tide	aiamihi, elemihi—small black crab
cat nul, Kai piha—high tide	koholā—whale
kai maloo, kai make—low tide	hee—squid
calkoo—rough sea	mano—shark
me—sand	man imahi—dolphin
kahakai—seabeach	amaama—small mullet
lmu—seaweed	anae—large mullet
ko’a—reef	honu—turtle
lhaa—driftwood	puhi—eel
u—ocean current	ale—wave at sea
a—fish	nalu—wave at shore
la—lobster	a’u—sword fish
wana—sea urchin	opee—shrimp
hiki—sand-crab	opi hi—shellfish

Sentences

1. Ke au nei na mano make kai hohonu.
2. Ke lana nei ka pihaa na ke kai malie.
3. Ke ike nei and oe i kekahi mau mahimahi ma-o?
4. Eia kekahi man ula nunui kokoke i ke ko’a
5. Ke imi nei ka wahine opio i mau lima ma kahakai.
6. Ua lawe ia mat na hina’l me na amaama.
7. Ke hoopaa nei ka lawaia i kona eke i hoopiha la i na hea.
8. He kai piha anei la, he kai maloo paha?
9. Ua imi makon i man i’a ano e, aka, aole i loaia ia makou.
10. Eia na nalu nul o ke kai kupikipiki-o.
11. Ua kapa ia keia wahi ka Moana Pakipika.
12. Ke hahai nei na a’u i ke kohola nunui
13. Ehia mau alamihi iloko o kou eke, e Olopana?

14. Ke kolo nei na ohiki ma ke one keokeo,
 15. Ala no he man bee e pee ana malalo o na pohaka.

[29]

LESSON 25

Numerals, Numeral Adjectives

The cardinal numbers are as follows:

kahi, hookahi—one	umikumamakahi—eleven
akahi—one	umikumainalua—twelve
elua—two	umikumamakolu—thirteen
ekolu—three	iwakalua—twenty
eha—four	iwakaloakumamakahi—twenty-one
elima—five	kanakolu—thirty
eono—six	kanakolukumamakahi—thirty-one
ehiku—seven	kanaha—forty
ewalu—eight	lau—four hundred
eiwa—nine	mano—four thousand
umi—ten	kini—forty thousand
	lehu—four hundred thousand

The old number for four was kauna and for forty it was kaau.
 The American missionaries introduced the following:

kanalima—fifty	kanaiwa—ninety
kanaono—sixty	haneli—one hundred
kanahiku—seventy	kaukani—thousand
kanawalu—eighty	milionā—million

Formerly one hundred would have been expressed thus—elua kanaha me ka iwakalua—“two forties and one twenty,”

Numeral adjectives are of three classes—cardinal, ordinal and distributive. Cardinal numbers are used in counting. Ordinal numbers are used in expressing order of succession, as ka mua, the first; ka lua, the second; ke kolu, the third. They are formed by prefixing the definite article ka or ke to the simple cardinal.

The distributive apportion out a number to an individual. They are formed by prefixing the syllable pa to the simple cardinal number, as pakahi, one by one; palua, two by two; pakolu, three by three; pakanaha, by forties.

Vocabulary—Navigation and Fishing

lawala—fishing, fisherman	makau—fish-hook
waa—canoe	maunu—balt
waapa’—boat	mokoi—fish-rod

moku–ship	liu–bilge water
kia–mast	hoe–paddle, oar
pe’a–sail	luina–sailor
holo–to sail	kapena–captain
ka–to ball	maiamamoku–first mate
upena–fish-net	kahumoku–second mate

Sentences

1. Kauoha ao la ke kapena a pu-a ia na pe’a.
2. Ke holo nei na waapa me ko lakou mau ohua,
3. Ke ka nei na luina i ka liu mailoko ae o ka moku.
4. E haawi mai oe ia’u i kou mokoi a me kou maunu.
5. Ke hoe nei ka po’e iloko o ka waa ulaula.
6. Owai la ke kapena o kela moku keokeo?
7. Heaha la ke ano o kela upena nunui?
8. Ua popopo loa ka pe’a kahiko o keia moku.

[30]

LESSON 26

Comparison of Adjectives

Positive	poko–short
Comparative	poko iki–a little short
“	poko ae–shorter
“	poko iki ae–shorter still
Superlative	poko loa–shortest, very short

Vocabulary–Human Relationships, People, Etc.

anaka–man	kalkuaana–older brother of a brother,
kanaka–mankind	older sister of a sister
kane–male	kaikaina–younger brother of a
brother,	
wahine–female	younger sister of a sister
elemakuie–old man	kaikunane–brother of a sister
uahine–old woman	kaikuahine–sister of a brother
po’e–persons	
pokil–youngest child	alii–chief
panina–youngest child	mo-i–monarch, king
keiki–child	aupuni–government
kamalil–child	mokualna–state
makua–parent	kahuna–expert, professional man
makuakane–father	lahui–nation, people, race
nakuahine–mother	makaainatia–citizen, commoner
keikikane–son	kaiaiaina–political matters

kaikamahine–daughter kauwa–servant
kupunakane–grandfather kaula–war
kupunawahine–grandmother
makahiapo–first born
moopuna–grandchild

Sentences

1. Owai ka inoa o keia luahine e hele mai ana?
2. O Keoni ke kaikuaana a o Samuela ke kaikaina.
3. Ehia mau po'e e noho net iloko o kela mokuaina i keia wa?
4. Owai la ka mo-i mua o Hawaii nei?
5. Ehia mau keikikane a me kaikamahine a laua i hanau ai?
6. Eia no na 'lii mamua o na kahuna a me na makaainana.
7. He lahui oluolu a maikai loa ka lahui Hawaii.
8. O Kahekili ke kupunakane, a o Kealoha ke kupunawahine
9. Ua ike makou i kekahl lawaia akamai loa ma Kawaihae.
10. Komo ae la oia iloko o ke kai hohonu loa.
11. He kanaka poko o Liloa a o Noa be kanaka poko iki.
12. Ke ai nei na iole i na hua o keia mau kumulaau a pau.
13. E komo oe iloko o ka mala, e waele i na wahi a pau.
14. E kua i keia kumulaau waiwai ole.
15. He ano-e kela mau pua maluna o keia kumulaau loihi.

[31]

LESSON 27

Verbs—the Subjunctive and Imperative Moods

The present subjunctive is formed by prefixing ke to the verb and it differs from the present indicative by dropping nei or la after the verb.

Present Subjunctive

Ke hana au–If I do.

Ke hana oe–If you do.

Ke hana ia–If he does.

Future Subjective:

Ina e hana au–If I shall do.

Ina e hana oe–If you shall do.

Ina e hana ia–If he will do.

Past Subjunctive

Ina lawe au–If I carried.

Ina i lawe au–If I should carry.

I lawe au–If I should carry.

Ina, i, ina paha, malama paha are words generally used to express a state of doubt, uncertainty or condition.

Imperative Mood

It handles commands, entreaties, etc.

E nana oe–Look thou.

E hana oe–Work thou.

E hana ia—Let him work.

Sometimes o or ou are substituted for e.

O hoi oukou—You must return. O hele oe—You must go.

E malama oukou ia oukou iho—Take care of yourselves.

E hoi oe i kou wahi a hiamoe—Go back to your place and sleep.

E ala oe a e hele i ka hana—Wake up and go to work.

The word mai is used for bidding and prohibiting.

Mai hana hou pela—Do not do so again.

Mai olelo oe i ka olelo wahahee—Do not speak lies.

Vocabulary—Trees and Plants

kumulaau—tree	ohai—monkey-pod
one—bamboo,	neneleau—sumach
koa—native mahogany	puhala—pandanua
ulu—breadfruit	nlu—cocoaut
mala—banana	loulu—native palm
poha—cape- gooseberry	akala—thimble berry
pu—squash	uala maoll—sweet potato
papapa—bean	uala kahiki—Irish potato
ipu haole—water-melon	akaakai—onion, bulrush
pu'e—potato hill	puakala—thistle
pllikal—beach-creeper	pohuehue—beach vine
naupaka—beach bush	he-i—papaia
koli—castor-oil	miiikuna—papaia

Sentences

1. Owal koa kupunakane a me kou kapunawahiae?
2. O Kalakaua ke kaikunane o Liliuokaiani.
3. He nui na kahuna akamai ma Moiokai i ke an kahiko.
4. He mau kauwa lakou no ke alii nui.
5. Ehia ou mau moopuna e noho nei?
6. Ke noho nei ka elemakule a me ka luahine me ka laua man keiki
7. O Kane wanui ka makuakane, a o Melekuli ka makuahine.

[32]

LESSON 28

Relative Pronouns

The Hawaiian has very little use for the relative pronoun. This is how he would express himself: Olelo mai la ka mea nana ka olelo. The expression means “the person spake, it was his office to speak.” O ka’u poe keiki ka poe nana ka laau.—“My children are those for them the timber” literally, but “My children are those who will own the timber” expressed more freely.

Indefinite Pronouns

ha’i—another	wahi—some, a little
kauwahi—some part, some	kekahi—some, certain, a
kahi—one, a certain	e—different, strange

Vocabulary— Utensils

ho—hoe	palau—piow
kope nihoniho—rake	ookope—spade
kaula—rope, string	koilipi—axe
kaulahao—chain	kollilii—hatchet
pahlolo—saw	apuapu—file
kuihao—nail	kulnao—screw
kiplkua—pickaxe	kaa—car, wagon
noholio—saddle	kepa—spur
kauiwaha—bridle	kiwi—horn
palelio—saddle-cloth	kaulaill—laaa

Sentences

1. Ua lawe la mai kekahi man kope nihoniho a me kekahi man ho.
2. Ehia mau kapuai ka loihi o kela kaulahao?
3. Heaha la ke ano o kela palau? He mea maikai paha, aole paha?
4. Ke hana net ke kanaka lkaika me kona kipikua a me kona ookope.
5. He mea akamai loa oia mo kona kaulaili.
6. E hookau oe i kela noholio a me kela palelio ma ka lio.
7. E hookomo ae oe i keia kaulawaha iloko o ka waha o ka lio.
8. Ua haki la ke koilipi kahiko, nolaila e kuai mai oe i kekahi man koililiihou ae.
9. Ke hana nei ke kamana me kona pahioio iho.
10. Heaha ka waiwai o ke kuinao a me ka apuapu?
11. Ke ku’i nei ke kanaka me ka hamale a me na kuihao.
12. Ua haawi aku au la mea la hat
13. Ua ike au i ka poino o ka aina i na holohoiona.
14. Owai na mea e pani i ko lakou hakahaka?
15. He mea pono anei la ha’l ke wehe wale i ka wepa o ka ha’i palapala, anana wale i na olelo a pau maloko; me ke ae ole la ka e ka mea nona la palapala?

LESSON 29

Compound Verbs

A simple verb with some syllable prefixed sometimes gives a different shade of meaning and sometimes not from the simple verb.

hee—to flee	auhee—to flee
pili—to fit, cleave to	kapili—to join boards together
oli—to sing	hauoli—to rejoice
holo—to run	naholo—to run on the ground
hea—to call	kahea—to call
nee—to slide along	panee—to slide along
pehi—to pelt	kipehi—to pelt
ohi—to collect	kaohi—to restrain

The anomalous verb loa. It means to get, to obtain, to meet with. It is used only in this form, generally as a passive verb, frequently however as a neuter.

Ua loa olua la Kahinu?—Have you two met with Kahinu?

O ka poe i loa ke kala—Those who obtained the money,
Ua loa mai ia'u ka palapala—I have received the letter,
Imi oia i ke keiki, aole i loa,—He sought for the child;
he did not find him.

Vocabulary—Occupations

amara—blacksmith	lolo—lawyer
ka mana—carpenter	kauka lapaau—doctor
kahuhipa—shepherd	kahunapule—minister
pa'i palapala—printer	kalepa—merchant
mahlai—farmer	kuene—steward
lulna—sailor	koa—soldier
paniolo—cowboy	kuke—cook

Sentences

1. Ke auhee wale nei na paniolo ma ko lakou man lio iho.
2. Ke hana hoomana wanui nei na amara iloko o ko lakou mau hale.
3. O Kauka Kamika ka inoa o keia kauka lapaau hou.
4. Ke nana nei kakou 1 na mahiai e hana ana iloko o ke klahapai.
5. E ke kuene, e hele koke mai oe.
6. He mau koa wiwoole lakou a pau.
7. Ua hut pu na loio a me na kalepa me ka lokahi o ka manao.
8. Ua hole aku la na kahunapule mailoko ae o ke kauhale.
9. Ehia mau kahuhipa e none nei na kela mokupuni?
10. Aole lawa ka nul o ka poe pa'ipalapala ma Honolulu nei.
11. Ke oli nei kela paniolo mai ka wanaao a hiki aku i ke ahiahi,

12. Ke hauoli nei na luina no ke kai raalino.
13. Ke hana nul nei na kuke ma keia haleaina nunui.
14. Ke kahea aei oukou i na mahiai mailoko mai o ke klahapai nui
15. Ua loaa oukou i ke kiaaina hou o Hawaii nei?

[34]

LESSON 30

Nouns and Adjectives

There is no declension of nouns by termination, as in the European languages. The declension of a simple noun was given in Lesson 8.

The plural of the noun is formed by prefixing na to the noun. If a noun is made plural by mau, either the articles kahi or kekahi must precede mau.

Examples: Kekahi mau lio—Some horses.

I saw some men	Ua ike au i kekahi mau kanaka ma ia wahi— in that place.
----------------	---

Adjectives

They tend to qualify the meaning of nouns by expressing:

1. Quantity, as
 - he manawa loihi—a long time
 - he wa pokole—a short space of time
 - he eke lahilahi—a thin bag
2. Quality, as
 - he makani oluolu—a pleasant breeze
 - ka la ino—the stormy day, the bad day
3. Number, as
 - lehulehu na kanaka—numerous the people
 - na kanaka eono—the six men
4. Order, as
 - ka mua o ka hale—the first house
 - ka hiku o ka la—the seventh day

Vocabulary—Buildings

hale pohaku—stone house	kia—pillar, post
hale laau—wooden house	kauhale—village
hale pill—grass house	kulanakauhale—city
hale lepo—adobe house	kamala—temporary house
hale aina—restaurant	pukapia—gate

hale hookoiokolo—court-house	pou—post
hale paahao—prison, jail	o’ a—rafter
hale hookipa—hotel, inn	kaola—beam
hale pule—church	pillilaa—shingle
hale lapaau—hospital	papa—board
hale keaka—theatre	puna—mortar
hale kilonioni—moving-picture hall	one—sand
hale kuai—store	palaau—wooden fence
papohaku—stone-wall	halau—long house (canoe-shed)

Sentences

1. E ka kakou imua o ka hale pill kokoke i ke kahawai.
2. Ala no he hale keaka nul iloko o kela kulanakauhale.
3. E lawe mai oe i na o’ a a me na kaola no keia hale hou.
4. Ua pau ka hale hookolokolo i ke ahi.
5. Ke kukulu nei na kamana i mau hale laau hou no ka haku aina.
6. Ua piha ka hale paahao i ka poe lawehala inoino.
7. Ke hele mau nei an 1 ka haleaina i na awakea a pau loa.

[35]

LESSON 31

Adjectives—(Continued)

There are three classes, of adjectives:

1. Those that stand immediately after the nouns they qualify.
He laau kiekie—A tall tree.
Na wahine haole—The foreign women.
2. Those that stand before the nouns they qualify.
Eta hale kula—Four schoolhouses.
Ehiku mau eheu—Seven wings.
3. Those that stand before the noun, but with an article or some qualifying word.
He elima lakou, ekolu kane, elua wahine—
They were five, three men and two women.
He nui na kanaka i Lilo—Many were the men lost.

The words he and ua before words otherwise adjectives, very frequently have the power of affirmation or of giving the adjective or word before which they stand the power of a verb.

Examples: Ua ino—It is bad. He ino—It is bad.

Ua maikai—It is good. He maikai—It is good.

Ua akea ka papa—Broad is the board.

He akea ka papa—Broad is the board.

Ua huhu ia—He is angry.

He huhu kona—He is angry.

Nouns may be turned into adjectives by being placed immediately after other nouns, in which case the last noun qualifies the first as an adjective.

Examples: He kumu kula—A school teacher,
Ka hale pohaku—The stone house.
He kanaka waiwai—A rich man.

Many adjectives are used as nouns by taking articles before them,

Examples: Ina e ao aku ka naaupo i ka poe naaupo—
If the ignorant man teaches the ignorant
man.

He lohe ole ke kuli—The deaf man hears not

Vocabulary—schools

kumukula—teacher read	na helu—arithmetic	heluhelu—to
haumana—pupil write	anaaina—surveying	kakau—to
halekula—schoolhouse figure	aohoku—astronomy	helu—to count,
puke—book language	noho—bench	olelo—
aoao—page ink	inika— holkehonua—geography	
pepa—paper geometry	papaelela—blackboard	anahonua—
huaolelo— word		kumuhonua—
geology		

Sentences

1. E a'ō la na haumana a pau iloko o keia kula i keia mau kumuhana, hoikehonua, aohoku, helunaau a me anaaina.
2. E hiki i keia mau keiki ke helu, heluhelu a ke kakau no hoi.
3. Heaha la keia mau mea i kakau ia ma ka papa eleele?
4. Ua lepo loa na noho ao ka inika i haule ia ilalo.
5. E heluhelu oe i ka aoao elima o keia puke.
6. Ehia mau kumukula a ehia mau haumana iloko o keia kula nui!
7. Ua piha loa ka halekula 1 na haumana eleu loa.
8. Ma ka olelo hea a lakou e olelo nei i keia mau la?
9. Owai ka inoa o keia kumukula maikai?

LESSON 32

Verbal Directives

That which is denoted by a verb is usually regarded as having a motion or tendency in some direction. There are four verbal directives:

1. Mai—hither, this way, towards the speaker.
2. Aku—away, onwards, away from the speaker.
3. Ae—upwards, sideways, in an oblique direction.
4. Iho—downwards.

In narration, iho means thereupon, immediately after, next, as a consequence.

Aku and ae are also used of time, as:

Kela la aku—the next day; la la ae—the next day.

Kela mahina aku nei—next month; keia mahina ae—next month.

Keia makahiki ae—next year; mai keia hope aku—hereafter.

Nei and la were originally used to indicate locality, as “here” and “there” and are opposed to each other in meaning.

Nei means present, in place and time, here and now, while la denotes distance in place, but not necessarily in time.

La unites with the directives so as to form one word with *it* in pronunciation and after aku, iho and ae, the accent is shifted to the last syllable, as iho la, aku la, ae la.

They are used with nouns expressive of place.

Examples: Mai Lahaina mai—From Lahaina this way, this side of Lahaina.

Ma la wahi mai—From that place, this way.

Ma Lahaina aku—At Lahaina onward.

Ma ia wahi aku—From that place farther on.

Mai ia wahi ae—From that place one side.

Mai la wahi iho—From that place lower down.

They are used more frequently, however, with adverbs of place:

Malaila aku—Further on (from the speaker).

Malaila mai—There, but this side (towards the speaker), this side of there.

Malaila ae—There, one side of there, right or left.

Malaila iho—There, below there, below that place.

Vocabulary—Religious Terms

Akua—God

Balbala—Bible

iesu Kristo—Jesus Christ

Kauoha Kahiko—Old Testament

U hane Hemolele—Holy Spirit

Kauoha Hou—New Testament

ekaiesia—church (organization)

haiawai—meeting

hale pule—church (building)	hoormna—worship
iuakini— temple	kauia—prophet
manaol’o—faith	lunaolelo—apostle
manaolana—hope	lunakahiko—elder
aloha—charity	kiakona—deacon
himenl—hymn	Ahaaina a ka Haku—Lord’s
Sapper	
halelo—psalm	pono—righteousness
mohai—sacrifice	hewa, hala—sin
mea uwao—intercessor	lani—heaven
puni—desire	loina—doctrine, rule
	nanawale’a—alms

[37]

LESSON 33

The Relative Particle “ai”

Ai is a relative particle and often supplies the want of a relative pronoun. It follows the verb and refers back to a preceding noun or to an adverb or adverbial phrase expressing time, place, cause or manner.

The a in ai is often dropped after a verb ending with a and after the passive sign ia.

Examples: Hana ’i is used instead of hana ai. Loaa ’I la used instead of loaa ai

Ai is sometimes omitted when nei, la or ana takes its place. Ai must be used in the following four instances:

1. In relative clauses in which the relative would be the object of the verb in English, as na mea ana i ike ai, the things which he saw.
2. In relative clauses in which the relative refers to a thing which is the means, cause or instrument by which anything is or is done.

Example: Eia ka mea i make ai na kanaka-

Here is the cause from which the people died.

3. In relative clauses where in English the relative adverbs “when” or “where” would be used, referring to a time or place in which anything is or is done.

Example: I ka la a makou i hiki mai ai—On the day when we arrived.

4. When an adverb or adverbial phrase expressing time, place, cause or manner stands for emphasis at the beginning of the sentence.

Examples: Malaila oia i ku ai—There is the place where he stood.
Maanei kakou e hana aku ai—Here is where we shall work.

Vocabulary—Verbs

haka—to stare at	laiiau—to seize, to wander	puoho—to start in fright
hoa'o—to try, to taste	kii—to fetch	pale—to ward off
hooholo—to cause to run.	make—to die	uhae—to tear, to rend
to determine	maopopo—to understand	uwa—to shout
hooko—to fulfill	nanea—to be idle	uhauha—to live waste-fully
kiha—to sneeze	noonoo—to consider	ukali—to follow
kaia—to forgive, excuse	pau—to be ended, finished	wahahee—to lie, deceive
kuha—to spit	peku—to kick	

Sentences

1. E noho kua tnaanei a pau ka ua. E pau koke ae no; he naulu wale no.
2. E hookaawale ia oe iho mai na hoalauna lapuwale.
3. Ina e nanea mai ana kekahl poe ma na mea e palauualolo ai, e pale aku oe ia lakou.
4. He palupalu na hewa liilii i ka wa kolo, Iolelua i ka wa kamalii. O'olea I ka wa u'i, loliolole ia I ka wa o'o, onipaa i ka wa elemakule.
5. O ke keiki pono, aole oia e aihue, aole hoi oia e wahabee.
6. O ke ala o ka naauao, ke ala ia o ka maluhia.
7. O ka hana hewa. na ke kanaka ia; o ke kala aku, na ke Akua ia.
8. I kou ike ana i na hewa o ha'i, e noonoo oe no kou mau hewa iho.
9. O ka puke mailkai, ua waiwai ke heluhelu pinepine ia
10. Mai ae i kekahl mea e keakea i kou heluhelu ana.
11. E ninaninau oe no na mea i maopopo ole la oe. E ninau aku i ka poe ike; e ninau nae me ka haahaa a me ke akahai.
12. Mai uhauha oe I kou dala, malia paha he uuku wale na kau.

[38]

LESSON 34

The Construction of Sentences

The Hawaiian language is remarkably flexible. As an example, we may render the English sentence—"I give this to you"—into Hawaiian, thus:

Ke haawi aku nei au i keia ia oe—I give this to you.

Owau ke haawi aku nei I keia ia oe—I give this to you.

O keia ka'u e haawi aku nei ia oe—This is mine to give to you.

O oe ka mea a'u e haawi aku nei i keia—You are the one of me to give this.

Na'u keia e haawi aku nei la oe—For me is this to give to you.

The subject

The general rule is that the subject follows its predicate.

Examples: Ua hele mai nei au—I have come here.
Ke uwe nei ke keiki—The child cries.
He aihue la—He is a thief.

The name of the person, -when in the nominative case, is regularly preceded by the “o emphatic.”

Examples: Holo aku la o Lono—Captain Cook sailed away.

He alii mana o Kamehameha—
Kamehameha was a powerful chief.
Make o Keoua ma Kawaihae—Keoua died at
Kawaihae.

Vocabulary—Verbs

hoomana’o—to remember	kuai—to buy, to sell
hailuku—to destroy	kula—to stumble, waver
hoomana—to worship	ku-e—to oppose
hoouna—to send	kani—to sound
hookuu—to release	pane—to reply
hona—to hide	mau—to be continuous
hull—to turn, seek, study	uwao—to intercede

Sentences

1. Ke mau nei keia mau mea ekolu, o ka manaioio, o ka manaolana ame kaaloha.
2. Ua maiama ia ka halawai haipule iloko o ka hale pule kahiko.
3. Ala no iloko o ka Baibala Hemolele elua mau mahele—
ke Kauoha Kahikoa me ke Kauoha Hou.
4. Ala no iloko o na aha haipule a pau ka himeni kupono, ke pule,
ka helu.helu a me ka haiolelo.
5. He mau poe mini lakou no ka lakou hana hewa loa.
6. Ua oi aku ka waiwai o ka pono mamua o ka waiwai o ka hewa.
7. E hele kakou 1 ka Ahaaina a ka Haku i keia la.
8. He oko’a ka ekalesia, he oko’a ka hale pule.
9. Hookahi Akua iloko o ka lani a ma ka honua no hoi.
10. O Iesu Kristo, ko kakou mea uwao.
11. Eono mau lunakahiko no keia ekalesia, aka, umikumaaalua mau
luna.kahiko no keia ekalesia nunui.
12. Ke hoomana nei lakou a pau ma ka uhane haipule a me ka oiaio.
13. Ua puoho nui lakou i ka nana aku ana 1 kekahl mau mea hou.
14. Ua hooko ia ko ke Akua make make ma o Iesu Kristo la.
15. Ua lilo ke kala a me ke kula iloko o ka hale pule no na’i.

LESSON 35

Negative Sentences

When the subject is a pronoun and sometimes when it is a proper name, it stands immediately after aole and before the predicate. If this latter is a verb or adjective, it generally takes the prefix i before it or e if the time is future.

Examples: Aole an e hana hou 1 kau hana—I shall not do your work again.

Aole an i pupule—I am not crazy.

Aole ia he mea e hilahila ai—That I am not a thing of which to be ashamed.

Emphatic Adverbial Phrases

Whenever an adverb or adverbial phrase expressing time, place, cause or manner stands for emphasis at the beginning of the sentence, the subject, if it be a pronoun, precedes the verb.

Examples: Malaila kakou e noho ai—It is there that we shall live

Pela no wau e hiki aku ai—That is the way that I shall come.

Mahea oe e hele aku ai?—Where are you going?

Vocabulary—Verbs

hemo—to unloose	ke'ake'a—to binder
hoolaha—to spread, to advertise	lini—to desire greatly
hoopuka—to cause to pass through, to publish	maka'u—to fear
hukl—to pull	mahani—to vanish
kaapunl—to go around	makilo—to beg
kuhlhewa—to mistake	nakli—to bind, tie on
kono—to invite	pa'l—to strike

Sentences

1. Ke malama nei ka wahine 1 kona mau keiil he nui loa.
2. Ua kona mai ka haku aina ia'a e ai pu me ia ikeia po.
3. Ke iho nei na holoholona mai ka mauna mai.
4. Ua huki la ke kaula oolea e na keiki a pau.
5. Ke maka'u nei wau i na uhane inoino i ka po.
6. Ke nee nei ka manawa me ka eleu.
7. Ua kuhihewa loa keia mau poe ma keia hana.
8. Ua hemo ia kona palule no ka wela o ka la.
9. Heaha na mea e ke'ake'a nei i keia hana maikai loa ?
10. He ilni nui ko'a e ike aku ia lakou a pau,

11. Ua hooiaha ia keia nu hau kamahao iloko o na nupepa.
12. Ua loaa anei ia oe akekahi makana hanohano loa?
13. Ua hooko ia kona manao e na makaainana
14. Ua hooona mai ke aliii i kona mau kauwa e kokua iaia.
15. Ke kani nei na bele ma na hale pule like ole.

[40]

LESSON 36

Nominative Absolute

The subject in this construction is always preceded by the “o Ephatic” and is represented by a pronoun after the predicate. This pronoun ia is sometimes omitted, leaving the sentence incomplete. This construction is to be used whenever a sentence would again with “as to” or “in respect to” in English, or when the object is to be rendered prominent or emphatic, or when the subject is a phrase of some length.

Examples: O kona ma’i ana, o kona make no ia—Her sickness, that was (the cause of) her death.
 O ka pono no ia, o ka noho naaaaoo—That is the right (thing), the living wisely.

Apposition

Nouns in apposition follow the nouns which they limit:

If the leading noun is preceded by a preposition, this preposition is generally repeated before the noun in apposition.

If, however, the noun in apposition be a proper name, it may have either the “o emphatic” or the repeated preposition before it.

Examples: I ke kau ia Kalaniopuu, i ke alii nui—In the time of Lani- opuu, the great chief.
 Kena ae la oia 1 kona kaikaina, o Haena—He sent his younger brother, Haena.

Vocabulary—Verbs

hakoko—to wrestle	koni—to taste, to try
haill—to spread	lehai—to jump
halihali—to carry, to bear	mokomoko—to box
hala—to miss, to pass on	moni—to swallow
hina—to fall from upright position	nukunuku—to find fault
hoopakele—to deliver, to save	uhukl—to uproot
	uwe—to weep, to cry

kipulu—to fertilize

Sentences

Ua uhuki ia ke kumulaau kamani ma kona mole nui.
Ke uwe nui nei na kamalii no ka make ana o ko lakou makuahine.
Heaha la na mea a lakou e halihali nei iloko o na eke ?
Ua kipulu la na kihapai a ua hookahe la ka wai maluna o ka lepo.
Ke lehai nei na kao maluna o na pohaku.
Ua hoa’o aku la wau e koni i ka wai manalo.
Ke hakoko nei na kanaka elua ma ka papahale pahee.
“E moni i ka haae”—he mau huaolelo kahiko loa lakou.
Ua halli ia na moena lauhala ma ka honua.
Ua hala e ka manawa me ka hana ole ana i kekahi mea maikai.
Ke mokomoko nei na kanaka ikaika loa iloko o ka hale nui.
O ka mea hahai mahope o ka pono, a me ka lokomaikai, e loaia iaia ke ola, a me ka pono a me ka nani.
O ka mea malama i kona waha a me kona alelo, oia ka 1 hoopakele i kona
O ka mea hoopuka i kona manao mamua o kona lobe ana, he lapuwale uhane i ka popilikia. oia, a he mea nona e hilahila ai.
Mamua o ka hina ana ka haaheo, a mamua o ka haule ana ka naau kiekie.

[41]

LESSON 37

Attributive Adjectives

An attributive adjective follows its noun. An adjective ill called an attributive adjective when the quality which it expressed is assumed or taken for granted and not predicated of the subject! It is then a mere modifier or accessory of the noun to which it belongs.

One noun may have two or more adjectives qualifying it.

Examples: Ka palapala hemolele—The Holy Scriptures.

He poe liilii, nawaliwali, naaupo makou—

We are a small weak, ignorant company.

Numerals

They generally precede their nouns and are really collective nouns like “a decade,” “a myriad,” etc. When they are defined by an article or adjective pronoun or noun preceded by the possessive

ko or ka, then the numeral follows.

Examples: Elua kumu—Two teachers.

Na haole elua—The two foreigners.

Ewalu hale kula—Eight school houses.

He mau hale kula ewalu—The eight school houses.

Vocabulary—Ships and Boats

hale ukana—hold	kupakako—supercargo
hope—stern	manuwā—warship
hoeuli—rudder	mokuahl—steamer
holeuma—anchor	mokumahu—steamer
Ihu—bow	moku okohola—whaler
kiakahi—sloop	ohua—passenger
kialua—brig	panana—compass
Iwikaele—keel	unaoa—barnacle

Sentences

1. O ka manawa mokomoko ai, oia ka hoozmaka ana o ka malama mua o k makahiki.
2. Ua olelo ia ke kukuni, he mama i oi mamua o ka lio. E puni Oahu i ka i hookahi.
3. I ka wa kahiko, he kanaka mahiai, nana kekahi mala nui.
4. Mai hilahila oe i ka olelo aku, “Ua ilihune ko’u makuahine.”
5. O ka naauo o na kupuna o makou, ke kumu ia o ko lakou poino.
6. Aole o’u manao e oki ana ka ua ana i keia la.
7. E like no me ka hemahema malaila, pela no ka hemahema maanei.
8. Ua eha loa kekahi poe ma ia lealea.
9. Ua lawe la mat kekahi mau puu wahie pokopoko.
10. Mai hee oe, Umi, i ko’u papa hee nalu.
11. Mai hana iki oe i ka mea hooino i ke ola pono o kou kino.
12. Ina makemake oe e aloha ia ma!, alaila e hana aloha aku ia ha’i.
13. Ma Waimea, Kauai ke ku mua ana mai o Lono.
14. Eono no la mau moku o Tahiti, a me na moku lillii kekahi.
15. He kolohe loa ko Tahiti, i ka wa mamua. He poe puni kaula, a ikaika k ke kaula ana.

[42]

LESSON 38

Numerals— (Continued)

Ordinal numbers are usually followed by the preposition o between them and the nouns they qualify.

Examples: I ke kolu o ka makahiki—In the third year.
Ka mua o ka hale—The first house.
Ka umi o ka hola—The tenth hour.

The first nine numbers take the prefix a or e, while the round numbers from ten upwards take the article he or a numeral before them.

Examples: He umi—ten. He kanaka kanaha—Forty men.
Elua haneli—two hundred.

Nui when it means many takes he before it, as if it were a Elective noun like the higher numerals.

Adjectives Used as Nouns

Any adjective may be used as an abstract noun by prefixing the definite article. On the other hand, any noun immediately following another has the force of an adjective.

Examples: Pono means right, just. Ka pono—justice, righteousness.

He hana kamalii no la—That is childish work.
Mea aina—owner of the land. Aina is here used as an adjective, qualifying mea—person.

Vocabulary—Verbs

apono—to approve	koe—to remain
e'e—to go aboard	lanakii—to conquer
hookipa—to entertain, lodge	pakiko—to be temperate
hooemi—to diminish	piholo—to be plunged into
hoolohe—to obey	pulehu—to roast on coals
ili—to run aground	uhi—to cover
kahlko—to dress well	wall—to pulverize

Sentences

Ala no kanalima mau ohua maluna o ka moku kialua.
Owai ka inoa o ka malama moku hou?
Ke hoolohe nei na luina o ka moku 1 ka leo o ke kapena oluolu.
Ua haki ia ka hoeuli o ke kiakahi a ua pilikia loa lakou.
Ua aihue ia ka panana o ka mokuahi a ua nalowale la.
Ua piha ka hale ukana 1 na eke ko.
Ke lanakila net ka pono maluna o ka hewa.
Ua hookipa ia na malihini e na kamaaina o ua mokupuni la.
Ehia mau moku okohola 1 komo mai i Honolulu nei i keia makahiki ?
Ua hooemi la ka nui o na haumana o keia kola nui.
Ua piholo la na ohua iloko o ke kai hohonu.
Ke hoolohe nei ka poe opio i ko lakou mau makua.

Ua kahiko lakou ia lakou iho me na lole nani loa.
 Ke noho nanea nei ka hapanui o na keiki iloko o keia
 kulanakauhale.
 Ke koe nei elima mau poe maluna o ka moku i ill la ma ke ko'a.

[43]

LESSON 39

Vocabulary

Geographical Terms

akau—north	kualapa—narrow ridge
awa—harbor	kualono—broad ridge
awawa—valley	kowa—channel strait
alihilani—horizon	kahakai—seashore
ainapuniolo—hemisphere	laeloa—cape
anemoku—peninsula	loko—lake, pond
alia'ia—salt-bed	moanawai—inland sea
hema—south	muliwal—river
hikina—east	mauna—mountain
kona—leeward	puu—hill
kukulu—point of compass	pali—precipice
kaikuono—gulf	puali—Isthmus
komohana—west	poi waena honua—equator
kahawai—stream, brook	welau akau—North Pole
kuahiwi—the top of a mountain	welau hema—South Pole
kula—open country	waoakua—desert
koolau—windward	wallele—water-fall

Adjectives

ae'a—erratic	ohlnohinu—shiny
aeae—comminuted, very fine	ohaha—plump
ahuwale—in plain sight	pohihihi—obscure
aulii—neat, nice	pi—stingy
hlwahlwa—precious	pohō—sunk
hoka—disappointed	punahele—favorite
kulkawa—free	pupupu—temporary
kupaa—firm, steadfast	poohima—gray-headed
kuikahi—peaceful	pakika—slippery
kaulike—Just, fair	pulupe—very wet
liii—jealous	pohu—calm, quiet
kuakea—white	pehu—swollen
manaka—faint-hearted	pahemahema—ungrammatical
mo'a—cooked	punahelu—mouldy
manomano—manifold	piihua—perplexed, sorrowful
miiimiii—desirable	onaona—pleasant odor

a—to burn
 ana—to measure
 alaka’l—to lead
 aleale—to stir up, ripple
 alkena—to be fatigued
 anapa—to gleam, to shine
 hookolokolo—to judge
 hooponopono—to regulate
 kuu—to release

Verbs

kuhalahala—to find fault
 lawela-we—to serve
 lole—to be changed
 menernene—to have compassion
 luana—to live idly
 pepehl—to beat, to kill
 ki—to shoot
 ulana—to weave
 wehewehe—to explain

[44]

LESSON 40

The Indefinite Article

The indefinite article he is used chiefly with the predicate of a sentence. It is never used with the object of a preposition.

When a noun used in an indefinite sense is the object of a verb, ;he article is commonly omitted. Especially is this the case after ilo and other verbs, signifying change, appoint, constitute, etc., and before mea in the sense of cause or means after i denoting purpose.

Examples: Nonoi aku la la i laau—He asked for medicine.

Kahekili gave a feathers,	Haawi o Kahekiii I aahu hulu manu— cloak of bird
------------------------------	---

mai ia makou—	E lilo i koa—To become a soldier. Hoonoho oia i kekahi keiki i mea e hooino
---------------	--

He appointed a boy to revile us.

Definite Articles

Used generally as in English, also in address, as, E ka lani, e—May it please your majesty.

Ka ia also used before abstract and verbal nouns where “the” would not be used in English.

Examples: Ka maikai—goodness.

the (person who)	Owau ka (mea) 1 olelo aku ia Bold—I am spoke to Bold.
------------------	--

O lakou ka (poe) i ike—They were the
 (persons who) knew.
 Omission of the Definite Article

Before kinohi and kahakai the definite article is omitted, also before luna, lalo, etc., of that class of compound prepositions and adverbs.

Examples: I kinohi—In the beginning. Ma kahakai—On the seashore.

Maluna o ka hale—Upon the house.
 Ma kahi a makou i hale ai—In the place
 where we went
 wahi.) (Note—kahi is a contraction for ka

Haawi mai ka haole ia. lakou i ka hao—The
 foreigner gave them iron.

Vocabulary—Verbs

alo—to dodge, escape	kulou—to bow, to stoop
alunu—to be covetous	kunu—to cough
halawai—to meet	mene'o—to itch
hoo hau oii—to cause Joy	pelu—to fold over
hoomalu—to rule over, to make peace	pana'i—to redeem
noomau—to preserve	pae—to go ashore
hownalimai—to flatter	palpal—to encourage
hilina'l—to trust in, confide in	welo—to float (flag)
kohu—to agree, resemble	was—to choose
kuapaa—to oppress	ukuhi—to pour, to fill

Sentences

1. Ke welo nei ka hae Hawaii maluna o kela mau pae moku.
2. Ka hilinai nui nei kakou i ke Akua mana loa.
3. Ua haalele aku au ia lakou me ka haawi aku i ko'u aloha.
4. E aloha aku oe i kou hoalauna e like me kou aloha ia oe iho.
5. O ke kanaka e ake ana i ka naauao, Hoo hauoli oia i kona makuakane
6. Ha hawawā loa o Keoni i kinohi o kona hoomaka ana ma ka laweiaweana i ka peni.
7. Ma Niihau na ipu maikai loa a me na huiwai no hoi.

[45]

LESSON 41

The Predicate

When the subject is a common noun and “there” would be pre

fixed in English, the indefinite article he or a numeral precedes the noun in Hawaiian. Often the affirmative particle no is added.

Examples: He wai no—There is water.
He luawai ma ua wahi la—There was a well in
that place
Elua wahi e noho ai ke alii—There are two
place for the king to live in.

When the predicate is indefinite (a general term) or when the subject is affirmed to belong to a class, then the predicate precedes with he before it.

Examples: He kaula o Mose—Moses was a prophet.
He aihue ke kanaka—The man is a thief.
He alii mana o Kiwala-o—Kiwala-o was a
powerful chief
He poe anaana lakou nei—They were sorcerers.

Vocabulary—Verbs

hoolako—to supply, prepare	kaiii—to snatch, take away
hopu—to seize, arrest	kuhi—to surmise, guess
hawanawana—to whisper	makee—to desire strongly
hoopanee—to postpone	mumule—to be speechless
hoowalewale—to tempt	nema—to reproach
holohololelo—to gossip	une—to pry
i—to speak	unuhi—to draw out, translate
kahe—to flow	wahi—said (past tense only)

Sentences

1. Ke lohe net au I ka poe e hawanawana ana iloko o ke keena ma-o.
2. Ua kapa ia ka mokupuni o Niihau, “Ka mokupuni kaili la.”
3. Ke kahe nui nei ka wai mai ke kuahiwi mat no ka ua nut inehinei.
4. Ua hoopanee ia ka halawal, no ka mea, aohe lawa ka nui o ka poe i hi kino mai.
5. Ke kuhi nei au he mea maikai loa la, aka, he manao kuhihewa la.
6. Ua hoowalewale la ka Haku iloko o ka waonahale e ka diablo.
7. Nui kuu makee e loa mat kekahi kulana kiekie loa ma ke aupuni.
8. Ua hoolako ia ka moku me ka mea ai he nui wale.
9. I too la au i ua kanaka la me ka leo ikaika.
10. Ua hopu mai ka maka’ii ka mea hana hewa.
11. He kanaka haalulu mau oia, no kona ma’i.
12. He mau po’e hewa loa, ka poe holohololelo wale no.
13. O ka naauao ka mea e pono ai ke aupuni.
14. Ua kakau e ke kanaka naauao loa i kekahi palapala mamua

o kona ana i ka aina e.
15. Ua lanakii o Hawaii maluna o Maui ma ka awawa o Iao

[46]

LESSON 42

The Predicate—(Continued)

Another kind of proposition is that which affirms the identity of two objects or collection of objects.

The subject and predicate must both be individual or single terms, that is, they must be either pronouns, proper names or common names defined by some limiting words. In all these cases, the sentence begins with the “o emphatic.”

1. When the predicate is a common noun thus rendered definite, the subject generally precedes the predicate with the “o emphatic” prefixed.

Examples: Owau no kou alii—I am your chief.

O lakou ka po'e i koho ia—They are the persons elected.

Ola ka'u pale i ko'u wa pilikia—That was my prayer in trouble.

O Hawaii ka mokupuni nui—Hawaii is the largest island.

O olua ke hele, owau ke noho—You two are to go, I am to stay.

2. The simplest affirmation of identity is in answering the question, “Who is it?” as “It is John.” In Hawaiian, the “o emphatic” is always prefixed to the predicate in such sentences and no often follows it.
3. When the predicate is a proper noun, it generally precedes the subject, with the “o emphatic” before it.

Examples: O Liloa oe-Thou art Liloa.

O Kamaŋao kona inoa-Kamaŋao Is hi» name.

O Kapule ka inoa o keia kanaka-This man's name is Kapule.

Vocabulary-Adjectives

akahaŋe-considerate	makahlahaŋa-modest
all-godless	nakuluaŋ-perfect, right
eu-meddlesome, roguish	nl'anl'a-meddlesome
heumikl-comely	niolopua-handsome
hllu-dignified	onaha-bow-legged
mlklmlki-energetic, prompt	palaualelo-lazy
mahoŋe loa-late	malumalu-shady
mahoŋe ae-later	uuku loa-least
llnohau-of great worth	uuku iho-less

Sentences

1. ke uapaa nei ka poe puniwaiwai i ka poe nakuluai a hilu no hoi.
2. Ua koho ia kekahi mau poe palaka a pilihua no hoi no ke kulana kiekie .iloko o ke aupuni o Hawaii nei.
3. Ua hoomau ia ka pono mamuli Pono mamuli o ka hana ahonui a poe olulu.
4. He kupaianaha a kamahao no hoi na mea a'u i ike maka ai
5. Heaha la ke kumu o kou ano puiwa a maka'u no hoi?
6. Ua malama ia ka halawai eehia a ihiihi e ke kahunapule.
7. He mau poe hoihoi a hauoli no hoi i ka lone ana i ka nu hou maikai,
8. O lakou he mau poe hiaa a makaala i na manawa a pau loa.
9. "Aole e hiki ke alo ae." Wahi a ke alii kaulana
10. E hoomalu ia wahi a kauikeaouli,ka Mo-i Lokomaikai.
11. No ke aha la e nema mai nei oukou ia'u?
12. Nui wale ka poe hoomalimali floko o keia kauhale.
13. E lilo ia he alanui maikai, ke hana ia,

[47]

LESSON 43

The Predicate-(Continued)

Sometimes the predicate is an adverb or adverbial phra which

specifies the mode or place of existence. In such propositions the subject

1. is in most cases a definite or singular term and follows the adverbial expression. When on the other hand
2. the subject is indefinite, the expletive "there" is prefixed. In English and in Hawaiian the subject generally precedes the adverbial expression.

Examples: Pela ma Kahuku—So it is at Kahuku.

Eia ka mea maikai—Here is the good thing.

He wahine kamemake ma kekahi, kulanakauhale—There was a widow in a certain city.

He aihue iloko o ka hale—There is a thief in the house

Vocabulary—Verbs

akahahele—to go carefully	kinai—to quench, to put out
ahewa—to condemn	kukala—to proclaim
hamau—to be silent	hikāka—to reel, stagger
hoau—to float	lulu—to shake, scatter
haiolelo—to make a speech	moani—to be fragrant
hoala—to raise, arouse	mokuahana—to be divided
hoomalielie—to appease	ohumu—to murmur, complain
hoomalino—to slander	palu—to lick
kala—to watch, over	pupuahulu—to be flustered

Sentences

1. E kii oe i man mala o' o na'u iloko o kela mala.
2. Ua kukulu la ka hale pohaka nunui e ke alii hanohano.
3. Ke halolelo nei ke kahunapule iloko o kela hale pule i kela la i keie
4. Ua hele mai nei ola a ki i man manu kolohala.
5. E kia'i oukou a e makaala no hoi, no ka mea, ua hiki mai ko oukou enemi i keia aina.
6. Ua pii ae la ke kanaka kaunaaha i ke kumulaau a ua hina ilalo.
7. Ke makemake nei ka mahiai e lulu i ka hua ma ke kihapai.
8. E kinai oe i ke ahi nui, a i ole e pau ia kou hale a me ka waiwai a piloko o na hale la.
9. Ke makilo nei ka poe ilihune 1 mau dala no ke kuai mai ana 1 mea all lakou a me ko lakou mau ohana.
10. Ua inu oia i ka laau, nolaila, ke hikaka nei oia ma ke alanui oloii.
11. Ke auhee nei ka poe o Maul mamuli o ka polno nui
12. No ke aha la oe e make ai, e kuu makamaka makamae?
13. Me ke ana o oukou e ana aku ai, pela no hoi e ana la mai

ai no ouk

14. O ke kanaka huhu, oia ke hoala ae i ka hakaka; o ka mea akahēle huhu, hoomaliēle ola i ka hakaka.
15. Ke heluhelu nei ke kanaka kuoko'a i ka moololo o kona ulna.

[48]

LESSON 44

The Predicate Adjective

When the predicate is an adjective, it is known to be a predicate and not an attributive by its position before the noun.

1. It often takes he before it, in which case it seems to be construed as a noun, or mea may be supplied before the he.
2. In many cases it takes ua before it, in which case it seems to be construed as a verb.
3. Sometimes again it stands abruptly at the beginning of the sentence without any prefix.

Examples: He poepoe ka honua—The earth is round.

He mea poepoe ka honua—The earth is a round thing.

Ua nui na moku i ill—Many were the ships stranded.

He nui na kanaka i make—Many were the people who died.

Nani ka naaupo!—What folly!

Ua huhu la—He is angry,

Vocabulary—Adjectives

hoomaloka—unbelieving	meumeu—blunt
hopuhopualulu—confused	maalea—crafty
kanalua—wavering, fickle	ohule—bald-headed
koa—brave	oole'a—tough, bard
kohu pono—agreeable	pu'lpu'i—plump, fat
lokolno—unmerciful	pawaa—wild

maikai ae—better
manoanoa—thick

ulukti—agitated
wellwell—fearful

Sentences

1. He palupalu keia ano kumulaau, aka, he oole'a kela ano.
2. Ke noho nei oia ma kekahi wahi pawaa a mehameha no hoi.
3. O lakou kekahi mau kamalii pu'ipu'f a akahai no hoi.
4. O ka poe o kela mokupuni, he man poe uluko a kanalua hoi.
5. Ua ike au i kela elemakule ohole iloko o kona hale pill lao.
6. He mau poe hoomaloka, hopuhopualulu a lokoino loa iakou
7. ua maikai ae kela papa maaonoa mamna o kela papa lahilahi.
8. Mai hea mai kela kanaka maalea?
9. Weliweli loa ke kaula i kaula. la ai ma Asia i keia mau la.
10. He alii koa a kohu pono loa oia.
11. Aole kekahi e kaili aku 1 ko oukou olioli mai o oukou aku.
12. E hana koke oe 1 kau mea e hana aku ai.
13. Ua loa ia'u kekahi moeuhane ano-e ma ka po nei.
14. Ua noho nanea makou ma ke kuaainaa maikai loa,
15. Ua hookuu ia ka powā, nolaila nui ka ohumu o na makaainana.

[49]

LESSON 45

Verbal Nouns

Any verb may be used as a noun by prefixing to it the articles or other definitive.

Examples: Kaumaha oia i ka lawe ukana—He was tired of carrying baggage.

Me ka noi ole mamua—Without asking beforehand.

Loaa ia Noa ke alohaia mai imua o Iehova—Noah found grace before Jehovah.

More frequently the verb, when used as a noun, takes after the particle ana which denotes continuance. It is like “ing” English, but is used more extensively. In this case ana preceded

the directives instead of following them as it does with the verb or particle.

Examples: E holo mai ana ia—He is sailing hither.
Kona holo ana mai—His sailing thither.
Pela ko ka maka'i hai ana mai ia'u—Thus
was the couns table'a telling me;
i.e., so the constable told me.

Vocabulary—Verbs

alai—to hinder	kanaenae—to pray to the gods
hoomaalill—to cool	kuamuamu—to blaspheme
hoololi—to change	makahehl—to admire, to desire
hoolana—to float, cheer up	naukluki—to be vexed
hoililli—to collect	paonioni—to struggle
hoolu'e—to loosen	puhi—to blow
hooheho—to tease	ume—to draw, to pull
hoka'e—to rub out	wawahi—to break
akl—to bite	will—to twist, to turn

Sentences

1. Mai poina oe i na la o kou wa opiopio.
2. Ua wehewehe mai la oia i na manao pohihihi loa.
3. Ua kapa la ka poe o Hawaii, ka poe palu la-i. .
4. Ke ulana nei ka wahine akamai i kekahi mau moena lauhala.
5. No ke aha la e wawahi ai lakou i ua bale kahiko nei ?
6. Iluna ka ua, waele i ka pulu.
7. Ke a nei ke ahi nui iloko o ka ululaau.
8. Pane mai la ke keiki mahaoi i kona makuahine.
9. Ua ahewa la ka poe lawehala e ka lunakanawai kaulike
10. Ua pepehi ia na kanaka nawaliwali a make lakou
11. Ke alakai nei ke keiki oluolu 1 kona lio ma ke alanui
12. Ke puhi nei oia i ka paka iloko o kona keena iho
13. Ke ume mai nei ka mea haiolelo i ka manao o ka lehulehu.
14. Ke aki nei ka ilio i ka wawae o kona haku
15. Ua will ia ke kaula liilii e ke kanaka akamai loa.

[50]

LESSON 46

The Verb as an Adjective

Any verb may be used as an adjective, e.g., aloha as a verb means to love and as an adjective means loving or affectionate.

When the idea of time is superadded, the verbal adjective may be called a participle. The two forms generally used as participles are:

1. The form with i prefixed; which is called the past participle, or
2. The form with e prefixed and ana or sometimes nei or la affixed, which is called present or imperfect participle.

The form with ua prefixed and that with ke prefixed and nei or a affixed are occasionally used as participles. Like other adjectives, they always follow their nouns and very often supply the place of a relative clause.

Examples: o kekahi kanaka e noho ana ma Kualoa—A certain man living at Kualoa.

Ma ka aina l haa,wi fa nona—On the land given to him.

Ka poe i haule—The persons fallen, or who fell.

The nouns mea and poe are very often omitted after the definite article before the past participle. The words ka i have often been mistaken for a relative pronoun.

Examples: Owau ka (mea) l olelo aku la Lono—I am the (person) who spoke to Captain Cook.

Oia ka i hoike mai iaia—He Is the (person) who declared him.

Some sentences have ke instead of ka i. Ke is used in the present or future sense, while ka i is used in the past tense.

Example: O ka mea malamala i ka oiaio, oia ke hele mai i ka malamala—ma—He who keeps the truth, he it is that comes to the light.

Vocabulary—Adjectives

ala—scented	mu'emu'e—bitter	pihoi hoi—astonished
ikaka—plain, clear	mumuku—separated, cut off	laa—sacred
hewa loa~very wrong	makona—implacable	makolu—thick, chubby
noakaka—clear, plain	nele—lacking	opukopekope—malevolent
makapō—blind	panoa—dry, parched	waiwal—rich
	oloi—sharp	

Sentences

1. Ke manao nei au he mea malkal loa keia hale nunui.
2. Ua oi aku ka pomaikai o ka pono mamua o na mea hewa.
3. He aina panoa loa ka mokupuni o Kahoolawe.
4. Ina he makapo e alakai i ka makapo, e haule pu laua floko o ka lua.
5. Mai launa pu oe me ka poe makona, kolohe a opukopekope.
6. He laa na mea a ke Akua i hana ai no kona nani.

7. Ua moakaka ke ala imua o ka poe waiwai.
8. Eia kekahi pahi oioi loa.
9. He kanaka pihoihoi loa, nolaila ua mumule ola.
10. Nui loa ka poe nele iloko o ka aina o Kina i keia mala
11. He mu'emu'e keia mau mea i kanu ia iloko o keia mala.
12. Ua alkena loa ola mamuli o kana hana kaumaha ma keia kihapai
13. Halawai iho la oia me ka ulia nui ma Poalima nei.
14. E hoouna mai oe ia'u i kekahi mau koa makaala a eleu no hoi

[61]

LESSON 47

The Infinitive

The infinitive may be the subject of a clause, especially when the predicate is the verb hiki in the sense of "can," pono or some other adjective, or a noun or pronoun preceded by the preposition na. After hiki and often after pono, it takes the form ke instead of e.

Examples: He pono i na kamalii a pan e makaala—It Is right for all children to beware.

Aole pono ke haawi i ka hana ia ha'i —It is not right give the work to another.

Na Paikule e kukulu i hale halawai—It Is for Paikule (Pa kule's duty) to build a meeting-house.

Ua hiki i keia kamalii ke heluhelu—This child can read
Literally, It has come to this child to read.

The infinitive is often the object of the verb, especially of sentence as denote some action or state of mind and those of asking com manding; or teaching.

Examples: Palpal na kumu ia lakou e kupaa—The teachers asked them to stand fast
Makemake no wau e hele—I wished to go.

Vocabulary-Verbs

aho-it Is better	o-to pierce, thrust
«koakoa-to assemble	omo-to suck
ale-to swallow	paulele-to trust
hookeal-to fast	puunaue-to divide
hoolaa-to consecrate	puni-to deceive, be surrounded
hoolaka-to make tame	ul-to question
hoolkaika—to strengthen	wahl—to cover, envelop

Sentences

1. Ua hooikaika ia ka poe a pau e kupaa i ka wa popilikia nui.
2. He aha no ia e noonoo i na mea a pau me ke akahale.
3. Ua hoolaka ia na holoholona ahlu e ka haku akamai loa.
4. Ua akoakoa mai la ka poe he nui wale a ua hoolaa lakou ia lakou iho ka hana o ke Akua.
5. Mai ale hikiwawe lao i na mea a oukou e ia nei.
6. Ua wahi ia na alani momona i na lau maia
7. Ke ui aku nei i na keiki e pili ana kumuhana o ke kula .
8. Ke paulele nei kakau i ke akua mana loa i na wa a pau
9. E puunaue kakou i ka waiwai paa o ke kanaka i make aku la.
10. E huli ana wau i kekahi mau poe naauao a akamai loa.
11. E hookeai kakou na ekolu mau la e hiki mai ana.
12. Ua o oia i ka uala wela loa.
13. Ke omo nei ke keiki i ka waiu mailoko mai o ka omole.
14. Ua puni ka aina e ke kai kupikipiki-o.
15. Ke ike nei au i na hoku ma ka lani kela po keia po.

[52]

LESSON 48

The Object

The object of the verb is preceded by the prepositions i or ia which is an objective sign. Some verbs govern two objects, one direct and one indirect.

Examples: E haawi mai oe i ke kala ia'u—Give thou the money to me.

E a'o aku ia lakou i ka heluhelu—Teach them to read.

The objective sign is always omitted before ia (that) and sometimes before nouns, especially after mai or ai or a verb

ending in i.

Examples: E holo e ike la moku haole—Go and see that foreign ship.

E lave mai oia ia man pipi—He will bring those cattle.

Participles and participial nouns take the same construction after them as verbs.

Examples: I ko’u ike ana i ka lakou hana—On my seeing their work.

Ka haawi ana mai i ke kanawai—The giving of the law.

Vocabulary—Adjectives

aua—contracted	mahakea—wild, fallow
a u wa h a—concave	makalll—very fine, small
hauna—corrupt	malauea—lazy
hooioi—conceited	nonohe—beautiful
hookanahua—stalking proudly	olalo—sincere
hualala—convex	papalale—awkward
kulanalana—giddy	paewaewa—uneven, evil
lokomal kal—benevolent	pepe—contrite, braised
lahala—common	pelapela—filthy
maule—faint, weak	uklukul—furious

Sentences

1. “Kilakila o Haleakala,” ka mauna klekie loa o Maui.
2. He wahi ikliki loa ke kauhale o Kawaihae i ke kau wela.
3. Owai kona Inoa kapakapa? O Ka Na’i Aupuni.
4. He alanui laumania keia alanui hou, aka, he alanui malualua a apuupuu ia i ke au kahiko.
5. He makamae loa keia momi i loa mai ia’u ma Tahiti.
6. He mau kanaka holomua a hoopono no hoi ka poe Maori.
7. Ua kapa ia ka poe o Maui i ke au kahiko, “ka poe poo hakahaka”.
8. Ekaeka loa keia pahuwai i ka wai pilopilo.
9. He laka keia pipi opiopio iloko o ka pa.
10. He al mikomiko keia ai maikai i waiho ia imua o kakou.
11. Owai ka inoa o keia mea hanohano?
12. Makaukau anei oe no keia hana ko’iko’i?
13. I hele mai nei oia e ike ia kanaka kaulana loa.
14. Holo wale lakou a loa kahi aina.
15. He kaumaha ko’u no ka make ana o kuu hoaloha.

LESSON 49

Predicate Nouns

A proper name in the predicate after kapa—to call, to name always takes the “o emphatic” before it. A common noun in the same situation is generally preceded by he even when it would have the definite article before it in English.

Examples: Ua kapa la kona inoa o Puhī—His name was called puhī

Kapa aku la oia i kona inoa o Aukai—He called his name Aukai.

Aole au e kapa aku la oukou he poe kauwa—I will not call you servants.

After verbs signifying “to become, change, appoint, or constitute,” the predicate noun commonly takes the preposition i meaning “into” before it and drops the article. This is especially frequent in the phrase i mea.

Examples: E lilo ia i alanui maikol, ke hana ia—It will become a goodroad, if it be worked.

E hoolilo au ia oe i kaula—I will make you a prophet

Ua koho au i Kahale i lunakanawai—I have chosen Kahaleas Judge.

Vocabulary—Verbs

a’a—to dare, venture	kaiai—to hew, carve
ell—to dig	kuawlll—to repeat
eml—to recede	lua’l—to vomit
hiptl—to carry	pa—to blow (wind)
hanu—to breathe	plele—to trade, traffic
ho-a—to kindle	pen!—to anoint, consecrate
hoopalau—to be betrothed	utiml—to choke, restrain

Sentences

1. Ke emi Iho nei ke kai i keia manawa.
2. E kuawili oe i keia pule a ke kahunapule.
3. Ke ell nei ke kanaka ikaika i kekahi lua ma kona wahi iho,
4. He kanaka a’a ana e hana aku i kekahi hana poino loa.
5. Ke ake net au e hapai i keia mea kaumaha.
6. Ua poni ia ke alii, alaila ua ho-a oia i ke ahi hemolele.
7. Ke hanu nei ka wahine me ka pillkia nui.
8. Ua lua’l oia, no ka mea, he holo kupikipiki-o is.
9. Ke uwao nei ke alii mawaena o na aoa elua.
10. Ua uumi ia kona hubu i ka wa i hiki mai ai ka mo-i

11. Ke kalai nei ke kanaka o Honaunau i kekahi waa nona iho.
12. Aole no na kanaka oukou e hooponopono ai.
13. Ma kahakai, aole nui wale o ka ai no ka maloo a no ka aa.
14. Kau iho la oia i kona lio a holo aku la oia i pahala.
15. la ia e noho ana ma Kauai, ua loa mai na dala he nui walo.

[54]

LESSON 50

Adverbs

Simple adverbs are placed immediately after the verb or other words which they qualify. They always come between the verb itself and ana, or the passive sign ia. Any adjective may thus be used as an adverb.

The compound adverbs generally stand at the beginning or end of the clause. They are really nouns preceded by a preposition, with the article omitted.

Examples: E uku maikai ia ka mea nana ka waiwai—He shall be well rewarded who owns the property.

E kukulu hale ana ia—He ia house-building.
Ua oo ke kulina i kanu lalani ia—The corn planted in rows is ripe.

Mamua holo akn kekahi poa malaila—Formerly certain persons sailed there.

Aole ia l hele aku iwaho—He did not go out.

Vocabulary—Adjectives

ikahaf—modest, gentle	mimino—wrinkled
hehena—raving mad	nawaliwali—Infirm, sick
halpule—religious	nemonemo—smooth
kohana—naked	oopa—lame
la'ela'e—bright, dear	onlpaa—steadfast
maka—raw, fresh	palekana—safe
maluhla—peaceful	palanelie—gentle
mallno—calm	ukelek«le—muddy

Sentences

1. Palanehe ka makani e pa nei ma keia aina oluolu.
2. Heaha ia ka wahi kupono no ka poe hehena loa?

3. He raau poe maluhia a akabsai loa ka poe o Niihau.
4. ukelekele loa na alanui o Hamakua i ka wa kahiko.
5. Haalele oia i Kona ka aina i kapa ia “Ke Kai Malino.”
6. “Aole au he mea pupule,” wahi a ke kanaka kohana.
7. Heaha la ke kumu o kou ano hilahila,?
8. Onipaa a haipule no hoi ka poe o keka mokupuni.
9. Ua like au i kekahi mau poe nawaliwali iloko o ka haukapila.
10. He kanaka eopa oia no ka haule mau ana i ka lepo.
11. He wahi palekana loa ka aina o Rarotonga.
12. La ela’e loa na kukui o keia kulanakauhale nunui.
13. Mimino na lau maile a’u i ike ai floko kona keena.
14. Ma ka hana a pau, he waiwaoi no; aka, o ke kamailio wale o na lehelehe, pili i ka ilihune wale no.
15. Ua pii makou i ka mauna kiekie a ua ike makou i ka aina nani.

[55]

LESSON 51

Prepositions

Prepositions precede the nouns to which they relate. when two nouns are connected by a me, “and,” a preposition which relates to both nouns is expressed only before the first. The preposition is sometimes repeated, however, after the conjunction a.

Examples: Me ka mo-i, me ka mea kiekie—With the chief,
the exalted personage.
E kuai i ka -waina a me ka waiu—Buy wine and
milk
Kau ae la maua maluna o na lio—We two
mounted on the
Pii ae la oia iluna, i ka laau—He climbed up into
the tree Ellipsis

After a noun preceded by ka or ko, the limited noun is often omitted. Thus ko before the name of a country denotes the Inhabi-tants of that country in which case po’e is understood.

Examples: Ko ke ao nei—The (people) of this world.
Ko Hawaii nei—The (people) of Hawaii.
Ka Iseraela (man keiki)—The children of Israel.

Vocabulary—Verbs

noo—to receive	ma-u—to be wet, damp
hehl—to tread	maka’lka’l—to go sight-seeing

helhel—to race	nau—to chew
kana—to be limited	namu—to talk unintelligibly
kuki—to oonsult	nahu—to bite
kuklni—to run a foot race	pahe'Ie—to ensnare
kuhlkuhl—to point out	plo—to be extinguished
kunl—to kindle	pakela—to exceed
maalo—to pass by	uku—to pay

Sentences

1. E kala mai oe ia'u no kela mea hawawa.
2. Kuhikuhi mai la ke kanaka alakai i ke aia e hele aku ai.
3. Ua kuni ia ke ahi ma ke one kahakai.
4. Ua ma-u nui la ka mauu no ka nui o ka ua mai ke kuahlwi mai.
5. Ke lawelawe nei ke kauw& no kona haku.
6. Maka'ika'i iho la ka poe malihini i ka mokupuni o Bolabola.
7. Ke nau nei ke keiki i na lau o keia laau.
8. Ua nahu ia ke keiki e ka nahesa inolno loa.
9. Kukini ka poe mama loa o Oahu mai Waialua a hiki aku i Honolulu
10. Ua kaka iho la makou i keia kumuhana me ke akahele
11. He aina momona loa o Oahu i mahi pono ia a i hookahe la ka wai
12. E hele aku ana au, e malama oe i ka hale, e makaala, i aihue ole kekahi i na mea, a e nono a hoi mai au.
13. E ka mea e make ai na kanaka.
14. E like me ka loihi mai ka hlkina a i ke komohana.
15. O na manoa o ka poe pono aia no ma ka pololei; o ke kuka ana o ka poe hewa, aia ma ka hoopunipuni.

[56]

LESSON 52

Possessive Construction

This is used extensively in Hawaiian and supplies the want of a relative pronoun. The thing possessed is very often a verbal noun or infinitive.

Examples: Aole o'u ike i ka lawaia—I do not know how to fish. (It may also mean—I do not know the fisherman.)

He huhu kona—He is angry; literally, An anger is his.

Aole a'u lone i kona ano—I have not heard about

Vocabulary–Adjectives

all-spreading	hemolele–holy	lohiau–backward
Alohilohi–shining, clear	kuo’o–fearless	oleole–IndtoUnct
akeukeu–active, ready	katM–fat	paupauaho—breathless
	lauta–wide, broad	

Sentences

1. Ha mau poe Iohiau ka poe e noho nei ma ke kuaaina.
2. He aina laula ka aina o Maunaloa ma Molokai.
3. Ua lohe ae la wau i kekahi leo oleole ma ka po nei
4. Ke ike nei kakou i ka wai alohilohi o ke kahawai ma-o.
5. E kuo a e makala, no ka mea ,e like me ka liona uo,pela no e holoholo nei ko oukou enemi.
6. Ua lohe anei oe i ka mele hou e pili ana i ka papalina Ishilahi?
7. He mau poe akeukeu a makaala na koa o ke alii inoino.
8. Ua heluhelu au i kekahi mau apana o ka Baibala Hemolele.
9. He kanaka paupauaho oia mamuli o kana holo nui ana mai ke kai mai
10. He mai aai ia e laha ana mai Hawaii a Niihau.
11. He alanui oole’a no ke ala i hehe iaa ko oukou nupepa i keia makahiki. Ua kue nui ia oia e kekahi poe he lehulehu, aole nae i pio kekahi kukuna hookahi o kona lamalama.
12. Ku mai la na makua o kekahi mau keikei ma ka puka makani o ko makou hale kula, a ninau mai.” Heaha ka uku o ua kumu nei?” I aku au. “I mai nei he hapaha ka uku no ka hebedoma hookahi.”

[57]

LESSON 53

The Use of Na

The preposition na is often placed before the noun denoting the agent, when an active verb or clause is the subject, to express duty or agency emphatically.

Example: Nana no e hoakaka–It is for him to explain.

It is often placed at the beginning of the sentence for emphasis.

Example: Nana i hana ka lani–It was his to have made the heavens.

When the object of the following clause is a pronoun, it generally

precedes the verb, without the objective sign i.

Examples: Na ke aupunl oukou e uku mai--It is for the
government to reward you; lit, You are for
the government to reward.

Na'u no la e hoouna mal--I will send him; lit, He is
for me to send.

O ke Akua nana makou e kial nei--God who watches
over us; lit., Who we are to watch over.

Vocabulary--Verbs

ako--to cut, thatch	hoohlhl--to entangle
alawa--to look at both sides	hoolaule'a--to be reconciled
amana--to authorize	haawe--to carry on back
awlwf--to hasten	hooplllmeaal--to be a retainer
alu--to relax, hang down	honl--to touch, kiss
hahau--to scourge	opl--to fold up
hakal la--to be dilatory	on!--to move
hoopl i --to appear, to accuse	uokl--to stop
hoolei--to reject, cast away	uhal--to follow, chase

Sentences

1. Ke noi aku nei makou no Kristo, i hoolaule'a la mai oukou i ke Akua.
2. Ke ako nel oia i kona hale pill iho me ka awiwl.
3. Alawa ae la kona mau maka iluna a ilalo.
4. Ua amana la ka puuku e uku aku i kekahi mau dala mailoko ae o ka wab honadala no kela hoolilo.
5. Ke uhai nel lakou i na holoholona ahiu iloko o ka uluwehi.
6. Ke opi nei ka wahine naauao i kona mau moena lauhala.
7. Ke oni nei ke keiki i kona kino me ka Pillkia nui.
8. He mea pono anel ke hahau oukou ika Roma?
9. "Uoki i Kela walaau nui,"Wahi a ke alii kiekie.
10. Ke haawo nei ka elemakule i kekahi mea kauma ma kona-kua.
11. Ua hoolei ia ka opala mawaho ae o ka puka aniani.
12. Ke alu nei oia i ke komo ana iloko o ka ana oloii.
13. He wahi aina oluolu o Kahuku; he aina kaio, a me ka uala maoli, a me ka uaia kahiki, ke kanu ia, aka, eia ka hemahema o ia aina, aole kanaka noonoo a me ke akamai, a me ka ikaika; hookahi a aina paha kanaka noonoo iki, a o ka nui o na kanaka o ia wahi, ua nele maonii lakou no ka naaupo a me ka palaualelo.
14. Aka, o na keiki, aole i kana mai ko lakou walaau ke apo nui mai na i'a.
15. O ka mea i mahi i kona aina, e maona no ia i ka ai, aka, o ka hoopilimeaai me ka palaualelo, he lapuwale is.

5. Ua kapa ia o Kahului—"Ke Kal Holuholu."
6. He mea poepoe ka honua.
7. Lokahi ka manao o ka poe haipule ma keia kumuhana nui.
8. Ua o'o ke kullna i kanu lalanl ia.
9. Ua lkaika loa ka manao a ka poe o Maul no ia mea.
10. Ua ike au i kekahi mau pahoa wlnlwlnl loa.
11. Aia no ko Hawaii nei maluna o na wai lana malie ia maula.
12. No ke aha la, aole hanal hipa na 'lii a me na kanaka Hawaii? Ua nui
Ka aina kuponoi ka hipa, aole. hanai nui i ka hipa, o nahao wale no.
13. Ela kekahi mea e pono ai ka hipa, o ke ako i kela makahiki i keia
maka-hiki i maikai ka balu.
14. Ma Kailhi, ua ino loa ka aina, aole kupu iki o ke ko a me ka maia, a
me ka lpu, a me ka uala, a me ka waina a me ke kope a me na mea e
be nui wale.

[59]

LESSON 55

Complex and Compound Sentences

A compound sentence consists of two or more independent propositions connected by conjunctions.

A complex sentence consists of a principal and one or more subordinate clauses. Hawaiian sentences are generally compound rather than complex and their clauses are apt to be coordinated rather than subordinated.

What would form a long sentence in English would be generally broken up in Hawaiian into several independent proposition but loosely connected with each other.

Dependent Clause

This is often abridged and expressed by a substantive or by a participial noun, or again it is subjoined without any connective as an independent proposition.

Examples: Ua maopopo, he poepoe no ka honua—It is evident, the earth is round

Ua akaka ka poepoe ana o ka honua—The roundness a the earth is evident.

Vocabulary—Verbs

aahu—to dress	hoomahuahua—to make more
haapuka—to gather wrongfully	hoomaikal—to bless, thank
hollllll—to gather	hookumu—to establish
hoolana—to float	hoowahawaha—to ridicule

hoollmalima—to hire, lease	kaula’l—to hang out
hoolauna—to introduce	naooo—to set (sun)
hookama—to adopt (child)	klola—to lay down, throw away

Sentences

1. Ke hoomaikai aku nei makou i ke Akua mana loa.
2. Ua hoomahuahua nui ia ka poe o Oahu 1 kela maiahiki aku nei.
3. Ke paklke nei ke keikl kolohe i kona mau makua.
4. Pae mal la o Lono ma Waiinea a launa pu me ka poe Hawaii.
5. Ua hookumu ia ke ola o ka lahui ma na kanawal o ke Akua.
6. Ua puehu ia ka lepo ulaula o Kahoolawe e ka makant Ikaailka.
7. Ua hooiimallma ia ka hale hou e kekahl kanaka walwal loa.
8. Ke hoololl nei ka wahine i kona mau manao no ia mea.
9. Ua Pakele la ka mea Paahao mai keia mokupunl aku.
10. Ke noomana nei lakou l ke Akua ma ka uhane a me ka oiaio
11. Kehoolana nei ka moku ma ka wai malie.
12. Ke pehi nei ke kelki i kekahimau illill.
13. Ke hoolauna aku nel au la oe me keia keonimana malihini.
14. Ke po’l nel na nalu l kela la kuplkipiki-o.
15. Ua hookama ia kela kelkl e kela mau poe maikai Ioa.

[60]

LESSON 56

Relative or Adjective Clauses

A relative pronoun incorporates its clause into the sentence as subordinate part and as an adjective element, qualifying some noun or pronoun in it. This noun or pronoun to which it refers is called the antecedent.

Such clauses are expressed in Hawaiian either in an abridged form by means of adjectives or participles or by the possessive construction.

When the antecedent of the relative is a pronoun of the third Person, as in the phrase “he who,” “those who,” etc., it is expressed by the nouns ka mea for the singular and ka poe for the plural.

Case 1. When the relative is the subject of its clause.

1. When the clause contains the copula “to be,” the relative is wanting and the clause is expressed by an adjective simply, or by a noun in apposition.

Example: O ka mea hoano, ka mea olalo—He that Is holy, he

that la true.

2. When the relative is the subject of a verb, the clause is often expressed by a participle. This is the regular construction when the verb is intransitive or passive.

Examples: Ka mea i haawi la–The things give.

Ka poe i haule–Tho people who fell.

He nui na mea e ae i hana ia–Many were the other things which were done.

3. The relative is expressed by nana when the following verb is active and transitive and when the agent is a person. The tense signs are: i in past time and e in present or future time.

Examples: Ka mea nana an i hoouna mai–He who sent me.

O ke Akua nana e ike i na mea a pau–God who sees all things.

Aole o’u mea nana e olelo mai ia mea–I had no one to tell me that thing.

Vocabulary–Adjectives

aial-bright, clear	loea-wise (women)	mehameha-lonely
hupó-savage ignorant	malau-wise (men)	mlkl-energetic
kakalkahi-few	Hlelle--bright, clear	pllopilo-Impure (water)
kumung-blunt	mamao-distant	puukanl-Sweet-voiced
kuplklplki-ó-raging(Sea)		noeau-skillful

Sentences

1. Ua ike au i au i kekahl hale mamao loa aku.
2. He kumumtl loa kela kollipi.
3. He kakaihi mau poe e noho ana ma keia aina neoneo.
4. Ua ike anei oe i keia kanaka malau a noeau no hoi?
5. Ke mele neikela mau poe puukani.
6. He man poe hupō na kaxnaalna o ka aina poeleele.
7. He liieue a aial no hoi keia mau la.
8. He wahlne loea loa keia wabine olnolu no.

9. Aia no ka wai pilopilo iloio o ka pahu.
10. Kau ao la oia I ka waa holo iloko o ke kal kupikipiki-ó.
11. Ua kukuiu ia keia hule pohaku e ke kahuna lapaa.
12. Ua noho nanea lakou ma ke kuaaina mehameha.
13. Ua hoi mai ola mat ka aina mamao aku.

[61]

LESSON 57

Relative or Adjective Clauses– (Continued)

Case 2. When the relative is the object of its clause.

What would be the subject of the clause in English is put into the possessive form, that is, preceded by the prepositions a or ka as if the antecedent were a thing possessed, and the verb is subjoined as with nana.

The prefix preposition ka is used when the noun (generally mea) follows or is understood. The relative particle ai always follows the verb, except when nei, la or ana takes its place.

Examples: Ka'u mea e hai aku nei ia oukou—My thing to tell you,
i.e. what I tell you.

Na mea a'u i ike ai—The things of me to have seen, i.e.
the things which I saw.

Eia lea lakou i ike ai—Here is theirs to have seen, i.e.,
this is what they saw.

Ke kumu niu a maua I ae like ai—The coconut tree
which we two agreed about.

Case 3. When the relative is in the possessive case or is governed by a preposition.

1. When it relates to a person, it is expressed by a personal pronoun in the same construction.

Examples: O ka mea ia ia ka pahi—He to whom the knife belongs.

Ka mea ma ora la i hana ai I ka lani a me ka honua—The
person by whom he made the heaven and the earth

2. When the relative refers to a thing which is the clause, means or instrument by which anything is or is done, the relative is generally expressed only by the particle ai which always follows the verb in such clauses.

Examples: Heaha kau mea i hiki mal al?—What is your reason for coming?

Ola ke kumu i kaua al lakou—That was the cause for which they fought.

Vocabulary—Verbs

ha'oha'o—to doubt, to marvel	pakele—to escape
hoopa'i—to punish	paho—to burst
hulkala—to cleanse	puehu—to blow away
hlolo—to tumble, fall over	pua—to blossom
helelel—to be scattered	luu—to dive
hoopal lus—to be disgusted	uwi—to twist
Inlkl—to pinch	wl—to be famished

Sentences

1. Ke hoopa'i nei ka lunakanawal i ka poe hana fcewa.
2. Ua ha'oha'o no makou i ka lohe ana i kela nu hou ano-e.
3. Ua ill ka moku ma ka puko'a a ua nalowale loa ia.
4. Ke Inlki nei ke keikikane kolohe i kona kaikuahine.
5. Ke hoa aku nei ke kanaka pupule i ka poe e ae.
6. Ua hiolo ia ka hale popopo no ka ikaika o ka makani.
7. Ke pa nei ka maknml palaneho mai ka hiklna mai.
8. Ua helek1 la ka opala i-o a la net.
9. Ua hulkala la ka poo hewa e ka lokomaikal o ko Akua.
10. Ua hehi ia ke lepo ulaula e na kelki opio.
11. Hele maua i Kallun i kekahl luau nul malaila.
12. Mal noho oe malalo o ka laau i ka wa au e lohe nei i ka hekili.
13. Ke nana nei anel oe i ka pueo e lele ana maluna o ke kumulaau?

[62]

LESSON 58

Relative or Adjective Clauses—(Continued)

3. When the relative refers to a noun denoting the time or place “in which” or “at which” anything is or is done, the possessive construction is preferred when a person is the agent and an active verb follows.

In this case the preposition a is generally used before the noun denoting

the agent, but sometimes ko especially before wahi. The verb is always followed by the relative particle ai or nei which sometimes takes its place.

Examples: I ka wa i ku mai ai o Binamu—When Bingham arrived, i.e., at the time in which Bingham arrived.
 Ma Kauai kona wahi i noho ai—At Kauai the place where he lived.
 Ma ke alanul a makou i hele al—In the road in which we went.
 Ma kahi i huna ia'i o Kaahumanu—At the place where Kaahumanu was concealed.
 Ka wa i make al na'lii ma Enelani—When the chiefs died in England.
 Ma Laie kona wahi I hanau al—At Laie. her birthplace.

Vocabulary—Adjectives

ahlu, hihiu—wild	malumalu—shady
haohao—young (coconut)	neoneo—desolate
holopono—progressing	olala—thin
kawalawala—scattered	olohelohe—naked
lawehala—sinful	palahalaha—spread out
mahana—warm	papa'a—tight
malie—quiet	wiwl—emaciated

Sentences

1. He aina mahana, neoneo a mehameha no hoi o Kahoolawe.
2. He maa poe kawalawala ka poe Illkini ma keia mokuaina.
3. Ua ai aw i kekahi niu haohao a ono loa no hoi.
4. Ke ike nei anei oe i kela pipi wlwi a olala loa?
5. Ua aahu ia ka poe olohelohe i ka lole maikai loa.
6. He kanaka holopono loa oia, no ka mea, he kanaka noeau ola.
7. Ua hookomo ia na holoholona ahiu iloko o ka pa papa'a.
8. Luhi ka hele ana mai Kona a Ka-u no ke alanui ole; Pillikia na wawae na pohaku oioi; eha na wawae, lahi ke kino, a kaumaha ka inanao. Ke alanui ino, loihi, wai ole, hale ole; a hik i Kahuku, alaila hoo mala iki a hooluolu i ke kino i ka wai a me ka ai.
9. Ike na lawaia i keia hana a Kapaihipilipili, kaula'i Iakou la i kana ai a
10. E hele lillil ka waiwai haapuka wale ia; o ka hoiliili ma ka hana e
11. He Kumu leolea nui ka hele ana i ka lawaia ma kekahi o kahakai o ka wa Makalii, a imi i wahi malumalu ma kapa o kahawai, kahi a na i'a lillil i maa ai ka poe alaiia, kiola iho ka makau.
12. Heaha ke ano o kela ma ka olelo Hawaii?
13. Heaha ka hale a oukou e hana i no'u?
14. Eawiwl mai oe a e kanui kela mau anoano iloko o ka mala.
15. Ke pii mahuahua ae nei ka'u oihana.

LESSON 59

Adverbial Clauses

Of Places

Some noun denoting place must be expressed and the connection of the clauses indicated by ai. Thus “where,” “whither” and “whence” are generally expressed by kahi or wahi with ai after the following verb.

Examples: O ka aina kahi a maua e hele ai—The land where we Journey.

Ko’u wahi i hele mai ai—Whence I came.

Ko’u wahi e hele aku ai—Whither I go.

“Wherever” is thus expressed—Ma na wahi a pau a... al.

Of Time

Some nouns denoting time must be expressed and the connection of the clauses indicated by the relative particle ai.

Example: I ka wa i make ai na ’Iii—When the chiefs died.

“Whenever” or “as often as” is expressed by I na wa a pau a ... al.

“As long as” is expressed—I na la a pau a ... al.

A loose way is to connect such clauses by the conjunction a or aia which is equivalent to “when,” “and when,” “until,” etc.

Examples: A hiki mai la—When he arrives.

Aia ike aku oe i ka manu—When you see the bird.

A ahiahi iho—When it was evening.

A ao ka po—When it was morning,

Vocabulary—Verbs

hawele—to tie on

hlipol—to carry in the arms

hakilo—to spy

hill—to braid, wander

hooluu—to dye, immerse

kaena—to boast, to glory

kaha—to scratch

noil—to collect, reflect

owili—to roll up, twist

po’l—to cover, to curve

paikau—to drill (military)

pakike—to answer back

paweo—to be diffident

pauhia—to be overtaken

Sentences

1. Aole makou e kaena i na mea i ana ole ia.
2. Ua hoopallua makou i na hana kapulu o kekahi mau poe luina.
3. Ke hlipol nei na wahine i ka lakou mau keiki.
4. Ua pauhia kakou i kekahi ma'i kupaianaha loa.
5. Ke noil nei ka poe naauao i na olelo kahiko o na Hawaii.
6. Ke hawele nei ka wahine oplo i kona pa kamaa.
7. Ua hooluu ia na haumana floko o ka wai o ka Ierodane.
8. Ke kaha nei oia i kona kil ma ka puke uuku.
9. Ke hill nei ka wahlne i ka olona me ke akamai loa.
10. Ke hakilo nei ke kahuna hakilo i ka lani i kela po i kela po.
11. Ua owill ia na moena lauhala a ua lawe ia aku nei.
12. Ke hee nei ka pele a ke holo nui nei ola ma ka aina ikai.
13. Ua olelo kekahi, he kipi la.
14. O oe no ka mea mama e hele.
15. Ua hele mai nei au e kamallio me oe.

[64]

LESSON 60

Clauses of Time

Another way of rendering clauses connected by "while" or "when" is by prefixing the preposition *i* or *ia* to the subject when it is a person and placing after it a form of the verb which may be considered as a participle.

When the progressive form in *ana* follows, it is to be rendered by "while" with a verb; when it is in the past participle, by "when" or "as soon as." In the latter case the verb is always followed by *ai*.

Examples: *la la e noho ana. malaila*—While he was sitting there.

Ia'u e noho ana me oukou—While I am with you.

There is this distinction to be observed:

la la e hele ana aku—While he was going.

la ia e hele aku ana—When he was about to go.

A clause introduced by "while" in English may be rendered by a participial noun, preceded by a preposition, as *i ko'u hele ana 'ku*—while I was going (in my going).

Oiai is often used for while, especially when the clause in English has for its predicate the verb "to be," followed by a noun.

Examples: Oiai ka la—While it is day.
Oiai ka malamalama me oukou—While the light is
yet with you.

Oi also means “while.”

Vocabulary—Verbs

awihi—to wink	hoano—to reverence
ckemu—to reply, utter	hoapono to approve
hoikeike—to make known	hoomahu’i—to imitate
hua—to be fruitful	limihala—to find fault
hoomaau—to persecute	lamo, lamo -to leap into water
hoomakeaka—to cause to leBgn	ulolohi—to be slow tardy
holole’a—to run fast	wanana—to prophesy

Sentences

1. Ina ua hoomaau lakou ia’u e hoomaau no hoi lakou ia oukou.
2. Ua hoomakeaka nui ia ka poe e ke kanaka keaka.
3. Ke imihala nei ka poe ohumu i na mea i hana ia e ka mo-i.
4. Ke iamo nei ke kanaka iloko o ka luawai hohonu.
5. Ke hoikeike nei ke kaula i ka wanana ana mai ke Akua mai.
6. Ua hoapono ia kona mau palalala a ke kumua’o.
7. Ke hoomahu’i nei na keiki i na hana a ko lakou mau makua.
8. Ua hoowahawaha nui ia ka Haku e kona mau maka.
9. Ke awihi nei ke keiki kolohe i kona mau maka.
10. E hoano ia kou inoa, e hiki mai kou Aupuni.
11. Heihei na lio holole’a mai Waimea a hiki aku i Kekaha.
12. Ekemu ole ke kanaka no kona ano maka’u nui.
13. Ke hua nei ka laau i kona mau hua i ka wa kupono.
14. E awiwi mai oukou, e ka poe uloihi ioa!
15. Aole e hiki i ka punawai hookahi ke kahe mai i ka wai awaawa a me ka wai ono.

[65]

LESSON 61

Vocabulary—Verbs

hikau—to throw aimlessly	olaolao—to weed, dig
hl-o—to lean	luku—to slaughter
kaka—to thrash, to whip	pualu—to recite In concert
kaahopo—to be past	papa—to forbid
kuhela—to sweep along	pahu—to pierce
kaoml—to press down	uhiuhi—to thatch

Nouns

anana–fathom, six feet	luuluu– grief
aaho–small stick for thatching	makatia–gift
auhau–tax	mamo–descendant
hoakuka–counsellor	mahce–twins
huwa–envy	manal–lei-making
hilnalo–pandanue flower	moho–candidate.
huelo–tail	malka–bowling stone
hl’u–fltt of a flsh	nuku–bin, mouth
hoohuol–Jealousy	na lulu–headache
hlaku–fishing for aku	okana–district
hlhla–law-suit, trouble	oeoe–whlrtle (steam).
holua–sled	oha–branch, sucker
ha–rooutalk	papu–fort
hoailona–sign, emblem	ponalo–mildew
Ipo–sweetheart	poai–circle
kaao–story, legend	pahuhopu–goal
kuamoo–custom, backbone	punana–nest
kokoolua–assistant	paahana–workman
koko–string-net	pant–noted spot
klna–blemish	puuku–treasurer
kumuhoohaUke–pattern	puniwelewele–spider web
kllohana–beautiful tapa	punana–spider’s web
klhl–coToer, edge	palena–boundary
koeni–retnainder	poll–bosom, lap
lihi–edge, border	unahl–scalea (flsh)

Adjectives

hulilua–turning two ways	lulu–calm
Iwaenakrtu–middle	malo–dry
IHkal–horizontal	ml kl–energetic
konakonea–bald	onukunuku–dwarfish
lolloll–water-soaked	U’l–young, good-looking

[66]

LESSON 62

Clauses of Time–(Continued)

Clauses introduced by “before,” “since,” or “after” are expressed by the compound prepositions mamua o and mahope o, followed by a participial noun.

Examples: Mamua o ko’u hele ana aku–Before I went.
Mamua o ka wa e ko ai–Before it is accomplished.
Mahope iho o kona hiki ana mai–After he arrived.

The use of ai in the sentences beginning with an adverbial expression

may be accounted for from the analogy of relative clauses by supposing an ellipsis.

Examples: Malaila ola i ike ai—That (Is the place) in which he saw.
Pela no ola i malama aku al la lakou—That is the way In
which he took care of them.

The subject, if a pronoun, generally precedes the verb in such Sentences as Pehea la oukou i Ike ai ia mea?—How do you know that?

Vocabulary—Verbs

hooia—to prove	kunou—to beckon
hookaa—to pay debts	kula'l—to push over
hoopumehana—to warm self	kupalu—to stuff with food
hookikina—to Bend, command	mama—to chew
klko'o—to stretch forth	mohala—to open, expand
klkohu—to blot	nhlh—to walk carefully

Sentences

1. “E nihi ka hele i ka oka o Puna.”
2. Ke hookaa nel ka pod walwal i ka lakou mau ale.
3. Ke hookikina nel ke alii i kona mau kauwa no kekahi hana kolkawa.
4. Ua hoiliin nul ia na pohaku mailoko ae o keia Kihapai
5. Ke nee nel ka manawa me ka awlwi I keia mau la.
6. Ke kunou nei ka lawala no kona hoapaahana e hele mat a koia.
7. “E kikoo aku ana au i na mea mamua.”
8. Ua kula'l ia na pou popopo.
9. Ua hooia la ka olelo a ka makaainana e kona alii.
10. Ua knpalu la na plpl a ka mauu iloko o ka pa nannl.
11. Ua mohala ia na paa iloko o keia mala ma ka po net
12. Heaha keia mea a na keiki e mama net i keia manawa?
13. He poe punawai wai ole lakou.
14. Ku ae la o Simona Petero a hoopumehen ia la Iho.
15. Aole kekahi e kaill kaili ko oukou oliloli mai o ookou aku.

[67]

LESSON 68

Final Clauses

Final clauses are those which denote a purpose or motive. They are generally introduced by i—“that,” “in order that” or by i oke —

that not, or by o–“lest.”

Sometimes purpose is expressed by an infinitive followed by ai which is equivalent to “in order to” with the infinitive in English

The particle ai sometimes occurs in final clauses introduced by i to bring out the idea of the means or cause. It can be rendered by “whereby” or “thereby” and explained by substituting i mea e for i.

Examples: E hoolkalka oe 1
na keiki i loa a i i ka pono–Exhort
the children In
order that
they receive good.

Kua lakou 1 ka
laau ala i pau ka ale–They cut down
sandalwood In
order that
the debt might be paid.

Mai hele oe 1 ka
lua Pele o make oe–Do not go to tie
vol-cano lest
you die.

Vocabulary–Verbs

hamo–to rub gently

hamama–to open, to gape

haliu–to turn, listen to

hoonanl–to praise

hookupu–to contribute

hoomauhala–to cherish revenge

ka¹!–to lead

kahlhl–to entangle

kipl–to rebel

kilo–to spy, see omens

kcele–to beat, strike

lalapa–to blaze

Sentences

1. Ua hoola la ka poe ma’l he
aul wale e ke kauka lapaaa
akamal
2. Ke ka i net ke alii i kona
mau poe mai ke Kuahiwia
hiki i ke kai.
3. Ua hama la kona waha a
koma aela kekahi mau naio
moko
4. “E hallu mai oukon ia’u,” -
wahl a ka Haku.
5. Ua hoomauhala la keia mea

- e ke kanaka
 huhunokanakolu mau
 makakiki
6. Ua kipi iho la ka poe a Ka-u
 no ka hana hewa loa a ke alii
 7. Ke kahlhi nei ka lio la ia iho
 ma ke kaula loihi.
 8. Ke hookunu nei ka poe i
 mau makana no ke alii
 hanohano.
 9. Ua hoonani nui la ke Akua a
 ka analua haipule.
 10. Ke koele nei ka wahine i ke
 kapa ma ka papa oole'a.
 11. Ua hamo is ka ili o ke
 kanaka kukini e kona
 hoaalohii.
 12. Heaha la na mea a ke
 kahuna e kilo nei ?
 13. Ke kapa nei kakou i ka poe
 hoomanawanui, he
 pomaikai.
 14. Aole anei oe kekahi ona
 haumana a keia kanaka?
 15. Aole anei au like la oe ma
 ka mala me ia?

LESSON 64

Clauses of Correspondence or Comparison

The Hawaiian language is deficient in expressing comparison. Such sentences must be broken up into independent propositions.

Clauses introduced by "as" in English are expressed in Hawaiian by like, followed by a relative clause.

Examples: E like me ka'u i olelo aku ai ia oukou—As I told you, lit.,
 like mine to have told you.

E like me ka'u i aloha ai ia oukou, pela oukou e aloha
 aku ai i kekahi i kekahi—As I have loved
 you, so love ye one another.

Clauses introduced by "so ... that," expressing a consequence, restated as independent propositions in Hawaiian. "How," introducing a dependent clause, is expressed by a circumlocution.

Example: Ua ike oukou i ke ano o Aberehama ho-a ana i na hipa

keiki maluna o ke kuahu—You have heard
how Abraham used to bum lambs on altars,

Clauses expressing cause or reason. They are introduced either by no ka mea, “because,” or are expressed by the preposition no, followed by a verbal noun.

Examples: No ka mea, ua ike no oia i na mea a pan—Because he knew them all.

No ko lakou ike ana i na mea ana i hana 'i—For they knew the things which he did.

Vocabulary—Verbs

hoea—to be in sight.	hoouka—to put on, attack
to have arrived	kauka'i—to wait for event
hooluolu—to comfort, to please	kaa—to roll
hookohu—to appoint	kahinu—to anoint
hoomaunauna—to waste	kalele—to lean upon
houlu—to cause to grow	kalokalo—to pray, call to
hoomaa—to accustom	mahiki—to cast out
hoomakauill—to be thrifty	mahae—to be separated
hoonaukiuki—to irritate, provoke	

Sentences

1. Ua kahinu ia ke alii e ke kahuna maauao.
2. Ke kalele nei ka elemakule ma kona kookoo.
3. Ua mahae na aoao elua ma kekahi mau manao like ole.
4. Ke kalokalo nei ka poe haipule i ko lakou akua.
5. Ua mahiki ia aku na uhane ino mailoko ae o ke kanaka ma'i.
6. Ke hoonaukiuki nei ka poe kolobe i ka poe oluolu.
7. E hoomakaulii kakou, aole e hoomaunauna wale i na kaia.
8. Ua hookohu ia ka wa e wehe ia ai ka hana ko'iko'.
9. Ke Kaa nei ka uala mai ka piko o ka puu a hiki i ke kai.
10. Ua hoomaalili ia na mea ai weia loa.
11. Ua hoomaa iakou i ka hoea mui ana kela lakeis la.
12. Ke kauka'i nei kakou i ka hoes ana mai o ke alii nui.
13. Ua hooluolu ia ka poe pumehana loa e ka makani hu'ihu'i.
14. Loihi ke ala mai Ewa a i Waianae, he ino, he as, he weis, maloo.
15. He mea hiki anei ke houlu hou i keis ahakanaka?

[69]

LESSON 65

Conditional Clauses

The condition is introduced by ina, "if," either alone or followed by the tense signs i, e or ua; by i (shorter form of ina) or by ke, "provided that," which is used of present or future time.

The clause beginning with ke is generally subjoined at the end of the sentence, while i or ina stand at the beginning.

"If not" is expressed by putting ole after the verb and ina ! before it, or by the phrases i ole e or ke ole. In a long sentence the conclusion is often marked by a second ina, equivalent to "then,"

Examples: Ina i hele mat net oe, ina ua ike—If you had come here, then you would have seen.

Ina i makemake mai oe ia mea, Ina ua kii mai oe—If you had wanted this thine, then you would have come for it.

E maluhia lakou ke hiki mat—They shall be at peace if they come.

A i hoi ole mai, kaula no—And if he does not come, it is war.

Vocabulary—Verbs

haliona—to cast lots	kuewa—to wander about
hoohenehene—to ridicule	konokono—to incite
hallilli—to curse	lull—to vibrate
hia-a—to lie awake	lomi—to massage
hooakamai—to make pretense of wisdom	leha—to turn the eyes
kaupaona—to weigh	mahuka—to run away
kukull—to kneel down	naha—to be split

Sentences

1. Ua hoailona aku la lakou ma ia wahi malu.
2. Ua naha la ka laau koa e ke koilipl.
3. Ke lomi nei ke keiki i ke kua o kona makuakane.
4. Ke kukuli nei ka anaina haipule i ka wa hookahi.
5. Ua kapili la ka moku uuku e ke kamana akamai.
6. Ua konokono ia ka lehulehu, a aole i hiki i na luna ke kaohi aku ia lakou.
7. Ke kaupaona nei ka mea nana i'a i na i'a ma ka hale kuai i'a.
8. Ua mahuka aku na mea paahao mai ka hale paahao aku.
9. Ke luli nei oia i ke kahill kahiko ma kona lima.
10. Ke kuewa nei ka poe illhune ma ka waonahale.
11. Ua hoohenehena ia na luna nui e ka poe hooakamai.
12. Mo ke aha la oe e kanikau nei, e kuu makamaka maikai loa?.
13. He kanaka hia-a oia ma ka po kekahi moeuhane inoino.
14. Ke hailiili nei ka poe pekana i ka inoa hemolele o ke Akua.
15. Ke leha nei oe i koa mau maka ma ka aoao hema.

LESSON 66

Vocabulary—Verbs

haanui—to boast	hoahu—to lay up
haele—to go, to come	hoohalahala—to find fault
hapala—to besmear	hoaahu—to clothe
haehae—to tear, to rend	hoalohaloa—to give thanks
hahao—to put in	hoouluhua—to bother, vex
haalo'u—to mourn	hoakaka—to make plain
hapaku'e—to stammer	hoohoka—to disappoint
hai—to tell, declare	holehole—to strip, to peel
hehu—to uproot	paa—to be tight, fast

Nouns

apana—piece, portion	newa—staff, cane
aiapil—ladder, stairs	nane—riddle, parable
he—grave	mokuna—chapter
hanauna—generation	opaia—rubbish
konane—checkers	puali—company, group
kulana—situation, reputation, position	paele—negro
kilo—a star-gazer	plo—prisoner
ilia—graveyard	plilwaiwal—gambling
lupe—kite	powa—robber
maneie—sedan chair	pauku—verse
moeuhane—dream	uwapo—bridge, pier
makaha—fish-pond outlet	ulla—accident

Sentences

1. Mai kikohu oe i kou pepa.
2. Ua kokoke ka we no'u e ho'i ai.
3. Aole au hana, aka, he paani wale no.
4. Heaha kou mea i maka'u ai?
5. Hiolo ua mau hale la.
6. Ua pii makou i ka mauna kiekie i uhi ia i ka ohu.
7. E komo kua iloko o ke keena a e noho kua ma na noho oluoiu.
8. O Liholiho ke kaikuaana o Kauikeaouli.
9. E kanu oe i keia mau kumulaau—elima mau ohai, eono mau niu a me ewalu mau ulu.
10. O Kalakaua ke kaikunane o Liliuokalani.
11. Pehea la wau e hana'i? Aole hiki ia'u ke mahi, a hilahila no wau i ke nol.
12. E ka'u keiki, ua noho mau oe me au, a o na mea a pau a'u, o kau no ia.
13. Ia'u e noho ana me oukou.
14. Nama i hana i ka lani, a nana no hoi e hoakaka.

15. Ua hele au ma kela mau hale e ku kawalawala ana ma Waimanalo, kamailio me kolaila kanaka.

LESSON 67

Sentences

1. Owai ka inoa o ka wahine punahele a Kamehameha?
2. Ua waele e oia i ka mala.
3. O Kualoa he aina kapu i ka wa kahiko.
4. Ua ai mauu na lio iloko o ka pa kokoke i ke kai.
5. Pua ke ko, ku mai ka hee.
6. Heaha na inoa o na mauna nui eha ma Hawaii?
7. He akea a laumania no hoi ke alanui mai Honolulu a hiki aku i Ewa.
8. E hoomakaukau i ka waa a me na upena no ka lawaia i keia po.
9. He pohu loa ke kai i keia awakea.
10. Ke makemake nei an e loa mai 1 kekahi mau pupu kanioe ma ke kuahiwi.
11. Ke lele nei na kia ma Papoaaku maluna o ka pa, a pee lakou malalo on kumu kiawe.
12. No ke aha la e hele ole oe i ka hana i keia la?
13. Me ke ana a oukou e ana aku ai, pela no e ana ia mai ai no oukou.
14. Eia kekahi mea e pomaikai ai i ka aina.
15. Pela oia i malama aku ai la lakou.
16. Ua nui ka poe i imi 1 ka mea e pau ai keia pillkia nui, aole nae i hiki pono.
17. O ke alelo, aole loa e tiki i ke kanaka ke hoolakalaka ia mea; he mea ino laka ole ia, ua piha i ka mea awahia e make ai.
18. Noloko mai hoi ou 1 hoopuka la mai ai na kanaka hanohano o ke aupuni.
19. Nehe ka lau i ke ko, owe ka lau o ka manienie, ka ke eha o ka lepo linna.
20. Aole au i ike la oe, a me kou ikaika, aole hoi au i heie mai e hoolohe i kau olelo, he hana oko'a ko'u mea i hiki mai ai ianel.
21. Aloha ka makua o keia wahi, Aloha ka makua o ka la welawela, Ka makua o ka iepo, Aloha ko kakou makuahine o ke anuanu li'a o ka ill.
22. Ina he makapo e alakai i ka makapo, e haule pu laua iloko o ka lua.
23. Pela e mahani aku ai ka nani o keia ao.
24. E uhaele kakou ma kahi malumalu.
25. E ino ana keia auina la.
26. Ua uhi paapu ia ka lewa e ka ao.
27. Ke lohe nei anei oe 1 ka halula a ke hekili?
28. O ka mea malama i ka oiaio, oia ke hele mai i ka malamalama.
29. Nanl ino kuu makemake. I nui ke aho.
30. O Lunallio ka mo-i eono o Hawaii nei.

31. Lalau ma ka noonoo.
32. Kupaianaha ke hai ia 'ka.
33. E lawe i noho a e noho iho.
34. Ua oluolu anei ka ohana?
35. I ka hola ehia kou ala ana ?
36. Ua koekoe, raakanl, ino.
37. E malie ana keia la.
38. Ala he ohu poluluhi loa.
39. Ua loa wale au i ke anu.
40. Ua loll anei ka pa ana o ka makani ?
41. Aole e hiki ia'u ke hoornanawanui i ka wela.
42. He maikai ka aina, he holopono ka hana.
43. Ke ike nei anei oe i na holoholona ahiu ma-o?
44. Ka pa nei ka makani mai ka aoao kona i keia la.
45. Lanakila ao la o Kamehameha malwna o Maui, Molokai ame Oahu.
46. Heaha ka loihi mai Honolulu aku i Walalua?
47. He pololi a makewai no au.
48. E nlnini mai oe i wai mai ka nlu haohao mai.
49. Ke nana nei oia i ka mauna kiekle.
50. E lawe mai ia'u i kuu noho oluolu a me kuu puke.
51. A ike oukou i kekahi ao e hoea ana mai ke komohana mai, olelo oukou. E ua auanei, a pela i'o no.

[72]

LESSON 68

Sentences

1. Us ehs an, aka ua oopa oia.
2. Ehana oukou oiai ka la.
3. Ke ai nei ka wahine opio i ka manu kolohala.
4. E lile me ka olua i hana mai ai ia'u.
5. Nan no e lawe aku i keia mau mea.
6. O na aina ia'u pono, o kon aina ia,
7. Nui ko'u hewa, aole no ha'i, na'u no.
8. Aole na'u e maiama i ka aina nui.
9. Kii koke iho la oia ia'u.
10. No ke aha, aole ou hai mua mai ia'a?
11. Ua hookumu ia ke kola mua ma keia pae mokn ma Maoi.
12. E hana kakou iloko o ka mala i keia ia, a waele i ka nahelehele, a e kana i mau uala.
13. Kono ae la au i kekahi man hoaloha o'u i ka loan i keia ahiahi.
14. Mimau mai la oia ia lakou, Heaha ko oukoa i kamilio ai ma ke alaloa?
15. Ehia mau okana ma keia mokupani?
16. Heaha ke kumukuai o keia papale ulaula?

17. Holo nui oia me ka pah! ma kona lima.
18. I mai nel ou kahu e hoi oe.
19. Koao mai o'u hoahela ia'a e noho malaila.
20. Heaha ka inoa o kela kumulaau?
21. Owai ka inoa o keia kanaka?
22. O neia kanaka ka 1 hele mai mamua.
23. I hele mai nei oia e ike ia kanaka.
24. He mea waiwai nui keia.
25. He kaikamahine noeau kela.
26. He kai hohonu ma ka aoao akau o ka mokupuni, aka, he papa'u ia ma ka aoaohehema.
27. Ke Waiho nei au i na anoano ma ke pakaukau.
28. E noho nanea kakou i keia la, no ka mea, ma ka la apopo e hana nui kakou.
29. Ua hiki mai ka manawa e haalele mai i keia kauhale uuku.
30. Ua koe mai he umikumamaiwa mau poe iloko o ke kauhale.
31. Eoluolu oe e mele hou i keia mele.
32. Ke makemake nei anei oe i wahi pelehu a i ole i wahl puaa?
33. Auhea oukou, e na 'lii o ka aina?
34. Ua hele na 'lii ma ko lakou aoao.
35. I like me a'u nei ko lakou nui.
36. Me ia i noho ai, pela ia i make ai.
37. Halawai oia me kana keili me ka waimaka.
38. Hana oia ma ka aina i haawi ia nona.
39. E kaapuni ana au i ka mokupuni o Hawaii.
40. Ina he hoaaloha kou, mai hoowahawaha iaia.
41. Ke ulu nei ka nahelehele me ka mahi ole ia.
42. Na ka hana wale no e hooulu ia ai ka ai.
43. Aole e manao ia ka pono o ka poe moiowa.
44. Enoho oluolu oe me kou hoalauna.
45. Owai ka i kii ia e Ahaza e Ahaza e hele mai e kokua?
46. Aohe wahi inoino o ia nei.
47. Lilo ka palapala ia wai?
48. Holo wale lakou a loa kahi aina..
49. Huip ia keia pae aina e Kamehameha i hookahi aupuni.
50. Ina e noho mau oe ma Hawaii nei, ina e loa ia oe ka pomaikai a me ka hauoli.
51. O ke aloha, ua hoomanawanui a ua lokomaikai.

[73]

LESSON 69

Sentences

1. Ua ike e lakou i na pipi keokeo.
2. Ua huna ia na pahi iloko o ka eke.

3. Ua hele mai nei anei oukou e bopu mat ia'u?
4. Ua puhi anei oia i ka pu ?
5. Ua hopu ia ka aihue e wai?
6. He hu'i kuu poo a me kuu niho.
7. Ua tinafaa ka eba ma kuu aoao.
8. Eia he pulelehua ma ka lau nut.
9. E akaaka ana oe i ke aha?
10. Nawal i haawi mai ia oe?
11. Ua wahi oe, mai hoouluhewa ia'u.
12. Ua la'i loa ia po no ka mahina poepoe.
13. Heaha ka oukou e ha na net? Aole, e luana wale ana no makou.
14. E aho nau e kokua mai ia makou.
15. Pololi loa oia, a hele oia i kauhale e makilo at i ai nana me ka hihila oie.
16. Ua pauhia mai au e ka makemake nui.
17. Ua pauha lakou i ka hiamoe.
18. Aole pono ke hoopio na 'Ili i ke kanaka hewa ole, aole pono ke paa i ka hao ka mea noho pono.
19. Ua pau kana hana, ua kuu ka luhi.
20. He kumu hou o Kanikapua, a o ke kumu mua, he kanaka molowa a me ka lalau, nolaila, ua lilo ke kula i mea ole.
21. Eia kekahi hemahema o ia kumu, o ka ikaika o kona leo, me he mea la, he huhu, a ua pono ia ia ke hooluolu i kona leo, o pilikia na keild hilli i ka maka'u.
22. He wahi nu hou kaumaha ka'u e hai aku ia oe, a nau la e hai aku i lohe ia ma kela wahi keia wahi a puni kela pae Aina mai Hawaii a hihi i Nihaui.
23. Ma ka la umikumamahi o Iulai 1866 ae nei, oki ia kekahi man niu ewala i ke ko i, maloko o kekahi kuleana ma Keei nei, na Aumai i kua, me na kanaka e i kokua pu me ia ma ke oki ana.
24. He pono no na lunakanawai ke makaala i na hewa kupono ke hoopito mai imua o lakou e like me keia hewa.
25. Pehea na konohiki ma Maui, Lanai, Molokai, Oahu, Kauai? Penei no anei ka oukou e hana 'i e like me ka keia konohiki o oukou, ke kena mai i luna malalo iho o oukou e kua i na niu, na kou, ns alani, hala a me ka hau a pela aku, no ka mes, maloko o na kuleana o kanaka.
26. Pehea la kela hana hewa? Aole he kanawai ma Kona Hema Hawaii? Aole anei pau na hana naupo, apiki, lalau, a me ke ano kahiko ma Keel?
27. E na kanaka o Keei, ina e hana hewa kekahi kanaka a kua i na kanawai pono e hoopii ia ia imua o ka lunakanawai nana e hoopai e like me ke kanawai.
28. Ke makemake nei au ke hooiimaiima i mau kumu kula Hawaii, e noba ana ma na kula aupuni o kona nei. O na kumu kula akamai a me ka pololei i makemake e ao kula, e hele kino mai oukou a e kamailio au me a'u, aia ma ka Hele Aopalapala.
29. Ke hai aku nei au i na kanaka a pau, ua kapu na laau a pau ma ko'u ains mauka o Manoa, oia ka aina o ke kula nui o Paunahou, ka ohia, kukui kopiko, koa, kela laau keia laau a pau loa, mai kii wale aku

kekahi, o hewa i ke kamawai, e hooukuia no ka poe malama ole i keia.

30. E na kanaka mea pipi ma Maui, ina Makemake oukou e haawi mai i ko oukou pipi me maua e hanai ma Makawao iuka, he nui ka ai malaila, a ua momona ka pipi.

[74]

LESSON 70

Sentences

1. Ke kau ana o ka mahina maluna o ka ili o ke kai i ka manawa e napoo akuai.
2. Hana ia kekahi koko hakahaka, a paa na kanaka eha ma na klhi eha o ua koko la.
3. Kuhi lakou he lokoino ko na kanaka o Hawaii.
4. Na nalu kuhela mai waena moana e pahola ana i ke kowa o Alenuihaha.
5. I kaikahi ai ka inoa o ke aupuni.
6. Oka poe akamai 1 ka olelo a me ka hana maoli, he noeau ia.
7. Noho alii iho la o Kamehameha maluna o kela pae aina.
8. Ua omo ia ke kai e ka wela, a lilo ia i mau ao.
9. Makaala ke kanaka kuhea mann.
10. O ka mokuahi paha ke keu o na mea kupaianaha a ke kanaka naauao i hana ai ma ke ao nei.
11. He minamina loa kakou a paa 1 ka lone ana ua ill ia moku ahi o kakou 1 alo ai i na ale o Failolo a me Alenuihaha 1 na makahikl eono.
12. Ua hoomaka hoa no la 1 ka holo pili aina a ku i Maui a me Hawaii e like me mamua.
13. E olioli ana na ohua e holo ana iwaena o keia man moku aina, i ka loa bou ana o ka moku.
14. Lealea na pepeiao I ka lohe ana i ke kani ana o ka oeo o "Kilauea".
15. Ua hole na kaikamahine ma kahl papu a maikal, a loibi, me ka manao ole e kaawale aku ana ko laua home i hope.
16. Ua hoomaka ka hau e haule mai, a uhi i ka aina, ka nalo no ia o ke ala, a nalo wale hoi laua.
17. Hall no nae, a nana 1 kahi i manao ai, aia ko laua home.
18. Hele nae me ka maka'u a pihoihol a uwe nui. Pehea ia e loa ai ko laua home?
19. Ua hoopanee ia ke kukulu ana i ke kula kaikamahine ma Kohala a akaka ka manao o Hilo.
20. "E ka mea hiamoe, e hele oe i ka anonanona, E nana i kona aoao a e noo manao iho".
21. He nui na ano o na naonao a me na nonanona ma Hawaii nei, a ma na aina e he nui hou aku no na ano.

22. He liilii loa iho no kekahi a nunui ike ae kekahi. He uiaula kekahi, he ahinahina kekahi, he eleele kekahi. a he keokeo kekahi.
23. He aki mai kekail a he holo wale aku no kekahi ke paa i ka lima.
24. He noho hui lakou ma kahi hookahi, me he aupuni kamaka is, a lokahi lakou i ka hana ana i na hale o lakou a me ka malama keiki ana.
25. Ua haawi mai ke Akna i ke kapa mehana loa i ka hipa, oia kona hula, e hoopuni ana i kona kino a pau a me ke poo, a koe wale no, o na wawae.
26. I na mahina anu o ka hooilo, ua ulu ka hulu o ka hipa a manoanoa a ma e haule mai ka hau maluna ona, aole ia e pilikia iki ana, no ka mea ua mehana oloko o kona kino; komo ole ke anu o ka hau llako o Kona
27. Holo au i Hauula e hoike kula malaila. He ino nae keia hele ana, no ke ino o ke alanui, pahee no ka ua, kelekele, a ua ino loa kekani mau uapo ma Waiahole.
28. No ke aha, aole hana ka luna alanui i kela mau wahi ino? Mo ke aha aole hana ia ke alanui ma ka pall? He ino maoli i keis wa, eha loa ka lio a me ka pipi Aole hoi he nul loa ka hana, ke hooponopono ia na wahi ino loa ma ua pali nei.
29. 29. Maikai na kula o Polani no Kaaawa, me Kahana, a me ke kula o Naukans no Hauula. Ua emi iho ke kula o Naili ma Punaluu.
30. Ua lako ka nul o na haumana i ka buke, papa, peni, a pela 'ku, aole hemahema loa e like me kekahi mau kula. Ua hele nui hoi na kamalii i ke kula, aka, ua emi loa na haumana ma Koolaupoko, me Koolaulos i keia wa.

[75]

LESSON 71

Sentencess

1. Ua holo iki ka mahiai i keia wa ma Koolau, me Waialua. Eono oopalan e holo nei ma Koolaupoko, e hoowali ana i ka lepo, a kanu kulioa, papapa, ipu, kela mea keia mea,
2. Ma Waialua, ua holo ka oopalau, ke ulu malkal nei ke iulina, me ka papapa, ua maiiai loa. He eono paha eka papapa a ke kanaka hookahi e ulu nel; aole lol pau ke kanu ana.
3. He mea nui loa keia, o ka holo o ka oopalau; o ka hikiwawe ia; o ka mams la. O ka watwai no ia. Ma ka o-o, nui ka luhi, holo ole ka hana; aukn kablloaa.
4. Auhea oukou, na kanaka makemake i aina malkal. Eia ma kuu lima i waiho nel kekahi mau aina na'u e kual aku, he alna kula kekahi, aina kalo kekahi. Makepono ke kuai ana, kuai nui, a kual llilii paha, e like me ka makemake o na kanaka.
5. Ke noho nei kekahi poe elemakule a me na kanaka makua, ua ao

- lataro ka olelo, ua hull ma ka pono, aka, o na kelki a oukou, auhea ko lalon lohe?
6. Auhea ko lakou huli i ka pono. Aole. Ua pau lakou i ka hele hewa, ua ao iki 1 ka palapala.
 7. Hikl mai ka molowa, haaieie koke no ia i na kumu a lakou i ka palacala i baawl ia na lakou e ao, ua pau i ka haehae la, a ua lilo lakou 1 poe lalau wale.
 8. “E alakai oe i ke keiki ma ka aoao e pono ai ke hele, a 1 kona wa e oo ai, aole ia e kapae ae”.
 9. He mea hou keia i kela wa, o ka hul ana o na kanaka ma keia wahi keia wahi, ma ka hana mahial.
 10. Eia na ahahui a’u i lohe al. O ka abahui nui ma Honolulu, o ka Moi Kaxnehamaha IV ka Peresidena, oia hoi ka luna nui.
 11. Ua halawai la aha, i kela malama 1 keia malama, e lohe la ka olelo hoolkalka a ka poe olelo, a ua loa malaila ka manao lana a me ka holnoi ma kela nana malkal, 1 kekahi poe.
 12. Heaha ka pono nui o loa mai ma keia hui ana? Eia, o ka manao paa o kekahi poe e hooikaika ma ka mahial; elua, o ke akamai no ma la hana, a nui auanei ka loa malaila; ekolu, o ka lilo o ka mahial i mea hanohano maoll o ka poe hana la hana; eha, he mea keia e pau ai ka palaualelo, a me ke kolohe o kanaka.
 13. Nui na pono e loa mai, ke hooikaika keia mau ahahui mahlai. E pau auanei kekahi nahelehele waiho wale, i ka mahiia, a e nliuli maiki na aina panao.
 14. I Ewa iho nel ke Kuhina Aopalapala, a hooponopono pu me na kumuao, a me na lunakula, a me kekahi mau makua, a me na kelki no hoi no ma kula, no ka hoeml mal o na kumuao. a me na lunakula, no ka pau loa o ke dala o ke Aupunl I na kula Ililii o ke Aupunl malalo iho o na haumara 20.
 15. Ua hooholo ka manao o ke Kuhina e hui i na kula i hookahi. Ua maikai ka hana a ke Kuhina.
 16. Ua maikai maoli ka palaoa e hana ia nei floko o ka mila ma Honolulu nei i keia wa. no ka maikai o ka huita, keia maikai o ka palaoa.
 17. I ka ia 26 iho nei, hele nui na. ’lii a me na ’ill a pau, a me na haole he lehulehu maluna o kekahi mokuahi kaua, e launa me ke Kapena, a ike i ka moku.
 18. Malkal ka haiawai ana, oluolu loa ke Kapena, a ma na ’lii o ka more kuhikuhi nui hoi i ke ano o ka moku i ke Alii mai luna a i lalo.
 19. Ma kuu aina ua kapu na holohoiona a oukou, ke komo i knu aina, ilo, pipi, hoki, miula, hipa, kao, puua, mea e ae. Nau, e kuu makakaka aloha ia’u, e hoolaha ae ma na kihi eha o ko Hawaii pae aina, ma ka malu i ke kanawai o ka Moi o ko Hawaii pae ains, lio,
 20. Ua akakalea keia. O Ko na Makua noho ana ma ka naaupo, aole lakou ike i ka palapala, he mea hiki ole ia lakou ke ao aku i ka lakou poe kamalii.

LESSON 72

Reading Lessons

Illustrating Different Styles of Expression in Hawaiian

Quotations from Fornander's Collection of Hawaiian Antiquities and Folk-lore

He Mooielo no ka Mahial.

Mai Hawaii a Niihau, aohe like o ka lepo a me ka noho ana. He oko'a ko kela wahl, ko keia wahl. Elua ano o ka aina, he maloo a he wal he lepo a he a-a; be maikal a he ino; he pali, he kahawai, he awawa, he puu, he kualapa. He ua, he wai, he ohu, he naulu, he kualau, he wai puna, he kehau (e hoolilo a ka loko wai).

No ke kanu maloo.

Ma Kohala, Hawaii, pupuhi ka maun i ke ahi a wela, alaila, pahu me ka oohao, wall ka lepo, kaka i luna ka lepo, a hoofeahl kapuai ka hohonu o ka lua. Alaila, hoowall a aea, kanu ka hali. Pela no e kanu ai a paa ke kihapal.

A ulu ka hull, alaila, wehewehe ka lepo, kaka hou i luoa, a wehewehe ka ha oka huli, ina elua, ekolu paha, i ulu ka hull kalo. Ua kapa la keia hana ana o keolaolao. A kiekie ka hull, hookahi kapuai me hapa, alaila, hoolue hou ka lepo i lalo o ka hull, la manawa, popoi i ka maun. Eia ke ano, haliili i ka mauu a nanoanoa, a paa ka mala. O ke kumu o keia hana ana peia, i ole e ulu pine pine ka mauu i ka ua. A hala ka makahiki, alaila, huhuki ke kalo a me kekahi oha, koe kekahi oha no ka makalua. la wa nui na inoa o ka hull kalo; be "omuomuo," he "puu," he "oha," he "aa," oia ke ano.

Nokalpu Aimaka.

Ina kanu lea anoano, waiho a ahiahi o ka la, i ka wa e napoo ana, alaila kana, i uka ka ipu ke hiki i ka wa oo. Ina kanu i ke awakea, hakeakea, ano keokeo, aole ulaula loa. He wahi lolina ko ke kanu ana. Ina pupuu na mana-mana o ka lima, onukunuku ka ipu.

He Mooieio no ka Lawaia.

He nui ke ano a me na mahele ana o ka lawaia, he okoa ko ka papau, he okoa ko ka hohonu, he okoa ko na koa o ka moana loa. He nui no hoi na maheie e make ai ka i'a maloko o ka lawaia, he okoa ko ka po I ko ke ao, o ke kakahiaka i ke ahiahi; he hahamau, he inifniki, he kikomo, he kamakoi, he Idolaola, he hoauau, he hooluuluu, he o, he moemoe, he lawaia waa, he upena, he hiaku, he kapae, he kaka uhu, he luhee, a pela aku; he maunu, he makau, he aho, he makoi, he pohaku, he laau, a pela aku no.

He loli na kau a lawaia al i loko o ka makahiki, aohe mau ma ka manawa hookahi, he mau hoailona kekahi e maopopo al ka wa kupono e lawaia ai. aole e lawala me ka maopopo ole mamua. He kapn kekahi lawaia ana, a he noa kekahi; hookahi kanala a lawaia ai, a he nui ma ke kahi lawaia ana; he waa kekahi he waa loe kekahi

Ke o, He laau loihi, ekolu iwilei ka loa, he hao wlniwlnoioi loa, hookahi hai lima ka loa. O keia lawaia. aohe pono i ka poe ike ole i ka luu,

aia wale noho ai i labo ka hohonu, kupanaha maoli!

[77]

LESSON 73

Reading Lesson

He Hoikehonua. (1845)

O Hawaii no ka moku nui o keia aoao o ka moana. He kanaiwakumama. hiku mile ka loa, he kanahikukumamawalu ka laula. Ua okiia ka aina i eono moku. O Kohala, o Kona, o Kau, o Puna, o Hilo, a me Hamakua.

He wahi ua o Hilo, oia wale no kahi ua nui. He ua no ma na wahi e o ka aoao hikina a me ka akau. Aole no be nui e like me o Hilo. O na wahi ma ke komohana me ka hema, kahi maloo, He ua iki no ilaila kekahi manawa, aole nui, he maloo ka nui. A iuka kahi nui o ka ua, lloko o ka ululaau. Ala no ilaila kahi o ka nui o ka ai. Ma kahakai, aole nui wale o ka ai, no ka maloo, a no ke aa. I ke kau, aole ua maoli malaila, o ka hau ka ua a me ka mahu. E kupuno ka ai, ke malama pono ia; aka, ke palaualelo ke kanaka, alaila, ua wi loa o Hawaii ma ka aoao komohana, a me ka hema. Ma na wahi ua a ma na wahi wai, ulu nui no ka ai ke kanu aku. He aa loa no ke kau wahi, aole hiki na mea ulu a pau, he aa wale no.

Ekolu no mauna nui ma Hawaii; o Mauna Loa, o Mauna Kea, a o Hualalai, Ua kaulana ia mau mauna no ke kiekie loa. Ma na wahi kiekie loa, ua keokeo 1 ke hau, no ke anu loa. Pela wale no na wahi kiekie o ka honua nei a pau. O ka poe akamai i ke ana kuahiwi, ua olelo mai lakou he umikumamaha tausani kapuai ke kiekie o Mauna Kea.

He aina pali no Hawaii. Hookahi wale no wahi palahalaha maikai, e like me na aina nui e ae; aia no la mauka o Waimea malalo ae o na Mauna. He palahalaha ko laila, he maikai kau wahi, he aa no kekahi.

No Oahu. O ka aina. He aina oluolu Oahu. He momona ke kau wahi i mahi pono ia a i hookahe ia ka wai. He kula waiho wale kekahi, he kula hanai holoholona kekahi. Ma ka aoao akau a ma na mauna ka nui o ka na, aka, hiki pono ka ua ma ka aoao hema i ka hooilo.

O na wai. He mau muliwai uuku 28. He loko paakai kekahi ma Moanalua, O Aliapaakai ka inoa. He kaikuono ma Ewa e komo ai na moku uuku iloko o ka aina. He awa maikai ma Honolulu, o Kou ka inoa, e pono no na moku nui hookahi haneli a keu aku. He wahi ku moku mawaho a hiki i Waikiki

He mau mauna no ko Oahu. Aole no be nui, o Kaala a me Konahuanui na mauna kiekie o Oahu. He pele no ko laila mamua.

O Honolulu ke kauhale nui o Oahu a me ko Hawaii nei a pau; 1,000 hale paha. Eha hale pule. He iwakalua a keu na hale kalepa; eono hale kuai liliu i ka rama. Aia no hoi ka papu no ka poe lawehala.

O Kauai. Ua oki la Kauai i eono moku. O Kona, o Puna, o Koolau, o

Halelea, o Napali, a o Mana. Ma na kahakai, ka nui o kanaka. He aina manna, he pali ko waena. O Kaaleale ka mauna nui.

O Kauai ka maku muhiwai nui o ko Hawaii mau nui oko Hawaii mau aina. He kanakolukuma malua muhiwai. Maihawaii, a ua mahuahua kekahi mau muliwai. O Mana ka aoao maloo, aole muliwai, aole nui o ka ua. I ka hoolo wale no ka ua. He alialianui ko laila aoao.

Ua nui na awawa. Malaila ka nui o ka ai, i kanu ia. Ua hookahe ia ka wai iloko o na lo'i, a ilaila ka nui o ka ai. He kula nui ko Kauai, ua waiho wale ia. Ina i kanu ia ka pulupulu, a ike ko paha, ua nui ka waiwai o ka laila poe kanaka. O puna, a me koolau, a me kaalou, a me Halelea, na aoao maikai o ka aina. Ua ulu mai na mea kanu.

Elima wahi ku moku ma kauai. O Waimea, o Waimea, o Wahiawa, o Koloa, o Hulaia, a me Hanalei. He kaikuono ma ia mau wahi. Aole awa ma keia aina. Aole no e pono ka maku ilaiia i kekahi manawa. He pali wale no ka aoao. komohana akau.

[78]

LESSON 74

Reading Lesson

KA ELELE HAWAII (1845).

No ka Mahele ana i ka Hana.

He mau mea no ma na aina a pau, ke maele i kekahi mau hana. Oko'a ka iina a na kane, okoa ka hana a na wahine ma na aina a pau. Ina holo ka waa na ka moana, okoa ka mea hookele, okoa ka poe hoe. Ina holo pu na kanaka i ka lawala, okoa ka hana a kekahi, okoa ka hana a kekahi.

Mai ka wa kahiko mai, okoa ka hana a. ke alii nui, okoa ka hana a na Haaina, okoa ka hana a na konohiki, okoa ka hana a na makaainana. Mai ka wa kahiko mai, ua kaawale ka hana a ke kahunapule, kaawale ka hana a ke Kahuna lapaau, ua kaawale ka hana a ka poe kaka olelo, kaawale ka hana a ka poe kuauhau.

Ua hapa nae ka mahele ana i ka hana ma na aina naaupo, ua nui ka mhele ana i ka hana ma na aina naauao. Ma keia aina, na ke kanaka hookahi i mahiia, a lawaia, a kukulu hale, a ako hale, a la mea aku, ia mea aku. Ma na aina ike nui i ka hana, ua mahele liilii la na hana a pau. Ma Beretania ma kahi hana kuipine, aole na ke kanaka hookahi i hana 1 ke pine a paa. He umi kumamalua mea hana i ka pine hookahi.

I ka hana ana i ke pine, okoa ka mea noomakaukau i ke keleawe, okoa ka mea hana i ka mea nui, okoa ka mea hana a liilii, okoa ka mea hoopololei, okoa ka mea okioki, okoa ka mea hookala a oi, okoa ka mea okioki i ke poo, okoa ka mea owili, okoa ka mea hookomo, okoa ka mea hookeokeo, okoa ka mea anai, okoa ka mea nana e opeope, okoa ka mea nana e kuai. Ina na ke I kanaka hookahi e hana ia mau hana a pau, aole pono. Ua maopopo loa i ka poe too a ike, he mea pono ke mahele liilii ka.

hana, he mea ia e mahuahua i ka waiwai loa.

Na Mea e Pono ai ke Kino.

1. E ala i ka wanaao; mai hiamoe loa a hiki ka la iluna; he mea keia e holo ai ka hana, a e pono ai ka pule, a e ikaika hoi ke kino.
2. Mai noho makaala nui i ka po, a aumoe alaila moe iho. Ina moe i ka hora 9, a hiki i ka hora 5 o kakahiaka, 8 hora pono ia. Aole pono e oi aku na hora hiamoe i keia.
3. A ala i kakahiaka, mai noho iho; e hele iwaho, i ka hana paha, i ka halawai paha. E hoolewa i ke kino floko o ka ea. Oia kekahi mea e ikaika ai ke kina
4. E hana i ka hale a maemae; mai noho floko o ka hale ino, pelapela. uuku, Pulu i ka wai. E hana hoi i puka makani, ma kahi lulu, i holo mau ka makai floko, i ole e ino ka ea maloko o ka hale. Nui Paha ka ma'i a me ka Jake o na kanaka Hawaii no ka ino o ka hale; uuku, pelapela, paa ole, inoino ka ea iloko, paapu i na kanaka.

Pono no e kau i kanawai no na hale, e pau i ke ahi na hale ino.

E kau hoi ke aupuni i kanawai, no ka noho nui ana o na kanaka iloko o ka hale hookahi, a paapu, pono ole. Ina i kapu ia, ina ua paleia kekahi Kumu o ka ma'i a me ka make.

5. E imi hana, a hana mau; oia kekahi mea e pono ai ke kino nawaliwali, palupalu ke kino o ka poe noho wale. Nolaila kekahi ma'i a me Ka make o na kanaka Hawaii, no ka noho hana ole. He mea nui ia.
6. E ai lohi; mai wikiwiki i ka ai ana. E ai pakiko, mai ai a maona loa, mai ai i ka ai ino, aawa. loliloli. Mai ai nui loa i ka ia, e pakiko loa i ka po; ina ai hoi i ka wa Pono, mai huikau i na manawa ai. E ai pakiko loa i ka moe ka opu piha loa i ka ai, he mea kaumaha ia no ke kino. Nolaila kekahi ma'i o Hawaii nei. I ka wa noomakaukau e moe i ke aumoe, ai a moe iho, he hana naaupo keia; aole peia ka poe naauao. E ai pakiko ia wa
7. E auau i ke kino iloko o ka wai; aole nae pono e noho loihi iloko o ka wai. A pau, mai moe iho ma kahi makani, ma kahi lulu ka pono

[79]

LESSON 75

Reading Lesson

Extracts from “Ka Hele Malihini ana” (1842)

Hana aku la o Keristiano laua o Hoolohe me ka naauao a me ke akahai aole i hoino aku i ka poe hoino mai, hoomanawanui no laua i ka olelo kuamuamu mai a me ka hoohilahila i hoolei la mai malnna o laua. O ko laua ahouui a me ka olelo hoomaikai i ka poe hana hewa mai la laua, oia ka mea i manao aloha mai ai kekahi poe (he uuku nae) ia laua, a hull mai ai hoi ma ko laua aoao. Oia ko laua hala nui i ka manao o na kamaaina, a huhu loa ae la lakou, a ohumu ae la e make laua nei. Nolaila i olelo ai, aole ka noho pio iloko o ka hao ka hoopai ana e pono ai, aka, o ka make maoli ka uku pono no ka hoohuli ana i kanaka ma ko laua aoao. Alaila ua hoihoiia laua iloko o ka hale hao i ka manawa e kukakuka ai lakou i ka mea e hana aku ai lakou ia laua. Pela i haohaoia'i laua iloko, a paa na wawae iloko o na kupee.

Malaila no laua i hoomanao ai i ka mea a ko laua kumu aloha a Euanehie i olelo mai ai ia laua, a lilo kana olelo paipai i mea e kupaa ai ko laua mannaola. Nolaila hooluolu laua i kekahi i kekahi, me ka manao e oi ka pomaikai o ka laua mea e make imua o ka mea e hookuuia. Nolaila kuko iho la laua a oha la pomaikai ana. Aka, hoolilo hou iho la lakou ia lakou iho i ka malu o ka Mea nona na mea a pau, a noho oluolu no ma ia wahi pilikia a nui na la.

A hiki mai ka la, e hookolokoloia 'i laua, ua la weia ae laua mailoko ao o ka hale hao, a ua hoonohoia imua o ko laua poe enemi no ka hookolokolo ana. O ke 'Iii, o Inaina-i-ka-pono, ka inoa o ka lunakanawai, a o ka palapala hoopil ia laua, penei ke ano, "He mau mea ku e laua nei, a me ka hooke i ka oihana kalepa; he mau mea hoohaunaele a me ka hoomokuahana iloko o ke kuilanaka uhale, a ua hoohuli hoi laua i kekahi poe ma ko laua aoao, i hoowahaiwahi ai lakou i ke kanawai o ko lakou alii".

Alaila pane aku la o Hoolohe, "Ua ka e wale aku au i ka mea i ku e mai i ka Mea kiekie loa, ia ia wale aku no ko'u ku e ana. A no ka haunaele, aole ia'u ia. he kanaka nohomalie au. O ka poe i huli mai io maua nei, ua hoohuliia lakou i ka ike mai i ko maua oiaia a me ka hala ole, a he hull no hoi la mai ka hewa mai a ka pono. A o ke alii a oukou i hoohiki ai, o Belezobuba no la, o ka enami o ko makou Haku, aohe o'u makau ia ia."

Alaila ua kukalaia 'ku, Ina he mea a manao kokua i ko lakou haku ke alii. ma ka hoohewa ia ia nei e hookolokoloia 'na, e hele koke mai oia, a e hoike mai. Alaila hele mai la na mea ike maka ekolu, o Huwa, o Kuhihewa, a o Maoi. Ua ninauia mai lakou, Ua ike oukou i keia kanaka pio imua o ka aha hooiolokolo? Heaha hoi ka oukou olelo kokua i ko kakoa haku i ke alii?

Alaila ku ae la o Huwa, i mai la Penei, E kuu Haku e, ua ike liuliu au i keia kanaka, a ua makaukau e hai aku imua o ka aha hookolokolo.

Lunakanawai-Alia, a haawi ia ia i ka hoohiki ana ana.

Alaila hoohika iho la ia, a i mai la, E kuu haku, o keia kanaka he, mea ano ino wale no oia, aohe lua ma keia aina a pau; aohe ona manao iki i ke alii. aole hoi i kanaka; aka, ke hooikaika nui nei oia e hoohuli i na kanaka mai ke alii aku, me ke a'o mai ina manao kipi ia ia, i na meai kapaia e ia, he manaoio a he naau maemae. Ua lohe au i kana hai ana mai penei, Ua hui e na pono o kristo i na pono o keia wahi, aole e kuikahi iki. Ma keia olelo, ua hoohewa mai ai ia i ka kakou mau oihana maikai. a me kakou pu nana i hanaia mau mea.

LESSON 76

Reading Lesson

Ka Mooieio o Heneri Opukahaia. (1867)

Elua aoao i hoopaapaa no ka mana aupuni o la aina. (Ola paha o ka kamehameha a me ko Namakeha.) Hoouka ia ke kaua, a weliweli loa ka luku Hua. Hoopioia ka aoao nona ka makuahine o Opukahala, a auhee nui aku. I ka knakila ana mai o ko lakou mau enemy, lukuia no hoi ko laila mau kauhale. Ea nae, ua kukala e la ka hoea lanakila ana mai o ko lakou poe enemy. Nolalia, hopu iho la ka makuakane i kana wahine, a me na keiki elua a laua, a holo iku la i ke kuahiwi. Maiaila lakou i pee ai i kekahi mau la, floko o kekahi ina. Aka, no ka nui loa o ko lakou pilikia i ka makewai, puka mai la lakou i kekahi la ae e imi i ka wai e inu. Loaa la lakou kekahi wai mapuna e kokoke ana ilaila, a oiai lakou e inu ana, hoea hikilele mai la ka enemy. Ia manawa, na holo koke ka makuakane, no ka pihoihoi o ka manao. Aka, la la a holo ana, uwe aka la kana wahine a me na keiki, a no koaa aloha ia lakou, hoi mai la oia e kokua la lakou. A i kona hookokoke ana mai ia lakou, ike ae la oia i ka enemy, ua kokoke loa mai, holo hou aku la oia. Ike ae la ka enemy i ka nui o kona na aloha i kona ohana, hopu iho la lakou i kana wahine a me na keiki. a hoehaeha aku la la lakou, i mea e hoea hou mai ai ka makuakane i loaa aku lakou ia ia. A ua ko no ko lakou manao. No ka mea, i kona lone ana i ka uwe kumakena ana o kona ohana iloko o na lima menemene ole o ka enemy, aole hiki ia la ke hoomana wanui hou aku. Hoi hou mai la no ia, a o ko lakou hopu no ia la a pepehi pu ia la me kana wahine. Ia manawa nae, lalau ae la o opukahaia i kona wahi pokii a waha iho la, hoao ae la e holo aku i pakele. aka, ua aiualu koke la a loaa, a make koke ae la kahi pokii i ka houia e ka pahoa. A o ua o Opukahala nei, ua hoolaila nae, no ka mea, ua ike lakou, aole ia i opiopio loa, e luhi wale ai lakou i ka malama ana, aole hoi i kanaka makua ne, e makau aku ai lakou ia ia.

Nolaila, ua lilo o Opukahala, ia manawa, i pio iloko o ka lima o na enemy, Hoihoiia aku oia me lakou, a na ke kanaka nana i pepehi i kona mau makua, i lawe pu aku iaia, a i kona wahi iho ma Kohala. Ia la nae e noho ana malaila, loaa iho la oia la Pahua, ke kaikunane o kona makuahine, a hoihoila aku i inu, a noho pu iho la me Pahua ma, a me Hina ma, ma Napoopoo. A ia ia i noho ai malaila, aoia iho la ofa i ka oihana Kahuna o ka wa kahiko. He keiki hoolohe o Opukahala, aole nae he mahiai a me ka lawala, aole no hoi oia i a'o nui ia ma ia mau hana. O ke a'o kahuna wale no kona makemake nui, a ua lilo ia he puni nana e malama mau ai, i na po kapu o ka Hainapule. O kona mea nana i a'o i ka oihana kahuna, a Pahua no. He kahuna akamai keia i aoia e Hewahewa, ke Kahuna Nui o ka heiau o Hikiau. A loaa ia Opukahaia ka ike i na ma o ka oihana kahuna, alaila, kukulu iho la oia i kona wahi hefau pohaku maloko o Helehelekalani; a

kukulu no hoi i hale maluna iho o kona wahi heiau, me ka malama ana i keia mau Akua ekolu, O Lono, o Kukaohi alaka, a o Kukailimoku. A ma keia wahi heiau ana i kukulu ai. ua kanu iho no ohana ma Kona Hema, o Hina kona inoa, ua Hele nae a kuakea ke poo i ka hina, a ua Palupalu no hoi ia e noho nei.

Maanei nae, e hoi hou kakou e nana i kahi moolelo a Opukahala i kakau iho ai no kona noho ana ma Kohala, a ma ia hope mai.

[81]

LESSON 77

Reading Lesson

Mooieio e pili ana no Kawelo. An old Kauai legend.

Ko au o Maaoka-lani-po e noho alii ana, no ka mokapani kailala o Krai, e hoopumehana ia ana hoi kona poll e ka u'i Kawaikini, ka mea nona ka ho-oheno, e o nei a hiki i keia wa:

“Hele oe a ike i ka piko waiolu o ka Waikini,
Ike oe i ka nani o Kanehunamoku i Ulukaa,
Ka mokupuni i pohai ia e ua ono like ole o ke ao nei”.

Iloko o ko laua noho alii ana, no Kauai, ua hoopomaikai la mai la laua me ka hua alii ohaha mai ko laua puhaka ae. He keikikane, oia hoi, o Mai-huna-liiiki-e-kapoko, no kona uuku loa. Pan pono loa ana no iloko o ka poholima; o ke alii nae, ua makolukolu. Nolaila ua kapa ia iho la e kona kahu hanai, ma kela inoa aela maluna, oia o Mai-huna-lii-iki-o-ka-poko.

O ka Inoa o kona kahu hanai o Holoholoku. Nana ka pana e kaulana nei, a hiki i kela wa e o nei:

“Hanau ke 'lii iloko o Holoholoku—he alii nui,
Hanau ke kanaka Iloko o Holoholoku, he alii no,
Hanau ke alii nui mawaho a'e o Holoholoku, aohe alii, he
kanaka ia.

Ua pau la olelo a hiki i kela wa.

Ua hanai ihola o Holoholoku i kana moopuna alii, a nui. Ua huli ia akula. ka pua kohu e pili ai me kana manai. Aole i loa ma Kauai a puni. He noi no na wahine u'i o ka aina, mawaena o na makaainana a me na 'lii. Aka, i ka wa kahiko, na ke akua e hull ka wahine a na 'lii; nolaila, moe ihola o Holo holoku i ka po—loaa ihola iaia ka moeuhane. Olelo mai la o Ola, “E. auhea oe? Aia ka wahine o ka moopuna a kua i ka Uhukai o Makapuu, kaikamanine a Ihilhilauakea, laua o Manana. O Malei ka inoa o la aliiwahine. He mamona Paa, mai Kahiki mai”. Puoho aela kona hiamoe, a ike ihola oia be moeuhane ka keia. Hele akula oia imua, a pule akula i kona akua, no kona hoop. maikai ana mai iaia, make kuaikahi ana

mai i kahi e loa ai ka wahine a kona haku alii.

A pau kona pule ana i kona akua, hea akula oia i kana wahine: “Kawai-lana-malie-i-Hauola, e! Ho mai i pua hau no’u, i waa no’u e kii ai i ka moopunawahine a kaua”. Pane mai la o Hauola. “Ala ihea kela moopunawahine kaua?” Pane mai la kela, “Ala i ka Uhukai o Makapuu, i ka lae hulilua o ka makani ka makani wehe poll o ka ipo. Wehe ana i ka lau o ke pili, i hale no ka hoa i komo aku ai”.

Ia manawa, kuu maila o Hauola i ka pua hau. Hele akula o Holoholoku a kau ihola iluna o ka pua hau, a kanaena aela oia i kona mau aumakua o Wala! o ka makani a kuu kupunakane, o Nahiu-kaka, i waiho ai iloko o ka puniu, a kau i ka pali o ka ihuiki-nona hoi keia inoa, Ka-makani Kuululu. o Kane-hee-hee! hee-hee! hee-hee! hee-he-e la! E lawe oukou ia’u a pae i Makapuu, a hoihoi mai no i keia la , a pae i Wailua nei!”

Kauoha a kula oia i kona kahu, ia Ke-ne: “E kauhau aku oe i na kanaka a puni o kauai nei;na kane i hoouhiuhi, i pou uhiuhi, i aaho uhiuhi, e paa ai ke kanaka hale i keia la. ko niuhau poe, ia paakuli moku me kona poe,i moena pawehe, me ona moena makaloa, e paa ai ke kanaka hale i keia la.”

Huli aela oia a pane akula i kana wahine, ia Hauola: “O oe hoi, me kou poe, ka mu ai mia o Laau, ke peke o Laukea, ka menehune o keonepoko, e kuku oukou i kapa i keia la;ke aka aamo o Heana. (He kapa aea loa ia, a keokeo;ke waiho nei ia kapa a hiki i keia la, i ka wai o kapalae, e makaikai ia nei na malihini). He kilohana lau a’e ko kamaile; he noe hahu ko na Molokama; he lau koa ko kahilikolo; he ope ulu ko kalalea; he lena hau ko Waiahi; mokihana ko Haupuu; he mamaki ko mana wai o puna; he peleiliahi ko kahana”.

[82]

LESSON 78

Reading Lesson

Ke Keiki Paionia. (Life of Abraham Lincoln) 1849.

No ke Kamailio ana me ka Hoalauna.

“Aloha oe. e Mr. Linekona” wahi a ka hoalauna; “I hele mai nei au e hai aku ia oe , no kekahi kanaka i makemake mai e koai i kou aina; oi ai hoi, ua kamailio iki kaua ma ia mea i kekahi la i hala ’ku nei”.

I mai la o Linekona ia ia: “Ae, makemake no au e kuai i kuu aina, a e hele aku hoi ma. kahi i hookauwa ole ia’i na Nika”.

“Mahea oe e hele ai?” wahi a ka hoalauna.

“E hele no au i Iniana. Aole i loa malaila ka hookaawa ana i na Nika, a he hiki no hoi i ka haole ilihune ke noho kuoko’a nona iho. Owai la ka mea makemake e kuai?”

“He kanaka no i kapaia o ‘Colby’. I kela la no ko’u lohe ana i kona makemake kuai aina”.

“Mahea kona wahi i noho ai?”

“Aia no kona wahi malalo ma ka muliwai, aole nae au i Ike make iala”.

“Aole oe i ike i kekahi mea e pili ana ia ia?”

“Aole, aka, eia wale no ka’u mea i ike, ua makemake hui oia e kuai i aina nona ma kela wahi; a no ko kua kamaio pu ana hoi i kekahi la mamua ku nei, nolaila hoi; hoomanao no au la oe. Ina pela kou makemake, hiki no ia’u ke kauoha ’ku ia ia, e hele mai e kuai me oe i kou aina”.

“Pela no ko’u makemake, aka, aole nae au e haalele i kela wahi, a ohi mai au i na mea a pau au e kanu nei”.

“Ina, pela, alalia, he manawa loihi loa kona e kali ai, a kuai pu me oe i ka aina”.

“Ae. hiki no ia Abe, ke hele i ke kula i mau mahina, no ka mea, ua hoomaka oia e hele i ke kula i keia la”.

Aole i hele iki ka’u mau kelkikano i ke kula. Pomaikai no au ke loa ia lakou ka, lola, a i uwe ole hoi lakou i ka pololi”.

“He aneane like no ko kua pilikia ma ia mau mea, aka hoi; no ka iini loa o Aloe i ka naauao, nolaila, ua makemake no au e loa ia ia ka heluhelu, a me ke kakaulima ana”.

“Aole anei e hiki ia Abe ke noho me ka naauo ia mau mea, e like pu hoi me kona makuakane?” wahi a ka hoalauna.

“Ua pilikia no wau i ka naauo ana ma ia mau mea, aka hoi; pomaikai nae au ke hiki ia’u, ke haawi aku i ko’u waiwai a pau, i mea e ike hou ai au i ka heluhelu, a me ke kakaulima”.

Kahaha iho la ka hoalauna, me ka i ana, “Ka! Ina owau, aole loa au e hana iki ana pela, no ka mea hoi; aole e loa ana ka la, a me ka lola, ma ia mea ka naauao”.

“Pela paha, aole paha, aka, aole nae o’u makemake. e naauo o ado, e like me aunei”.

“Ina i ike ole kona makuahine i ka heluhelu palapala, ina ua pilikia loa makou maanei”.

“Ua like pu no hoi kua ma ka naauo”.

“Pela i’o no paha, aka, ua pilikia nae kakou a pau no ka naauo, a he mea no hoi ia e hoohaahaa ana Ia kakou iho, e like pu me na Negero.

“Pela anei kou manao?”

“Ae, Pela no. Ke uumi nei ka poe hookauwa Nika, i ka laha nui ana o ka naauo iwaena o lakou, nolaila hoi; ma kahi i oi nui aku ai ka hookauwa Nika. ana, malaila no i oi loa ’ku ai ka hupo o na kanaka. E hiki no hoi ia lakou ke hookaumaha o ka poe naauo, e like me kakou nei, mamua e o ka hookau maha ana i ka poe naauo”.

“Aole pela ko’u manao”.

“Aole no hoi i lokahi like ko kua manao ma ia mea”, wahi a Linekona. “Ua paa ko’u manao e hele aku ma kahi i hoohaahaa ole ia ke kanaka no kona lawelawe ana”.

Hoike Akua. (1840).
Kamakamallio 1.

Kumu. E ka haumana, aole oe i hana i kekahi mea i kekahi manawa?
Haumana. Ae, ua hana wau i kekahi maaiawa i lupe a ua maikai ka tele ana. Na Ioane kekahi makamaka o'u i ao mai ia'u e hana ia mea.

Kumu. Heaha na mea au i kapili ai i lilo ai i lupe?
Haumana. Ka welu, kekahi man laau lilli a me ke olona.

Kumu. Pehea kou kapili ana ia mau mea?
Haumana. Kapili wau me ka poi; alaila kau aku i ka la a maloo, a nakinaki i ke kakaiapola a me ke aho; alaila ua makaukau ia e lele aku.

Kumu. Ehia hora i hala ia oe ike kapili ana ia mea?
Haumana. Elua hora paha, no ka hawawa. Ua kapili wau i kekahi lope a ua hewa, a kapili hou aku no i kekahi a ua hewa. Nolaila ka hakalia. I neia manawa ina e kapili hou aku wau i ua lupe hou e hikiwawe pana, no ka mea, ua ike.

Kumu. Aole ae i hoomanao i kela lupe nui a maikai mamua aku nei a na keiki i hoolele ai ma ke alo o ka hale kula?
Haumana. Ae, hoomanao no wau. I ke ku ana o ia lupe, ua like ke kiekie me ke kanaka. A i ka lele ana aole paa i ke keiki hookahi, nui na keiki i ka paa ana.

Kumu. Ua ike oe i ka mea nana i hana?
Haumana. Kuhi au o kekahi o na keiki aole nae i ike i ka mea nana i hana.

Kumu. Ua akaka anei ia oe na kekahi keiki i hana?
Haumana. Pela ko'u manao; aka, malama ua hana kekahi kanaka makua la mea, no ka mea, he lupe nui ia a paa.

Kumu. Ua maopopo no anei la oe na kekahi mea no i hana ia lupe?
Haumana. Ae, ua maopopo no ia'u na kekahi mea no i hana ia lupe nui e like me ka'u hana ana i ka lupe uuku a kua i kamaio pu ai. Na kekahi no i okioki i ka welu, a i kalai i na laau lili, a pili pono, a nakinaki ia mau meai paa, a kapili i ka poi a paa, a nakinaki i ke kakaiapola; ina aole he mea nana i hana pela, aole he lupe.

Kumu. Ae, pela no; a ela no hoi kekahi, ina aole i kupono ka loihi a me Ke kaumaha o ke kakaiapola aole no e lele ka lupe.
Haumana. Ke hoomanao nei au i ka'u hana ana i ka lupe mua, ua nana au i ke kakaiapola a ua pokole. A i kona lele ana ma ka lewa, lele pakaawili ia, a haule ma ka honua. Aole i lele pono ia a hooloihi au i ke kakaiapola.

Kumu. Ke manao nei au hana pinepine kekahi poe kamalii i ka lupe a no ka hana pinepine ana e hikiwawe ia lakou ke hana me ka lalau ole.
Haumana. Ae, i ko'u manao e hiki no ia'u ke hana i keia manawa me ka laila ole

Kumu. Ina e hiki wawe ia oe ke hana i ka lupe a maikai, a pono ke lele ana; alaila e oleloia oe ua akamai oe i ka hana ana i ka lupe. A i kona lele maikai ana ma ka lewa e hoikeia no kou akamai.

Haumana. Aia ke akamai nui ma ka hooponopono ana i ka kakaiapola

Kumu. Pela no paha. A e pono paha ia oe ke noonoomamua i ka helehelena o ka lupe au e hana aku ai; a e nonoo i ka welu e lawa no ka lupe a me ka nui a me ka loihi o na laau a me kahi a nakinaki aku ai i kupono ka lupe i kou makemake?

Haumana. Ae, e pono no ia'u ke noonoo ia mau mea a pau. A ina i manao wau e hana i lupe nui e like me kela me kela lupe a na kamalii i hana ai alaila e pono ia'u ke imi e mamua ma ka noonoo nui.

[84]

LESSON 80

Reading Lesson

Ke Ola Kino o na Kanaka Hawaii. (1881) Ka hale noho o na kanaka Hawaii.

O ke ano o na kanaka Hawaii i ka wa i hiki mua mai ai o Kapena Kuke maanei, aole no he ano hihiu loa e like me na kanaka o na moku-puni o Inia, sole hoi he hupo a lokoino, e like me na lahui kamaaina o Amerika a o Auseteralia paha, aka, he ano hupo no, e laa me na lahui o Mesiko a me Tataria o Asia.

Hookahi haneri makahiki mamua aku nei, ua, noho na kanaka Hawaii maloko o na hale pili wale no, a ua kupono no ia ano hale o lakou no ia wa, i mea e malu ai i ka wa ua a me ka wa anu. Aka, o na hale haiki o ka wa kahiko, he mea ia e pono ole ai ka launa maemae ana o na kanaka, a me ke ola kino no hoi, i ka wa i hoomaka ai ka lahui e noho naauao ae.

I ka makahiki 1778 a mamua aku o ia manawa, he hele wale iho na kanaka Hawaii iwaaoo, i ka la a me ka makani, i ka hapanui o ka manawa, a e lawelawe ana no hoi iloko o ke kai; oiai ia wa, he uuku na wahi aahu, ua malo maikai kona kino olohelohe a konekonea no hoi, iloko o na pupupu hale pili.

He oko'a loa na'e ka noho ana o na kanaka naauao o ka makahiki 1878; ua aahuia na Iole a pau e aahu ia nei e na lahui malamalama; ua nui na ano mea ai a na haole e ai mau ia nei; ua liuliu iki ka noho ana iloko o na hale, e like me na haole, a ua ano kakaikahi mai ka lawelawe ana iloko o ke kai. Nolaila, he mea pono i na kanaka Hawaii o keia wa, e hana i hale nui a akea, e pale loa aku i ka makani a me ka ua, a i oi loa aku ka paa mamua ae o ko na kupuna o 1778.

Ua hoomaopopo ia e na kanaka Hawaii o keia wa, ka pomaikai o ka loa wa o na hale akea a paa no hoi e noho ia nei.

Ma na aina malamalama a Karistiano no Europa, iloko o na makahiki he nui kaahope ae, a hiki wale i keia wa, ke mau ala no ka noho ana o ka hapanui o ko laila poe mahiai iloko o na pupupu hale i hanaia me ka lepo a me na pauku laau; a pela no me na negero he lehulehu e noho la ma Amerika, i ao ia ma ka aoao Karistiano, a hiki wale i keia la, ua oluolu no ko laKou noho ana iloko o na hale pauku laau, i paila me ka lepo, a o ka papanele he lepo no, oiai, nui na papa laau malaila, a he emi no hoi ke kumukuai, malalo o ke keneta hookahi no ke kapuai.

Aka, o na kanaka Hawaii, elua a ekolu paha hanauna mai ka wa Pouli hupo o na kapuna, ke kukulu nei lakou me keia a ma keia wahi o ka pae aina. he mau hale laau maikai no lakou, me na puka aniani, me na uhi pili

laou, a me na papahēle laau; oiai, ua pa ekolu a elima paha ke kiekie oi ke kumukuai oia mau lako hale maanei mamua ae o ko na aina e. Ua kakaikahi loa, na wahi hale Pili i koe i keia wa; a o ka hapanui o na kanaka Hawaii, ke noho nei iloko o na hale laau i hoopaa pono ia oluna me na pill laau.

O ke kumumanao i kakau ia ai keia mokuna, oia no ke kuhikuhi pono i kekahi mau mea hou e hana aku ai maloko o na hale laau o na kanaka a e loa mai ai ke ola kino maikai a me ke kulana kiekie o ka noho'na malamaiama. Ina ua akea ka hale, ua nui kahi Palahalaha o ka papahēle, a ua kulu ole ka hale, he mau pono nui no la, aole nae i lawa lao. E hana i mau keena kupono maloko o ka hale, i kaawale loa ai na wahi moe o na kane mai na wahine aku. Ina aole e hookakaawale ia na keena o na hale ma ia ano alaila, ua hapa pu wale no ka noho'na malamalama o ka lahui, a pela no hoi me ke ola hapa maikai o ke kino.

[85]

LESSON 81

Reading Lesson

Laieikawai. (1888)

Mokuna XII. Mamuli o ka hialaai loa o ke aliiwahine i keia mea kani a Kahalaomapuana, kena hou aku la oia i ke kaikamahine e hookani hou, aka aku la, o Kahalaomapuana, "Aole e kani hou ana keia mea, no ka mea, ua ae loa, oiai o ka po wale no kona wa kani, aole e kani i ka manawa ao."

A no keia olelo a ke kaikamahine, ua kahaha loa ka manao o ke alii wahine me ka manao, he wahahee na ke kaikamahine; ia wa, lalau aku la o Laieikawai i ka pu lau-i a hookani iho la, a no ka maa ole o ke aliiwahine i ka hookani ana i keia mea kani, aole i loa ke kani, nolaila, hoomaopopo Iho la ia aole i'o no e kani keia mea i ke ao, aia wale no a po. Olelo aku la o Laieikatwi ia Kahalaomapuana, "E hoaikane kaua, a ma ko'u hale nei oe e noho net; e lilo oe i mea punahele na'u, a o kau hana ka hoolealea mai ia'u".

Olelo aku la o Kahalaomapuana, "E ke alii e, ua pono kau olelo, aka, he mea kaumaha ia'u ke noho me oe, a e loa ana paha ia'u ka pomaikai, a o ko'u mau kaikuaana e noho au? nei paha lakou iloko o ka pilikia".

"Ehia ko oukou nut, a pehea ko oukou hiki ana inaanei?"

Olelo aku la o Kahalaomapuana, "Eono ko makou nui, a na makua hoo-kahi; o ka makou. ono he keikikane, he elima makou kaikamahine; o ke keikikane no ko makou mua loa, a owau no hoi ko makou muli loa. A ma ka huakai a ko makou kaikunane, oia ko makou kumu i hiki mai ai ma keia wahi; a no ka loa ole ana ia makou o kona makemake, nolaila, ua halele kela ia makou, a ua hot aku la me kona kokoolua. a ke noho kue'wa nei makou iloko o keia waonahahele".

Ninau mai la o Laloikawai, "Nohea mai oukou?"

"No Kauai mai makou," wahi a Kahalaomapuana.

“A owai ka inoa o ko oukou kaikunane?”

Hai aku la kela, “O Aiwohikupua?”

“Owai ko oukou mau inoa pakahi?”

Hahai aku la no hoi kela ia lakou a pau.

Hoomaopopo iho la o Laieikawai o lakou no ka poe i hiki mat ai i kela po mua. I aku la o Laieikawai, “O kou mau kaikuaana a me kou kaikunane, ua maopopo ia’u, ina nao o oukou ka i hiki mai i kela po aku nei la; aka, o oe ka’u mea i ike ole”.

“O makou no”, wahi a Kahalaomapuana.

I aku la o Laieikawai, “Ina o oukou ka i hiki mai i kela po. alaila i alakai ia oukou ma keia wahi”.

“He kamaaina no ko makou mea nana i alakai mai i kela wahi, oia hoi kela wahi kanaka i olelo mai ai ia oe no Kauakahialii”.

A pau ka laua kamaailio ana no keia mea, kauoha aku la oia i kona kahu e hana i hale no na kaikuahine o Aiwohikupua; ma ka mana nae o koua kupunawahine (Waka) ua paa koke ka hale.

A makaukau ka hale,kena aku la o Laleikawai ia Kahalaomapuana,me ka i ana, “E hoi oe a kahi po,hele mai oukou me ou mau kaikuaana, i hookani mai ai oe i kau mea lealea ia kakou”.

A hala aku la o kahalaomapuana a hui me kona mau kaikuaana, ninau mai la kona kaikuaana iaia,“ Heaha kau hana i kou hui ana me ke alii?”

Hai aku la oia, “Ia’u i hiki ai a ma ka puka o ka halealii. wehe aku la kahi kuapuu i ka puka o ka halealii, i ko’u ike ana aku nei i ke alii, a kau mai ana iluna o ka eheu o na manu, ua piha ia wau me ka eehia a me ka maka’u a haule aku la wau ilalo o ka lepo. No keia mea, kii ia mai la wau a komo aku la e kamaailio me ke alii, a hana aku la wau i ka makemake o ke alii; ua ninau mai kela no kakou ua hai aku au i na mea a pau”.

[86]

LESSON 82

Reading Lesson

A’oheluhelu (1885)

No ke Ku ana mai o Vanekouva.

Hiki mai o Vanekouva i Hawaii nei I ka la 3 o Maraki, i ka makahiki 1792, he umikumamaha makahiki la mahope mai o ke ku ana mai o Lono. Ma Kealakekua kahi i hiki mai ai; aole nae i ku ka moku, kalewa wale no. Ninau o Vanekouva no Kalaniopau, haiia aku ua make, a o Kamehameha ke alii mahope ona. Holo aku o Vanekouva ma Oahu, a ku ma Waikiki, a malaila aku a ku ma Kauai. Ike oia la Kaumualii, he kamalii wale no oia la manawa.

Hoike oia malaila i ke ahikaolele, a mahalo nui na kanaka me ka maka’u. Holo oia malaila aku a i ka aoao Komohana Akau o Amerika. I keia ku mua ma mai o Vanekouva, aole oia i halawai me Kamehameha. Elua mau mea a vanekouva i loa mai i keia ku ana mai ona; he mau lole

ula elua, i mahalo aniiia e ko Hawaii nei. Ua kapaia kekahi lole o Kekupuohi, a ua kapala kekahi lole o Keakualapu, no ka ula o ka lole i kapala akn ai pela.

Olelo o Vanekouva, i keia ku ana mai ona, ua emi loa ua kanaka a me na lii, aole nui e like me lakou i ka hiki ana mai o Lono. I ka holo ana o na moku o Vanekouva mai Hawaii aku a Cahu, holo oia a ku ma Waikiki; aka, o kekahi moku ona, holo aku la ia ma ka aoao o Oahu, a malaila i pepehiia ai ke alii moku a me ka mea ao-hoku. Eia ka moololo no ka make ana.

I ka holo ana o ua moku la ma Koolau, Oahu, ike ae la na kanaka i Keia wa nui e holo ana ma ka moana, makahehi aku la na kanaka i keia mea nui kupanaha loa, a kahea aku la na kanaka penei: “Ka puko’ a nui e nee ae nei e!” Holo ka moku makai, hele no hoi na kanaka nauka, e hoohe hele ai, Ka mea nui e! ka mea nui e!” a hiki kokoke i Waimea, ma ka akau o waiialua.

Hiki ae la iwaho o Waimea, hoomakaukau iho la na kanaka o ka moku na Pahu wai, a i mau mea eha kekahi na lakou, i mau pahi, a hookuu iho ia i ka waapa o lakou i ke kai, a holo mai la iuka o Waimea, O ka wai ka mea i manao nui ai lakou e holo iuka, ua kokoke paha e hapa wale ana no. Holo mai la lakou a pae iuka o Waimea. Aole i pepehila i ke kau ana mai iuka. Ka nae na kanaka ma ka pahu. Ukuhi iho la ua poe haole nei ma ka nuku o ka muliwai a no ka awaawa o ka wai, hookoni hele aku la lakou i kahi e ono ai ka wal.

Hoau hele aku la lakou i na pahu a lakou, pela no ka hana ana, a hala loa iukao ka muliwai. Ukuhi iho la a piha na pahu, haou ae la kekahi poe haole ma ka muliwai i na pahu a lakou; hele ae la hoi kekahi mau haole mauka ma kapa o ka muliwai, a o ua mau haole la mauka ka i make. Hele ae la ua mau haole la a hiki i kahi paapu o kanaka, alaila, manao iho la na kanaka e pepahi. Hikau aku la na kamnaka i ka pohaku. O kekahi kanaka, o kapaleaiku ka inoa, nou aku la i ka pohaku, a pa i ka auwae o kekahi haole a hina ia ilalo.

A ike na kanaka o kela kapa ua hina ka haole ilako, naholo mai la lakou ma keia kapa hi pepehi i na haole. pepehi iho la na kanaka, a uwe ae la ua mau haole la no ka eha. I iho la kekahi kanaka, “ke uwe ae nei, he kanaka no paha, ka i noa he akua i ke alohilohi o na maka”. Pepehi iho la na kanaka ia laua. I ae la kekahi kanaka, “E akahela ka pepehi mai o oukou i ke akua, o Lonoikaoualii, na, he akua, ua make aku la o Lono nui Hawaii, koe mai nei o Lonoikaoualii, o Pekeku nui ikaika keia he akua”.

[87]

LESSON 83

Reading Lesson

Kanawai a Kamehameha III (1846)

No na Halemalalama, a me ma Mouo, a me na Kowa.

Pauku 1. Ina palapala aku ke Kuhina Kalaiaina i kekahi Kiaaina ma noa o ka Mo-i, alaila, hiki no i ke Kiaaina ke hana i Halemalalama a Mouo

paha, i mea kuhikuhi aku i na moku i ka po. Nolaila, pono e kauohaia'i'k akou e hoike ae i ka nui o ka waiwai lilo ke hanaia, a me ka. nui o ka waiwai oaa mai i ke Aupuni no ia Halemalalama, a Mouo paha, ke auhau pu me ke dala o ke Awa.

Pauku 2. Ina ike kekahi Kiaaina, he mea e pono ai ke kuai nui ana k hana ana i ka Halemalalama, a me ka. Mouo paha, a hoakaka ke Kiaaina pela, alaila, e hana hoolimalima ia me ka mea i emi mai kona koho ana mahope nae o ka pal ana i ka olelo e like me ka hoakaka ana ma ka Haawin mua o keia Mokuna.

Pauku 3. Pela no hoi na Kiaaina e ana'i na Awa, a me na Kaikuono. me na Kowa o ko lakou mau Mokupuni, ke kauohala lakou pela e ke kuhini Kalaiaina. E hana nae ke Kiaaina mamuli o ka olelo hoolimalima a ua Kuhini la; a ina pela ka olelo, e haawi ke Kiaaina i ka mea nana e ana, i waapa, a m na kanaka kokua, a na ke Aupuni e uku; na na Kiaaina e hoike mai i ka lilo.

Pauku 4. O na Palapala aina, a me na kii o ia mau ana ana, e waihoia i do ka Oihana Kalaiaina iloko o ka Waihona o na hana maikai hou maloko i ka aina.

No na Hana Noonoo wale ia.

Pauku 1. Ina i kekahi manawa, koe kekahi hana maloko o kekahi Mora puni, aole hoakakaia ma ke Kanawai, aole hoi i haawia i kekahi mea e ae alaila, pono no i ke Kuhina Kalaiaina ma ka inoa o ka Mo-i ke kauoha aku i ke Kiaaina o la Mokupuni e hana.

Pauku 2. Pono ke Kuhina Kalaiaina i kana kauoha ana no la hana e kuhi kuhi, a o a'o poi olei aku i ke Kiaaina ma ka palapala i ke ano o ka hana ana ia mea. Aole nae e manaoia kekahi olelo i oleioia iloko o keia Haawina, ua haawai aku la i ka hana a kekahi Luna i kekahi, aole hoi e hooiaioia ka a kekahi, ke haawi ke Kanawai i keia hana na kekahi.

Pauku 3. A loa ke Kiaaina keia olelo a'o i kakauia nana, alaila, a hana koke ia e like me ka olelo, a e hoike kole mai hoi i ka Mo-i i ke ano o kana hana ana, o hoopalia auanei ia e like me ka olelo iloko o ke Kanawai hoo nohonoho i Kuhina alii ma keia Pae Aina; maloko ae o ke Kuhina Kalaialna e hoike ai.

No na Hana i Hoakakala.

Pauku 1. O na hana i pili i kekahi o na kuhina i oleloia iloko o ke Kana wai hoonohonoho i mau Kuhina alii, ina i hana kekahi o na Kiaaina i kekahi o la mau hana, pono ia la ke hoike pololei i na mea a pau ana i hana 'i mamuli o na kanawai o keia Aupui, a ina ole hoakaka ke Kanawai i ke Kuhina nana ia wahi olelo, a hoike ke kiaaina i ka olelo no ia mea i ke Kuhina Kalaiaina ke oleo ka Mo-i ia e hana, e like hoi me na mea i oleloia maloko o ka Mokuna eha o keia Apana. A ina hoole kekahi kiaaina, a hana ole paha, e like me ia i kauohaia 'i, a hana kapula paha, a hewa, a pono ole paha, alaila, o ka kiaaina i kue pela i ka Mo-i olelo, hiki no ke hoopii, a hoohepa, a hoopai ia ia e like me ka olelo i oleloia iloko o ke kanawai hoonohonoho i kuhina alii.

VOCABULARY

Hawaiian–English

A

- a adv. when, then, there, until
 a conj. and, then, and when
 a n. jawbone
 a prep. of, to
 a v. to burn
 aa adj. banting, raging
 aa n. broken lava
 a'a v. to brave, dare, venture
 aa n. a dumb person
 a'a n. small root, pocket, bag, vein,
 artery
 aaho n. small stick for thatching
 aahu v. to clothe
 aahu n. a garment, cloak
 aai adj. spreading, increasing
 aaka adj. illiberal, fault-finding
 aaki v. to bite
 aala n. pleasant odor
 aalele n. artery
 aalolo n. a nerve
 aapua n. quiver
 ae v. to assent
 ae n. assent, agreement
 ae adv. separately, apart from,
 immediately succeeding, oblique motion
 aeae adj. comminuted, small, fine
 ae'a n. a vagabond, adj. erratic
 aekal n. shore line
 aelo adj. rotten, applied to eggs
 aenel adv. now, just now, here, here-
 abouts
 aeto n. eagle
 aha inter. pron. what? why?
 aha n. cord, assembly, company
 ahaaina n. a feast
 aha'l v. to carry off, take away
 ahamele n. concert
 ahaolelo n. legislature, council
 ahul n. a number of things; a
 bunch, cluster
 ahulu adj. overdone, spoiled
 ahupuaa n. a division of land
 ahuula n. a red-feathered cloak
 ahuwale v. to be in plain sight
 al a suffix, the relative particle
 al v. to eat
 al n. food
 a-i n. the neck
 ala' adj. ungodly, irreligious
 ala adv. there, referring to place;
 then, referring to time
 a'la interj. exclamation of
 admiration or surprise
 a'la'i adj. bright, fair
 alalo n. the attendants of the chief
 ale v. to owe, to be indebted
 alhamu v. to eat the fragments
 alhea adv. where?
 alhue v. to steal
 aikane n. a friend
 alkena v. to be fatigued
 almoku n. a chief, governor
 alna n. land, country
 alnapunlolo n. hemisphere
 alnoa v. to eat freely
 aka particle, meaning carefully,
 e.g., akaheie, go carefully
 aka n. a shadow
 hand akaaka v. to laugh
 aka'akal n. bulrushes, onion
 akahal adj. modest
 akahele v. to go moderately
 akahl n. the number one
 akaka v. to be plain, clear
 akake adj. spry, light
 akaku n. a vision, trance
 akala n. raspberry, a pink color
 akamal adj. skillful, wise, expert

aha'llono n. a survivor
 a-he adv. and interj. indeed, really!
 ahea adv. when? (future time)
 aheahe n. light breeze
 ahewa v. to condemn, censure
 ahi n. fire, the albicore
 ahlahi n. evening
 ahlahi v. to defame
 ahinahina adj. gray
 ahlu adj. wild
 aho n. a cord, line, patience
 aho v. to be patient, it is easier, it is better
 ahole n. a fish like perch
 ahonul adj. patient
 ahu n. a place for storing things, a heap of stones
 ahua n. an elevated place, a ford
 ahulau n. pestilence

akau adj. the right side, north
 ake n. the liver
 ake v. to desire
 akea adj. board, open
 ake'ake'a v. to hinder, to obstruct
 akekeke n. the turnstone bird
 akemama n. the lungs
 akema v. to boast
 akeukeu adj. active, ready
 akl v. to bite
 akl n. the canoe stools
 ako v. to cut, shear thatch
 ako v. ako'a n. coral
 akoakoa v. to assemble

[89]

aku the verbal directive, away from the speaker
 aku n. the bonito fish
 akua n. God, deity
 akule n. scad, pampano fish
 ala n. a path, way, road
 ala n. a round, smooth stone
 ala v. to wake from sleep, to rise up
 ala adj. perfumed, aromatic
 alaala n. the spawn of the squid, scrofula
 alae n. the mud hen
 alahaka n. a ladder
 alal v. to obstruct
 alaila adv. there (place), then (time)
 alaka'l v. to lead
 alako v. to drag, to lead
 alala n. the crow
 alamihl n. the small black crab
 alana n. a present made to a chief or a god
 alanl n. the orange tree
 alanul n. a highway
 alaoma v. to swallow greedily
 alapahl n. slander, a lie
 alapli n. a ladder, stairs

ama'uma'u n. a large fern
 amama n. word used at the end of prayer
 amana n. gallows
 amara (mod.) n. blacksmith
 ami n. a hinge, joint
 amo v. to carry on the shoulders, to wink (eye)
 amuamu v. to curse, to revile
 ana v. to measure
 ana n. cave, a model, a measure
 ana part, the participle, like "ing" in English
 ana pron. the possessive case, third person, singular pronoun, of him, of her, of it
 anaalna v. to survey land
 anaana v. to practice sorcery
 anae n. large mullet
 anahonua n. geometry
 anahulu n. a period of ten days
 analna n. an assembly
 anal v. to rub
 anana n. a fathom, six feet
 anapa v. to gleam, to shine
 anapau v. to dance, to frisk, to caper
 anawaena n. diameter

ala-u v. to knock
 alaula n. early dawn
 alawa v. to look on one side and on the other
 alawl v. to take away
 ale n. a wave at sea
 ale v. to swallow
 aleale v. to stir up, as water
 alelo n. the tongue
 alia v. to wait, to stop
 alla adv. before long, by and by
 allall adj. white
 allalla n. salt bed
 allhllanl n. horizon
 alil n. a chief
 alikealike adj. precisely alike
 alikealike n. one-half, resemblance
 alina n. a scar, a blemish
 alo v. to dodge, elude
 alo n. the front, the face, the presence of
 alodlo n. real estate
 aloha v. to love, have affection
 alohl v. to shine
 alohllahi adj. shining, clear
 alu v. to relax, hang down, to unite forces
 alualu v. to follow
 alualu adj. loose, fiabby, wrinkled
 alualua n. a rough road
 aluka v. to mix confusedly
 alunu adj. covetous
 ama n. the outrigger of the canoe
 amaama n. the mullet fish, between six and twelve inches
 amana v. to give authority to
 ane adv. scarcely, barely, not quite
 aneane adv. nearly, almost
 anei adv. a sign of a question
 anemoku n. peninsula
 anl v. to beckon, to blow softly
 anlanl n. a glass, mirror
 ano n. likeness, character, meaning
 ano adv. at the present time, now
 anoal n. a form of salutation
 anoai adv. possibly, perhaps
 anoano n. seeds
 anoano n. a solemn stillness, a sacred place
 ano-e v. to be unlike, different
 anoho n. a form of tabu
 anonanona n. the ant
 anonl v. to mix together
 anonlnonl adj. uncertain, doubtful
 anu adj. cold
 anuenu n. the rainbow
 anuu n. steps, stairs
 anuhe n. caterpillar, worm
 ao n. cloud, daylight, the world
 a'o v. to teach
 aoao n. side, mode of living, page
 aole adv. no, not, not at all
 a'ohoku n. astronomy
 aoull n. the sky
 apaapa adj. unsettled, false, careless
 apa'apa'a n. a strong wind off Kohala
 apana n. a portion, piece, district
 apiki adj. roguish, mischievous
 apoapo v. to seize (as fear)
 apo v. to catch, embrace, receive
 apo n. ring, band

[90]

apono v. to ratify, to favor, to approve
 apopo adv. tomorrow
 apo n. a cap, a file, violence
 apua v. to be disloyal, to disobey
 apuepue v. to force, strive, contend
 apuka v. to cheat, defraud, forge
 apuupuu adj. rough, hilly

E

e adj. different, other, new, strange
 e adv. from a place, away, beforehand, oppositely
 e interj. an exclamation, sign of distress, calling attention
 e prep. through the help of, by

au n. tide, current
 au n. a period of time, era
 au v. to swim
 a'u n. the sword-fish
 a'u pron. first person, possessive—of
 or by me
 au pron. second person, possessive—
 of you
 au pron. first person, nominative
 case-I
 aua adj. close, stingy, contracted
 auamo v. to carry on shoulders by a
 stick
 auanei adv. soon, by and by, here-
 after
 auau v. to bathe
 auhau n. a tax
 auhaupuka n. a beggar
 auhea adv. where?
 auhee v. to run away, to flee from
 danger
 aui v. to decline, to decay
 auina la n. afternoon
 aukuu n. the night heron
 aulana v. to cross a stream
 aulll adj. neat, nice, excellent
 aumakua n. a class of ancient gods
 aumeume v. to contend, to strive
 aumoe n. midnight
 auna n. a flock of birds
 aupunl n. government
 auwaa n. a fleet of canoes
 auwaalalua n. Portuguese man-of-
 war
 auwae n. the chin
 auwaha n. a ditch, a channel
 auwaha adj. concave
 auwal n. a ditch, water course
 auwana v. to wander, go
 astray auwe an exclamation of
 emotion, “alas”
 awa n. a port, harbor
 awaawa adj. bitter, sour, salty
 awahla adj. bitter, sour
 awakea n. noon
 awapuhl n. the ginger
 awawa n. a valley
 awe v. to bear, to carry
 aweawe n. the tentacles of the squid
 awe'awe'a adj. indistinct faint
 ea interj. calling attention
 ea n. a species of turtle, air, breeze,
 wind, breath of life
 ea y. to become erect, to rise up, to
 rise in sight
 eaha inter, pron. what? how?
 e'e v. to mount, to embark
 e'en la n. fear, dread, reverence,
 awe
 eepa n. forgery, deceit
 eha v. to be hurt, sore, to suffer
 eha adj. four
 eheu n. a wing
 ehla adv. how many? how much?
 ehlku adj. seven
 ehlu adj. sandy-colored, reddish hue,
 ruddy
 ehlu n. spray, vapor, steam
 ela adv. here, this place
 elnel interj. I say!
 elwa adj. nine
 ekā n. a hand of bananas
 eka adj. filthy, dirty
 ekaha n. bird's nest fern
 ekake n. a donkey, an
 ass ekalesla n. a church organization
 eke n. a bag, a sack
 ekemu v. to utter, to reply, to
 answer
 ekeeke v. to be in pain
 ekolu adj. three
 eku n. the bow piece of a canoe
 elau n. top, tip, end
 eleele adj. black
 elele n. messenger, delegate
 elelo n. the tongue
 elelu n. a cockroach
 elemakule n. an old man
 elemhl n. a common black crab
 elepalo n. flycatcher bird
 eleu adj. nimble, active, quick, alert
 ell v. to dig
 ellma v. adj. five
 elo adj. saturated with water
 elua adj. tow
 emi v. to recede, to diminish
 emo n. a waiting, a delay
 emoole adv. without dealy,
 suddenly
 enaena adj. to be hot, to burn

awal n. a platform, pulpit
awihl v. to wink one eye
awill v. to mix, to twist together
awiwl v. to hasten, to hurry, to be quick

enuhe n. a worm
eo v. to be victorious
e-o v. to answer to a call
eono adj. six
epa adj. false, deceitful;
eu v. to rise, to get up
eu adj. meddlesome, roguish

[91]

ewaewa adj. unequal, irregular, unjust
ewalu adj. eight
ewe n. the navel string

H

ha n. air, footstalk, a trough, water pipe
ha v. to breathe
haa n. a dance, a dwarf
haae n. saliva, spittle
haahaa adj. low, humble
haaheo adj. proud, haughty, lofty
haakei adj. proud, scornful
haalele v. to leave, to desert, to forsake
haalikl v. to waste time in talk
haato'u v. to mourn, to sigh
haalulu v. to tremble, to shake
haanou adj. boasting
haanul v. to boast
haapuka v. to gather wrongfully
haawe v. to carry on the back
haawl v. to give
haawlina n. a gift, a lesson, a talent
hae adj. wild, furious, cross (animals only)
hae n. flag
haehae v. to tear, to rend
haele v. to go, to come
haeleele adj. brown
haha v. to breathe hard, to feel
hahal v. to follow, to pursue
hahana adj. very warm
hahao v. to put in, to throw in
hahau v. to whip, to scourge
ha'i pron. another, another person

hakuma adj. dark, ominous
ha la n. sin, transgression
hala v. to miss, to pass, to err
alau n. a long house, a canoe-shed
halawai n. a meeting
halawal r. to meet, to assemble
hale n. a house
halakahkl n. a pineapple
halahi v. to dodge a missile
halealna n. a restaurant
halelu n. a Psalm
hall v. to bear, to carry
hall'a v. to have fond recollection
halll v. to spread
hallu v. to turn, to listen
halulu v. to roar
halula adj. calm
hamama v. to open, to gape
hamau adj. silent
hamo v. to rub gently
hamu n. fragments that remain
hamumu n. an indistinct sound
hana v. to work, to make, to do
hanahanal n. brow of a hill
hanal v. to feed, to rear, to raise
hanamana n. a miracle
hanau v. to be born
hanauna n. a generation
hanini v. to pour, to spill, to overflow
hano' n. cough, asthma
hanu v. to breathe
hao v. to rob
hao n. robber, iron
ha'oha'o v. to doubt, to marvel
haohao adj. young (coconuts)
haole n. foreigner
ha pa n. a fraction

ha'i n. a break, a fracture
 hai v. to tell, to inform
 haia'o n. a sermon, a discourse
 haiinoa n. a noun
 haikl adj. narrow, pinched, scanty
 hailllll v. to curse, to revile
 haillma n. the elbow, cubit
 (measure)
 hailona v. to cast lots
 hailuku v. to destroy
 haina v. to tell, to speak
 hainaka (mod.) n. a handkerchief
 haiolelo v. to make a speech or
 address
 haipule adj. pious, religious
 haka v. to stare at a person
 haka n. a ladder, a hen roost
 hakahaka adj. full of holes, empty
 hakaka v. to fight
 hakalla adj. dilatory, slow
 hakeakea adj. yellowish
 hakl v. to be broken
 hakllo v. to observe narrowly, to
 spy
 haklna n. a remnant
 hakokó v. to wrestle
 haku n. lord, master, ruler

hapai v. to carry, to bear
 hapaha n. a quarter
 hapaku'e v. to stammer
 hapala v. to defile, to besmear
 hapanul n. the majority, most
 hapapa adj. shallow, superficial
 hapa'upa'u adj. besmeared, dirty,
 filled with dust
 hapu'u n. tree fern
 hau n. breeze, dew, snow, a kind of
 tree
 hauhl ll adj. false, blundering, loose
 hauka'e adj. foul, unclean, wicked
 haukeuke n. sea urchin
 haulanl v. to plunge, to be restless
 haulaula adj. reddish, pink
 haule v. to fall
 Haulelau n. Fall
 haulll .adj. dark green, blue, or
 brown
 haumakalole adj. extreme old age
 haumana n. a disciple, a student, a
 follower
 haumla adj. unclean, filthy
 hauna n. bad smell
 haunaele n. disturbance, commotion

[92]

hauoli n. joy, gladness
 haupia n. arrowroot and coconut milk
 pudding
 haupu n. excitement of thought
 hawanawana v. to whisper
 hawane n. fruit of the loulu palm
 hawaw'a adj. awkward, unskillful
 hawele v. to tie on
 he the indefinite article—a
 he n. grave, burial-place
 hea v. to call
 hea interrog. which? what? where?
 when?
 hea adj. reddish
 heahea adj. fine-looking
 heaha adv. what?
 hebedoma (Greek) n. a week
 hee v. to melt, to flow, to flee

hlilanl v. to exalt, to praise
 hlipol v. to tend and feed, to take
 in arms
 hikak v. to reel in walking
 hikau v. to throw without aim
 hlki v. to arrive, to be able
 hikle'e n. a raised platform for
 sleeping
 hikli y. to tie, to bind
 hikklele adv. suddenly, quickly
 hikina n. the east
 hikiwale adv. accidentally, by
 chance
 hklwawe adv. quickly, without
 delay
 hlku adj. the seventh
 hllahila adj. ashamed
 hill v. to braid, to string, to twist,

hee n. the squid
 heenalu v. to ride on a surf board
 hehelo v. to be reddish brown
 hehena adj. insane, raving mad
 hehi v. to tread upon, to trample down
 hehu v. to uproot
 he-i n. the papaia tree, the fruit
 hei n. a net, snare
 heiau n. ancient temple
 heihel v. to run a race
 hekau n. a towline, rope, anchor
 heklall n. thunder
 hele v. to walk, to go to move
 helehelena n. appearance of a person, the face
 helelele v. to be scattered, to be dispersed
 heleuma n. an anchor
 helewale v. to be naked, to go without any purpose
 helu v. scratch, to paw, to count
 heluhelu v. to read
 hema adj. left, south
 hemahema adj. awkward, not expert
 hemo v. to be loosened
 hemolele adj. perfect, holy
 henehene v. to laugh at, to mock
 heumlkl adj. comely
 hewa n. sin, error fault
 hl v. to purge
 hia-a adj. wakeful, watchful
 hiahia n. dignity, pride
 hiaku v. to fish for aku
 hiamoe v. to sleep
 hiapo n. the first-born child
 hiehle adj. good, lively, proud
 hihl v. to branch out, to spread out
 hihia n. difficulty, trouble
 hihimanu n. the sting-ray
 hihl'o n. a vision
 hihlu adj. wild, strange, unfriendly
 hil v. to carry in the arms
 to wander
 hillhill v. to smite frequently
 hilikau adj. careless, stumbling
 hllina'i v. to lean upon, to trust in
 hilo v. to twist, to turn
 hilu adj. still, quiet, dignified, neat, elegant, magnificent
 himeni (mod.) n. a hymn
 hina v. to fall from an upright position
 hina adj. gray, hoary-head
 hina'l n. a container, a basket
 hinailo n. flower of the pandanus
 hinawenawe adj. feeble, thin, spindling, slender
 hinu adj. smooth, polished
 hiohiona n. features, gait, form, face, presence
 hi-o adj. leaning, oblique
 hiolo v. to tumble down, to fall over
 hipa (mod.) n. a sheep
 hi'u n. the fin of a fish
 hiwa adj. black, green
 hiwahlwa adj. precious, beloved
 ho v. to transfer
 ho (mod.) n. hoe
 hoa n. a companion, assistant
 ho-a v. to set on fire
 hoahu v. to clothe member
 hoahu v. to lay up
 hoallona n. a mark, a sign
 hoakaka v. to make plain, to interpret
 hoakuka n. a counsellor
 hoala v. to raise, to arouse
 hoalauna n. a neighbor
 hoaloha m. a friend
 hoalohaloha v. to give thanks, to pay respects to
 hoano v. to reverence, to hallow
 hoa'o v. make a trial, to taste, to test

[93]

hoapaahana n. a fellow worker

hono n. a stitching, a sewing, the

hoapili n. a close companion
 hoapono v. to approve
 hoau v. to float
 hoe n. a paddle, an oar
 hoea v. to be in sight, to have arrived
 hoeha v. to cause pain
 hoeuli n. the rudder of a boat
 hoemi v. to diminish
 hohe v. to lack courage, to be a coward
 hohola v. to unfold, to spread
 hohono v. to smell strongly
 hohonu adj. deep
 ho'i adv. also, besides, indeed
 ho'i v. to go back
 hoihoi n. joy, gladness
 ho'i ho'i v. to restore, to bring back
 hol hope v. to go back, to return to former things
 holke v. to cause to know, to show, to make a display
 holkehonua n. geography
 holkelke v. to make known
 hoiliili v. to collect, to lay up
 hoi no v. to censure, to harm, to reproach
 hoka adj. hopeless, disappointed, thwarted
 hoka'e v. to rub or blot out, to mar
 hokal adv. disorderly, wickedly
 hoki (mod.) n. a mule
 hokii n. tuberculosis
 hokio v. to play on the pipe
 hoku n. a star
 hokuiele n. a meteor
 hokuloa n. the morning-star
 hokua n. back of the neck between the shoulders
 holehole v. to strip off, to peel
 hola (mod.) n. an hour
 holo v. to move quickly, to run, to sail
 holoholo v. to promenade
 holoholona n. an animal
 holohololelo v. to gossip
 holoi v. to wash, clean, scrub
 holole'a v. to run fast
 holomua adj. progressive
 holooko'a adj. collective
 back of the neck, place where the wind is reflected back
 honowai n. a place of meeting of relatives
 honu n. a turtle
 honua adj. preceding, going beforehand
 honua n. land, the earth,
 honua adv. naturally, thoroughly, freely, wholly
 hooakamai v. to make wise
 hooemi v. to diminish
 hoohaahaa v. to make humble, to make low, to abase
 hoohainu v. to give drink to
 hoohakalia v. to delay, to detain
 hoohala v. to cause to miss the mark, to dodge, to pass
 hoohalahala v. to find fault
 hoohalike v. to compare with, to copy
 hoohalua v. to lie in wait for
 hoohana v. to cause to work, to employ
 hoohanohano v. to extol, to glorify
 hoohauhlli v. to blunder in speaking
 hoohaumla v. to pollute, to deface
 hoohaurtaele v. to cause a disturbance
 hoohauoli v. to cause joy
 hoohee v. to cause to melt
 hoohei v. to lasso, to ensnare
 hoohenehene v. to mock, to ridicule
 hooheno v. to coax, to tease
 hoohewa v. to condemn, to punish
 hoohiehie v. to be proud, to be vain
 hoohihi v. to entangle
 hoohihia v. to perplex, to embarrass
 hoohiki v. to vow, to swear, to revile
 hoohiiahiia v. to be modest, to be ashamed
 hoohiolo v. to cause an overthrow
 hoohiwahiwa v. to be beloved, to honor
 hooho v. to shout, to cry out
 hoohoa v. to make a friend of, to challenge
 hoohoka v. to disappoint
 hoohoii v. to make a first appearance
 hooholo v. to cause to run, to agree

holopono v. to succeed	to determine
holowaa n. box, chest, coffin	hoohul v. to unite
holowale v. to flee without cause or danger	hoohull v. to convert
holua n. a sled, a sliding-place	hoohuoi n. jealousy
holuholu adj. springy, elastic	hooia v. to prove, to confirm the truth
homal v. to bring hither	hooialo v. to certify
honehone adj. teasing, fretting	hooiho v. to descend, to sail before the wind, towards the south
honi v. to touch, to smell, to taste, to kiss	hooikalka v. to strengthen
	hooike r. to cause to see
	hooili v. to put upon, to transfer
	hooilili v. to collect, to gather

[94]

hoelol adj. conceited, assuming, forward	hookuina n. a uniting, a seam, a contact
hooino v. to revile	hookuke v. to drive off, to expel
hoollina n. an inheritance, an heir	hookuku v. to test quality, to contest
hooilo n. the winter	hookull adj. disobedient, silent, mute
hookaa v. to pay a debt	hookumakaia v. to betray
hookaakaa v. to open	hookumu v. to establish, to make a beginning of
hookaawale v. to separate	hookuonoono v. to be supplied, to be well established
hookae v. to treat contemptuously, to scorn, treat haughtily	hookupu v. to cause growth, to contribute, to pay taxes
hooka'eka'e v. to daub, to defile	hookuu v. to release, to set free
hookahakaha v. to parade	hoola v. to cure, to save, to deliver
hookahe v. to cause to flow	hoolaa v. to consecrate, to hallow
hookahi adj. one	hoolaha v. to spread out, to announce
hookahlko v. to cause to be dressed	hoolaka v. to tame
hookahull v. to overthrow, to change	hoolako v. to supply, to prepare
hookala v. to sharpen	hoolafeiale v. to get ready, to hasten
hookama v. to adopt (child)	hoolana v. to float, to cheer up
hookamani n. a hypocrite	hoolapalapa v. to boil
hookanahua v. to stalk proudly	hoolapartal v. to save by redeeming
hookanaka v. to be a man	hoolaulea v. to appease, to reconcile, to get together
hookani v. to cause to sound	hoolauna v. to act friendly, to introduce
hookano v. to be proud, to be haughty	hoole v. to deny, to contradict
hookaoko'a v. to set apart	hoole'a v. to praise, to extol
hookapu v. to prohibit	
hookau v. to put upon, to go up	
hookaulana v. to make famous	
hookaulua v. to delay, to hesitate	
hookaumaha v. to trouble, to oppress	
hookauwa v. to make a servant	
hooke v. to crowd together, to oppose	
hookeai v. to fast, to refrain from	

food	hooel v. to cast away, to reject
hooke'eke'a v. to be sullen, to be obstinate	hootelc y. to cause to fly
hookekee adv. crookedly	hoolewa v. to cause to swing
hookela v. to exceed	hoolike v. to make alike, to make equal
hookele v. to sail, to direct	hoolilo v. to cause a transfer
hookiekie n. pride, haughtiness	hoolimalima v. to hire, to rent, to lease
hookiklna v. to send, to command	hoolobe v. to listen, to regard, to obey
hookilo v. to spy	hooloittl v. to lengthen, to prolong
hookioklo v. to pipe, to whistle	hoolole v. to skin, to turn, to change
hookipa v. to entertain, to lodge	hoololi v. to change, to alter, to exchange
hooko v. to fulfill	hoolua n. the strong north wind
hookoa v. to act the soldier	hoolu'e v. to loosen
hookoe v. to be left over	hooluu v. to dye, to immerse
hookohu v. to appoint	hoomaa v. to accustom, to practice
hookokoke v. to come near, to approach	hoomaalill v. to cool, to sooth
hookolo v. to cause to crawl, to creep	hoomaa v. to persecute
hookolokolo v. to Investigate, to hold court	hooma'ema'e v. to cleanse
hookomo v. to cause to enter	hoomaewaewa v. to mock, to reproach
hookoni v. to try, to tempt, to experience	hoomaha v. to rest
hookonokono v. to set on, to stir up	hoomshuahua v. to make more, to enlarge
hooku v. to cause to stand, to direct a course	hoomahu'i v. to Imitate
hooku-e v. to cause to resist	hoomaikal v. to bless, to thank
hooku'i v. to cause to be strung, to join together	hoomainolno v. to afflict, to slander
hookuikahi v. to unite, to agree	hoomaka v. to begin
	hoomakauill v. to persevere, to be thrifty, to adhere to
	hoomakeaka v. to excite laughter
	hoomakonl adj. unfriendly

[95]

hoomalamalama v. to enlighten	hoopumehana v. to -warm one's self
hoomalimall v. to flatter	hoopunl v. to surround, to beguile
hoomakaukau v. to prepare	hoopunipuni v. to lie, to misrepresent
hoomalielie v. to appease, to aliaiy	houka v. to put on, to attack
hoorraloka n. a doubter, an unbeliever	hooulu v. to cause to grow
hoomalu v. to rule over, to make peace	hoouluhua v. to bother one
hoomalule v. to weaken, to change	hoouluulu v. to collect, to assemble
hoomana v. to worahip	hoouna v. to send
hoomanakii n. idolatry, vanity	hoounauna v. to command
	hoowahawahā v. to ridicule, to

hoomana'o v. to remember	despise
hoomanawanul v. to be patient	hoowalewale v. to tempt
hoomau v. to be constant, to persevere	hoowall v. to mix, to blend
hoomauhala v. to retain a grudge, to seek revenge	hope n. the end, the result, death, object
hoomaunauna v. to waste, to consume	hope adv. recently, slowly, backward
hoomo'a v. to cause to be cooked	hopu v. to seize, to take, to hold fast
hoomoakaka v. to explain	hopuhopualulu adj. confused
hoomoana v. to encamp	hou adj. new, fresh
hoornohala v. to open, to unfold, to blossom	hou adv. again
hoonanea v. to be at ease, to be contented	hou n. perspiration
hoonanl v. to glorify, to praise	hou v. to be new, to thrust, to stab, to reach after
hoonaukiuki v. to irritate, to provoke	hu v. to rise, to swell, to overflow
hoonee v. to move, shove along	hua v. to sprout, to bud, to grow as fruit
hoonele v. to make destitute	hua n. effect, fruit, egg
hoonoho v. to appoint	huaale n. a pill
hoonohonoho v. to settle, classify	hu'ahu'akai n. a sponge, sea-form
hoonui v. to make great	huahuwa n. envy
hoonuu v. to be greedy in eating	huaka'l xu a travelling company
hoooluoiu v. to comfort, to please	hualala adj. curved, convex
hoopa v. to touch, to hit, to handle	huamoa n. a hen's egg
hoopaa v. to make fast, to tie	huaolelo n. a single word
hoopaapaa v. to discuss, to debate	huapala adj. chestnut-colored
hoopa'i v. to punish, to revenge	huapala n. a sweet-heart
hoopailua v. to be sick at the stomach, to be nauseated	huawalna n. a grape
hoopakele v. to deliver, to save	hua n. a gourd, a water calabash
hoopalau v. to engage to marry, to betroth	huelo n. a tail
hoopanee v. to postpone, to delay	huelwal n. a water calabash
hoopau v. to finish, to complete	huhu adj. angry, provoked
hoopaweo v. to snub	hu'l adj. cold, cool
hooplha v. to fill full	hu'l n. pain, ache
hoopii v. to appear, to accuse	hul v. to unite, to assemble, to agree
hoopili v. to cling to, to adhere to	hulkala v. to cleanse, to sanctify
hoopilimeaal v. to serve for a living	huikau n. confusion, lack of regularity
hoopi'opi'o v. to practice sorcery	hulna n. a number, an angle
hoopono v. to rectify, to do rightly	hulpu v. to unite, to assemble
hooponopono y. to regulate, to superintend	hukl v. to draw, to pull .
hooplo v. to imprison	hukllau n. a way of fishing, involving many fishermen
hooololoi v. to straighten	hula v. to dance
hoopuka v. to cause to pass through, to publish	hull v. to turn, to seek, to study
hoopulapula v. to multiply by breeding	hulllua adj. shifting, turning two ways
	hulu n. feather, wool
	hului v. to draw together
	humuhumu v. to sew

hoopulu v. to deceive, to slander

huna v. to hide, to conceal

huna adj, small, little

[96]

hunahuna n. a small part of, crumbs

hunakal n. a sanderling

hune v. to be poor, to be destitute

hunona n. a child-in-law

huol v. to suspect, to be inquisitive

hupe n. mucus from the nose

hupo v. to be ignorant, to be a natural fool

huwa n. envy

I

i sign of the imperfect tense of verbs, of the subjunctive mood, of the potential mood, of the imperative mood

i prep. towards, in, at, unto

i v. to speak ia pro. this, also he, she,

It (third person singular)

ia sign of the passive voice

i-a n. a yard, 36 inches

i'a n. fish, meat of any kind

i'a maka n. raw fish

i'a maloo n. dried fish

i'a mikomlko n. salt fish

iaha pron. to what, for what?

iako n. sticks joining a canoe with the outrigger

i'aloa v. to embalm iamo v. to leap into the water without a splash

iane adv. here, at this place

ia u pron. to me, for me; objective case, first person

ie n. canvas, a braid, a basket

iele n. a woody climber

ihe n. a spear

ihea adv. to what place, whither?

ihi adj. sacred, dignified

iho adv. at that time, then, exactly, just

iho v. to go down, to descend

iho n. tissue, pith

iho pron. self, used with nouns or

iki adv. almost, not much, at all

ikllki adj, close, hot, stuffy

ila n. a birthmark, a mole

ilal la adv. in that place, there

ilalo adv. in a lower place, down, below

ilamuku n. a marshal, an executive officer

ill v. to run aground, to be stranded, to make responsible

ili n. a stranding, descent of property, skin, bark, surface, small district of land, a pebble

iliahi n. a sandal wood

ilihia n. fear, reverence, awe

illhune adj. poor, indigent

iliili n. pebble, small stones used in konane

ilikai adj. horizontal

ilikai n. the surface of the sea

ilina n. graveyard

ilio n. a dog

iliwai adj. even, plane, horizontal

ilo n. a maggot, worm

iloko prep, in. inside, within

iloll n. a strong smell, an offensive odor

iluna prep, up, upon, above

iml v. to search for, to look for, to examine

imihala v. to find fault with, to blame

imo v. to wink

imu n. an oven, a pit for roasting

imua prep, before, in front of

ina conj. provided that, if

ina interj. would that! O that!

ina n. a sea egg ina v. to pry up

in v. to go, to do, used imperatively inahea adv. when? Used in the past tense

inalna n. anger, wrath

inea n. hard toil with little reward,

pronouns
 iho prep. towards a lower place,
 down
 ihope adv. backward
 ihoiho n. the solid part of timber, a
 torch, a candle
 ihona n. a descending, a descent
 ihu n. the nose of a person, bill of a
 bird, bowsprit
 i-i adj. sour, mouldy, musty,
 covetous, cruel
 i'i v. to collect, to gather up
 iini v. to desire, to long after
 ika v. to float ashore
 ikaika adj. strong, energetic
 ike v. to see, to know
 ikea v. to be seen, to be known
 iki adj. small, little

fruitless labor
 inehinel adv. yesterday
 inehinel kela la aku adv. day before
 yesterday
 iniha n. an inch
 inika (mod.) n. ink
 inikl v. to pinch
 inlkinl n. indian
 ino adj. bad, wicked, sinful
 ino adv. improperly, much, very
 (intensive word)
 inoa n. name
 inu v. to drink
 i'o n. lean flesh, reality, truth,
 substance
 i'o plpl n. beef
 i'o hlpa n. mutton
 i'o puua n. pork
 i-ó adv. in that place, yonder

[97]

io n, a bundle, a hawk
 iole, n. a rat
 iomo v. to leap into the water, same
 as iamo
 ipo n. a sweet-heart
 ipu n. a pumpkin, a dish, a cup,
 container
 ipuhao n. an iron-pot
 ipu haole n. a water-melon
 ipuka n. a door, gate
 ipu pu n. a squash
 iulu n. a place high up, far-off
 iuka adv. inland
 iwa n. the frigate-bird, man-of-war
 bird
 iwiena prep, between, among
 iwaenakonu n. the middle, center of
 a circle
 iwaho prep. outside, out
 iwakalua adj. twenty
 iwl n. a bone, midrib, coconut shell
 iwlaoao n. the rib
 iwikaele n. the keel of a ship, the
 body of a canoe
 iwlkuamoo n. the backbone
 iwilei n. the shoulder-bone, the

kahakal n. seashore, seacoast
 kahapili n. tangent of a circle
 kahawaena n. diameter
 kahawal n. brook, stream.
 kahe v. to flow
 kahea v. to call, to speak, to cry out
 in pain
 kahi n. a place, a comb
 kahi v. to comb, to shave, to silt
 open
 kahi adj. and pron. some, someone
 kahi for ka wahi, a place
 kahlhl v. to entangle
 kahikl n. a foreign country
 kahiko adj. old, ancient
 kahlko v. to dress, to adorn
 kahlkolu n. the Trinity
 kahili v. to brush, to sweep
 kahili n. a brush of feathers, a broom
 kahi nu v. to anoint
 kahi'ohi'o v. to be a little drunk
 kahu n. guardian, care-taker,
 provider
 kahua n. foundation of a house,
 camp ground
 kahhipa n. a shepherd

collar bone
iwimaha n. the cheek bone
iwipoo a. the skull bone
iwihalao n. a sermon plan
K
ka v. to bail out
ka art. the definite article, the
ka adj. or conj. expressing
opposition ; supposed error
ka interj. surprise, wonder,
disappointment
ka prep. of, belonging to
kaa v. to roll, to turn everyway
kaa n. a cart, carriage, car
kaahele v. to travel
kaahope n. the past
kaana v. to make alike, to make a
convert
kaao n. a legend, a tale
kaaoko'a v. to separate from
kaapuni v. to go around, to encircle
kaau n. forty
kaawale v. to separate
kaawe v. to hang by the neck, as a
suicide
ka'e u. brink, border, brim
kael n. belt, sash, girdle
kaena v. to boast, to glory, to brag
kaha n. a scratch, a mark, a letter a
strip of land
kahi v. to scratch, to write, to cover
over
kaha adj. fat
kahahal interj. an expression of
wonder, surprise or displeasure

kahumoku n. a mate of a ship,
usually the second mate
kahuma'i n. a nurse
kahuhul interj. an exclamation of
strong disapproval
kahuna n. a professional man, an
expert
kahunapule n. a preacher, minister,
priest
kai n. the sea
kail Interj. exclamation—how great!
ka'l v. to lead, to direct
ka'ika'i v. to lift up, to carry upon
kalkaina n. younger brother of a
brother, younger sister of a sister
kalkamahine n. a daughter
kalko n. a policeman
kalkoeke n. a brother-in-law, a
sister-in-law
kalkoo n. rough sea
kalkuaana n. older brother of a
brother, older sister of a sister
kalkuahine n. sister of a brother
kalkunane n. brother of a sister
kalkuono n. a gulf
kalli v. to snatch, to take away
kaillwale v. to plunder
kal eml n. ebb tide
kal make n. low tide
kai maloo n. low tide
kalnoa v. an impersonal verb,
expressing doubt or uncertainty
kal nul n. high tide
kalokilohee n. a squid fishery
kal piha n. high tide
kaka v. to split wood, to beat, to
whip
kakaa v. to roll, to turn over

[98]

kakahiaka n. morning
kaka'l v. to go along in company
kakalapola n. the tail of a kite
kakalkahi adj. few, scarce
kakaolelo n. a counselor, a scribe, a
lawgiver
kakau v. to write

kanalua v. to be in doubt, to be
uncertain
kanana n. a sieve, writing paper
kanawal n. law
kane n. the male, a husband
kani v. to sound
kanlal n. the throat

kakauolelo n. a scribe, a secretary
 kakla n. a nail, a pin, a wedge
 kakini (mod.) n. a stocking, a dozen
 kakoo v. to gird on, to assist
 kakou pron. we (more than two persons) including the person addressed
 kala v. to loosen, to take away, to forgive, to pardon
 kala v. to proclaim, to invite, to publish
 kala n. a public crier, the ends of the house, a kind of fish, a dark gray bird
 kalahala v. to pardon sin
 kalal v. to hew, to cut
 kalalalna n. a political party, politics
 kalalhi adj. boastful, proud
 kalakala adj. rough, sharp
 kalakoa (mod.) adj. calico color
 kalana n. a division of land, county, sleeve, white paper
 kalea n. whooping-cough
 kalele v. to lean upon, to bear on
 kalepa n. a merchant
 kalepa v. to peddle, to sell
 kalewa v. to float, to suspend
 kall v. to wait
 kalina n. old potato vines
 kalo n. the taro plant, the product of the plant
 kalokalo v. to call upon God
 kalua v. to bake, to prepare an animal for cooking
 kalua adj. double, two-stranded, as a rope
 kama n. a child
 kamaa n. sandals, shoes
 kamaalna n. lit. a child of the land, a native born resident
 kamahao adj. wonderful, surprising
 kamalllo v. to converse
 kamala n. a temporary house
 kamalani n. a favorite child
 kamalil n. children
 kamana (mod.) n. a carpenter
 kamau n. endurance, a friend
 kana v. adj. an expression implying
 kanlkau adj. to mourn for loved ones
 kaniuahu n. sorrow, groaning, trouble
 kanu v. to plant, to bury
 kao n. a goat
 kaohl v. to keep, to restrain
 kaola n. a beam
 kaomi v. to press down, to squeeze
 kapa n. cloth, a shore, a side, a bank
 kapa v. to call, to designate
 kapae v. to turn aside, to pervert
 kapakahi adj. one-sided, crooked
 kapa huluhulu n. a blanket
 kapakapa adj. assumed (name)
 kapaill v. to shake rapidly
 kapalulu v. to flap, to shake
 kapekepeke adj. unsteady, doubtful
 kapikl (mod.) n. cabbage
 kapill v. to join, to put together
 kaplpl v. to sprinkle
 kapu y. to be prohibited
 kapuahi n. a fire-place
 kapuahi hao n. a stove
 kapuai n. sole, foot (twelve inches)
 kapulu adj. dirty, slovenly, untidy
 kau n. summer season
 kau pron. your, second person, possessive case .
 kau v. to hang, to suspend, to place upon
 ka'ua pron. my, mine, first person, possessive
 kua pron. we two, dual number, includes the speaker
 kua n. war, battle
 kauhale n. a village
 kauka'l v. to wait for an event
 kauka lapaau n. a doctor of medicine
 kaukanawal n. a law-giver
 kaula n. a rope, a string
 kauia n. a prophet
 kaulahao n. a chain
 kaula'l v. to hang out to dry
 kaulall a. a lasso
 kaulawaha n. a bit, bridle
 kaulana adj. famous
 kaulla v. to be hung up
 kaulike adj. Just, equitable
 kaulua n. a pair, double
 kaumaha adj. heavy, sad
 kauna num. four

surprise
kanaena v. to pray to the gods
kamaha num. adj. forty
kanaka, n. a man a human being
kanaka n. people in general, the
mass of people
kanaka adj. manly, strong, stable

kauno'a n. the dodder, a parasitic
plant
kauo v. to draw, to drag, to haul
kauoha v. to will to command
kauoha Hou n. New Testament

[99]

Kauoha Kahiko n. Old Testament
kaupaku n. the ridge-pole of the
house
kaupale v. to separate
kaupaona v. to weigh
kauw'a n, a servant
kauwahlind. pro. some
kawaha adj. vacant, hollow
kawalawala adj. scattered,
unintelligible, inadequate
kawe (mod.) n. towel
kawowo v. to be of vigorous growth
ke art. the definite article, the
ke conj, if
ke part, sign of the present tense;
net follows the verb
kea adj. white
ke'a v. to hinder
ke'a n. a cross
keaka (mod.) n. a theatre
kee adj. crooked, distorted, false
keehani n. a footstool
keehl n. the stirrup, a kick
keena n. a room, an office
kehau n. the land breeze at night,
mist, frosty air
kela pron. this, something present or
just said
kelki n. offspring, child
kekahi adj. and pron. one, some, a
certain one
kekee adj. crooked, twisted
kekona (mod.) n. second
kela pron. that, that person, that
thing
kela v. to exceed
keko (mod.) n. a monkey
kele n. fat, grease

kiha v. to sneeze
kihapal n. a field, a piece of land
kihel n. a man's garment, a shawl
cloak
kihel moe n. a spread for the bed
kihi n. a corner, edge, tip
kii n. a picture, an image
kil v. to fetch, to go after
kikala n. the hip, coccoyx
kik'e v. to knock, to speak by turns
kike'eke'e adj. crooked, zigzag
kikēkē v. to knock
kikepa n. a folding over, a lapping
over
kiki adv. quickly, suddenly
kiki v. to spurt
kikiao n. a squall
kikiki puka n. doorpost
kiko n. spot, dot
kikohu v. to blot
kikokahi n. a period =
kikokiko adj. spotted, speckled
kikoo v. to stretch, to extend
kikowaena n. the center of a circle
kilakila adj. majestic, imposing, tall
kilepa v. to float in the wind
kilihuna v. to be scattered into small
pieces
kilo v. to spy out, to watch omens
kilohana n. the choicest tapa
kilohee v. to fish for squid
kilohi v. to admire one's self
kimo v. to strike, to pound, to go
headfirst
kina n. a blemish, sin, error
kinai v. to quench
kina'una'u n. a stain, a defect, a
fault

keleawe n. brass, copper, tin,
 polished steel
 kelekele adj. greasy, fat, slippery
 kena pron. he, she, that person
 ken'a v. to command, to send to
 kenikeni n. a dime, ten cents
 ke'oke'o adj. white, proud, haughty
 kepā n. a spur
 kepau a. tar, pitch, type
 keu adj. remaining over and above,
 additional
 kewai n. a mist, a rain (on Kauai)
 ki v. to shoot, to squirt
 kia n. a pillar, a mast, support, deer
 (mod.)
 kiaaina n. a governor
 kiaha n. a glass, a tumbler
 kial v. to watch, to guard
 kiakahi n. a one-masted ship, sloop
 klakona (mod.) n. deacon
 kiaiuua n. a two-masted ship, brig
 kiawe n. the algaroba tree
 kleke n. a bag, satchel, pocket
 kiekle adj. high, lofty, exalted

kini n. thy number 40,000
 kinikini adj. numerous, very many
 kinipopo n. all games of ball playing
 kinipopo peku wawae n. football
 kino n. the body of a person
 kinohi n. the beginning, Genesis
 kinowallua n. spirit, ghost
 kioea n. the curlew
 kiokio n. a wind musical instrument,
 a pipe
 kiola v. to lay down, to overthrow
 kiowal n. a fountain
 kipa v. to pass within, to turn in and
 lodge
 kipaku v. to drive away forcibly, to
 expel
 kipapa v. to pave with stones
 kipe v. to bribe
 kipehi v. to stone, to pelt
 kipi v. to rebel, to revolt
 kiplkua n. pickaxe
 kipuka n. a snare, an open place in a
 forest
 kipulu v. to fertilize
 kiu v. to spy

[100]

kiwi n. born of an animal
 ko n. sugar-cane ko prep, of, the
 sign of possession (like's)
 ko v. to be fulfilled
 koa n. a soldier, a tree (Acacia koa)
 koa adv. boldly
 koa adj. bold, brave
 ko'a n. the coral rock
 koae n. the tropic bird
 koala v. to cook, to lay on the coals
 koali n. the convolvulus vine
 koalaala n. breakfast
 koe v. to remain
 ko'eko'e adj. chilly from being wet
 koele n. a small division of land
 koele adj. dry
 koele v. to strike, to beat
 koelepalau n. coconut and potato
 pudding
 koena n. the remainder

kolokolo v. to look for proof, to
 examine facts
 koionahe adj. gentle, mild, peaceful,
 blowing softly
 kolopupu adj. old, withered
 komo v. to enter, to dress
 komohana adj. western
 komollma n. a ring
 kona n. the leeward side, as opposed
 to
 koolau, windward
 kona pron. his, hers, its
 konakona v. to be unpopular
 konane n. checkers
 konekonea adj. restored, recovered
 from sickness, bald
 konl v. to taste, to try
 kono v. to invite, to cite
 konohikl n. the head man of an
 ahupuaa, land agent

kohana adj. naked, without clothes	konokona v. to be despised
koho v. to choose	konokono v. to incite
kohof'a n. a whale	ko'o n. a prop, a brace, a pole for canoeing
kohu v. to agree, to resemble, to be appropriate	ko'oko'o n. a staff, a cane
kohu n. ink stain, likeness	kookoolau n. the Hawaiian tea plant
kohu pono adj. decent, agreeable	koolau n. the windward side of the island
ko'i n. an axe, an adze	koolua v. to go in pairs
kol v. to urge, to entreat	koomoa adj. long tailed
ko'illlii n. a hatchet	koonel adv. noun, that which belongs to this place
ko'illpi n. an axe	kopaa n. sugar
ko'iko'i adj. heavy, weighty, substantial, honorable	kope n. a shovel
koke adv. quick, soon, near	kope (mod.) n. coffee
kokoke adv. near by, close by, almost	kou n. a rare shade tree
koklo n. the native hibiscus	kou pron, your, thy
koko n. blood	ko-u adj. moist, wet, chilly from moisture
kok'o n. the carrier for a calabash. made of braided strings	ko'u pron. my, mine
kokoo n. a companion	kopaa n. sugar
kokoolua n. a second staff, an assistant, a helper	kope nlhoniho n. a garden rake
kokua v. to help	kowa n. a strip, a channel, a strait
kokuli n, ear wax	ku v. to stand, to arise, to stop stil
kolalla pron. of this or that	ku adj. suitable, adaptable, befitting
kole adj. raw, inflamed	kua n. the lack, top of a ridge
kolea n. the golden plover	kua v. to cut or hew down
kolea n. a stepfather or stepmother, a parent-in-law	kuaalna n. the back country, ignorant people
koli n. the castor-oil plant, the castor bean	kuahlwi n. the top of the mountain
koli v. to trim, to whittle	kuakea adj. white
koli'l n. the oil of the castor-oil plant	kuahaua n. a proclamation
koli'uli'u n. something afar off, an indistinct sound	kuahu n. an altar for sacrifice
kolo v. to crawl, to creep	kuai v. to buy, to sell
koloa n. a duck, a long cane	kuakua n. a small section of land
kolohe adj. mischievous, roguish	kuala v. to turn a somersault, to take usury, to overpay
koloko n. the inner part, interior portion	kualana adj. lazy, deserted, abandoned
	kualapa n. a narrow ridge between two valleys
	kualau n. a squall

[101]

kualono n. a broad ridge between two valleys	kuke (mod.) n. a cook
kualua adj. repeating, doing a thing	kuke v. to nudge, to push gently
	kuklmi v. to run a race

twice
 kuamoo n. the backbone, a road or path, a custom
 kuamuamu v. to blaspheme
 kuapaa v. to oppress
 kuaua n. a passing shower
 kuauhau n. genealogy
 kuauna n. the bank of a stream, the border of a taro patch
 kuawlli v. to repeat
 ku-e v. to oppose, to resist
 kue'a v. to wander about
 kuehu v. to drive away
 ku'eku'e n. a joint, the knuckles, the wrist bones
 ku'eku'e lima n. the elbow
 ku'eku'e wawae n. heel
 ku'emaka n. the eye-brows
 kueml v. to retreat
 kuene n. a steward, a treasurer
 kuewa v. to wander about
 kuha v. to spit
 kuhalahala v. to find fault
 kuha'o v. to stand alone
 kuhea v. to call
 kuhela v. to rise and move along as the swell of the sea
 kuhi v. to infer, to surmise
 kuhihewa v. to mistake, to err, to have wrong opinion
 kuhikuhi v. to show, to point out, to point the finger
 kuhlina n. highest officer next to the king
 kuhinla v. to be satiated
 kul n. any pointed instrument of metal or wood, nail, pin
 ku'l v. to stick together, to join, to stitch, sew together
 ku'l v. to pound with the end of a thing, to beat
 kula adj. fitted, stumbling, blunt, repeating
 kuia v. to stumble, to waver, to be unsettled in opinion
 ku'lhe v. to doubt, to hesitate
 kulhao n. a nail
 kulkahi adj. peaceful, quiet
 kuikawa adj. free, special
 kuike adv. at once, on sight
 kuko v. to desire strongly
 kukona adj. cross, sullen, defiant
 kukonukonu adj. excessive (rain)
 kuku v. to strike, to beat (tapa)
 kuku adj. crowded, thorny, prickly
 kukul n. name of a tree, lamp, torch light
 kukul ihoiho n. a candle
 kuku'l v. to publish, to spread as a report
 kukuli v. to kneel
 kukulu v. to erect, construct, to build
 kukulu n. place where the sky meets the horizon, point of compass
 kukuluao n. the Hawaiian stilt
 kukuna n. the rays of the sun
 kukunl v. to kindle, to burn
 kula (mod.) n. school
 kula n. open country, field
 kula'l v. to push over
 kulala adj. festal
 kulaiwi adj. pertaining to one's native land
 kulana n. reputation, rank, position
 kulanakauhale n. town, city
 kulanalana v. to be unsettled, to be hesitating
 kuleana n. a part, portion or right in a thing, a property right, a small land claim inside another's land
 kull n. the knee
 kull adj. deaf
 kulia v. stand up, present yourself, to push forward
 kulike adj. equal
 kulikuli v. to stun with noise, used imperatively, hush, be still
 kulina n. corn
 kulipolipo adj. deep
 kuloko adj. relating to affairs within
 kulolla adj. inseparable
 kulolo n. a pudding made of taro and coconut
 kulou v. to bow, to stoop
 kulu v. to drip, to leak
 kuluma v. to be acquainted
 kumakahiki n. a camp (plantation)
 kumakala v. to betray
 kumakena n. a mourning
 kumu n. a foundation, origin,

kuikele n. a needle
 kulna n. a sewing, a Beam, a sheet
 (mod.)
 kulnao n. a screw
 kulpehe v. to be in doubt, to hesitate
 kuka v. to consult together, to
 deliberate
 kukala v. to proclaim publicly
 kukapu adj. chaste, inviolate

pattern, teacher
 kumua'o n. a teacher
 kumuhana n. the subject
 kumuhonua n. geology
 kumuhoohalike n. a pattern
 kumukahi n. origin
 kumukuai n. the cost of anything
 kumukula n. a school-teacher

[102]

kumulaau n. bottom of a tree, trunk
 of tree, the tree itself
 kumulau n. a producer, a breeder
 kumumu adj. dull, blunt
 kumupaa n. a solid foundation,
 principal (money at interest)
 kumupale n, an excuse
 kumupali n. the foot of a cliff
 kunane n. checkers
 kunewa n. heaviness, fatigue
 kuna v. to kindle, to blaze up
 kunou v. to make signs, to beckon
 kunu n. a cough
 kanukalea n. whooping cough.
 knoko'a adj. independent
 knoko'a v. to stand aside, to stand
 aloof
 kuono n. a nook, a bar, a golf
 konoono adj. well furnished,
 supplied kano'o adj. fearless,
 ready, serious, sober-minded
 kupa n. an old resident
 kupaa v. to stand fast, or firmly
 kupalinaha adj. wonderful, strange
 kupakako (mod.) n. purser of a
 steamer
 kupalu v. to stuff with food
 kupapa'u n. a corpse, a dead body
 kupee n. a bracelet, fetter, stocks
 kupenu v. to dip
 kupikipiki-o adj. troubled, raging
 kupillkil v. to stand close together
 kupina'i n. a noise, an echo
 kupono adj. upright, honest, suitable
 kupoupou v. to descend (a word
 used only on Kauai)

laha v. to be spread out, to be
 published
 lahaia adj. common
 lahaiaha adj. open, extended
 lahilahi adj. thin, slim, soft
 lahoiio n. India rubber
 lahui n. a company, people, nation,
 race
 la'i adj. calm, still, quiet, shining
 la-i n. the ti leaf plant leaf
 iaiki (mod.) n. rice
 laipala n. the surgeon fish
 laka adj. tame, domesticated
 lako adj. rich, prosperous
 lakou pron. they, third person plural
 lala n. branch, limb of a tree
 lalani n, a row, line, rank
 lalapa v. to blaze
 laiau v. to seize, to mistake, to err, to
 go astray
 lalale v. to hurry
 lali adj. greasy, wet, slippery
 laio adv. downward
 lama n. a forest tree, a torch, a lamp
 lamaku n. a torch, a fire-brand
 lana adj. buoyant, floating
 lanahu n. coal, charcoal
 lanai n. a bower, a porch, piazza
 lanaki ia v. to conquer, to overcome
 lanalana n. the common spider
 lani n. the heaven, sky, title of a high
 chief
 la'ola'o n. a bundle of small sticks
 tied up for fuel
 lapa n. a ridge, a swelling
 lapaau v. to administer medicine

kupa v. to sprout, to open out, to increase
 kupa n. a sorcerer, a wizard
 Kupulau a. Spring
 kupuna n. a grandparent
 kuu pron. my, mine
 kuu v. to let go, to release
 kuula n. the god of fishermen
 kuuluia adj. cold, shivering
 kuuna adj. hereditary traditional
 kuwala v. to turn somersaults, to turn upside down

L

la. sun, day, solar heat
 la Prep, a particle
 laa adj. sacred, holy, de-voted
 laalaau n. herb, bush
 lauu n. wood, forest, medicine
 laauikial n. herbs
 laaulapaau n. medicine
 laau make n. poison
 la'o adj. shining, clear, bright
 lae n. projection, forehead, cape, headland

lapalapa n. a ridge of earth, a cluster of hillocks, a blaze
 lapalapa v. to blaze
 lapu n. an apparition, a ghost
 lapuiapu v. to collect together
 la pule n. Sunday
 lapuwale adj. worthless, foolish, contemptible
 lau n. leaf, the number 400
 laua pron. they two, dual number
 laua'e n. an aromatic herb
 lauhala n, a pandanus
 leaf laukona adj. jealous
 laula adj. broad, wide
 laulaha v, to be spread abroad
 laulau n. a bundle, of food or other things
 laule'a n. peace, friendship
 laulima n. cooperative workers
 laumaka n. poisonous herbs
 laumanla adj. smooth, even
 laumilo v. to writhe, to squirm
 launa v. to associate with
 lauoho n. the hair of the head
 laupa'l v. to increase
 lauwill adj. fickle, changeable

[103]

lawa adj. sufficient, enough, white (chicken)
 lawaia n. a fisherman
 lawala v. to catch fish
 lawalawa v. to bind
 lawalu v. to cook meat on the coals enclosed in leaves
 lawe v. to take, to bring
 lawehala adj. sinful
 lawehana n. a workman, a laborer
 lawe.'awo v. to serve, to minister to one
 le'a adv. pleasantly, clearly, very
 le'ale'a n. gladness, pleasure, Joy
 leha v. to turn the eyes
 lehal v, to jump
 lehelehe n. the lips, language
 leho n. a cowrie shell, a callous place

lio n. a horse
 lipi n. an axe
 lipo adj. blue, black, dark
 liu n. bilge water
 li'u adv. slowly, tardily
 li'u adj. salty, too salty
 liu v. to leak
 liula n. twilight
 li'ula n. mirage
 liuliu adj. prepared, ready
 li'uli'u adv. for a long time, during long time
 loa adv. much, very, exceedingly
 loa adj. long, spoken of time, space or measure
 loaa v. to be obtained, to be found
 loea adj. skillful, cunning, applied to women only
 lohahi n. a lever

lehu n. ashes, the number 400,000	lohe v. to hear
lehua n. a certain mountain tree, a sacrifice	lohi v. to be tardy, to be slow
lehulehu n. the multitude	lohiau v. to make blunders
lei n. a garland	lo'l n. a water taro-patch
lele v. to fly, to jump	loia adj. dexterous, skillful
lelelona n. the Milky Way	loiele adj. sluggish, slow
lelepau v. to trust in, to confide in	loihi adj. long, tall
lemu n. the buttocks	lolloi v. to ridicule
lena adj. yellow	loina n. a rule for conduct, a doctrine
leo n. the voice, a syllable, a tone	lolo (mod.) n. a lawyer
lepa n. border, skirt, ensign	lokahi adj. of the same mind, agreed
lepo n. dirt, dust, dung	loko n. a pond, a lake
lewa v. to be afloat in the air, to be loose	loko adj. inner, what is within
lewa n. the upper regions of the air, the air, atmosphere	loko n. the inner part, moral disposition of a person
li v. to bang by the neck, to furl	lokoino adj. unmerciful, unkind, ungenerous
li'a v. to ponder, to think, to fear, to desire greatly	lokomaikai adj. merciful, gracious, generous
liha v. to be sick at the stomach, to be nauseated	lokowai n. a fountain
lihi n. edge, border, boundary	lokuloku n. pain, distress
lihilli n. eyelashes, eyelid	lola n. foreign cloth, a foreign dress
liilii adj. small, little	lole v. to be clanged, to be reversed
like v. to be alike, to resemble	lole wawae n. trousers
liki v. to encircle, to gird on	lolelua adj. changeable, fickle
liko v. to swell out, to enlarge	lolena adj. weak, withered, barren
lila v. to be withered, to be blasted	loli v. to turn over, to daub
lile v. to be thin	lolii adj. prepared, furnished
lilelile adj. bright, clear	loliioii adj. water-soaked
lili n. jealousy, wrath, displeasure	loio adj. palsied, lazy, indolent
liliha v. to be satiated, to be nauseated	loloa adj. long, tall
liliko'l n. a water lemon	lomi v. to massage, to rub
lilo v. to be transferred, to become another's, to be lost	lono n. a report, news, one of the great gods
lima n. arm, hand	loohia v. to be overtaken by anything, as disease or trouble
limalima v. to handle	lopa n. a tenant farmer
limu n. sea moss, seaweed	lou n. a hook
lina adj. soft	lou v. to bend, to hook
linalina n. any glutinous substance, a scar	loulu n. the native palm
linohau adj. of great worth, beautiful	lu v. to scatter, to sow, to shake
	lua n. a hole, a second, an equal, a companion

lua adj. two, second
 lua n. the art of breaking the bones of a person
 luahine n. an old woman
 lua'i v. to vomit
 luakikaha v. to have dwelt long in a place
 luakini n. an ancient temple
 luaiua adj. rough, uneven
 lu'aiu'a adj. limber, flexible, flimsy
 luana v. to live in idleness
 luaole adj. matchless, best
 luapele n. a volcano
 luau n. the leaf of the taro, a feast
 luau'i n. a parent
 luawai n. a well, cistern
 luawai aniani n. artesian well
 luahi v. to be fatigued with labor, to be tired
 luehiehewa adj. hard, oppressive
 lueina n. a sailor
 lueku v. to slaughter
 lule v. to shake, to be fat
 luli v. to vibrate, to shake
 lulu v. to shake, to scatter
 lulu adj. calm, without any wind
 lulaumi n. a crowd, a multitude
 luna adj. upper, higher, above
 luna n. the upper side of anything, an overseer
 lunahoopono n. an editor of a paper or periodical
 lunaikehala n. the conscience
 lunakahiko n. an elder in a church
 lunakanawai n. a Judge
 lunamanao n. the conscience
 lunaoleio n. an apostle
 luna v. to covet
 lupe n. a kite
 luu v. to dive
 luluu n. grief, trouble, depressing fear.

M

ma partical, signifies persons attendant upon or accompanying, as ke alii
 ma- the chief and his train
 ma prep. at, by in, throughly, by means of, according to

maaua adj. old, ancient
 maauauwa v. to sell goods, to peddle
 maawe adj. small, narrow, thin
 mae v. to wither, to fade away
 maelele adj. benumbed
 maemae adj. clean
 maewaewa adj. reproachful, scornful
 maha n. rest, repose, peace
 maha n. the temple of the head
 mahae v. to be separated
 mahakea adj. wild, overgrown
 mahalo n. wonder, blessing, thanks
 mahamaha n. the exercise of affection
 mahana adj. warm
 mahani v. to vanish, to disappear
 mahaoi adj. bold, rude, cheeky, nervy
 mahea adv. where? at what place?
 mahealani n. the sixteenth day of the month
 mahele n. a portion, a division
 mahi v. to cultivate
 mahi adj. strong, energetic
 mahiai n. a farmer
 mahiehie v. to be proud, to be lofty
 mahiki v. to cast out, to vibrate
 mahimahi n. the dolphin
 mahina n. a month (lunar), the moon
 mahinaai n. a field, a patch
 mahiole n. a helmet
 mahoe n. twins
 mahola v. to spread out
 mahope adj. prep. behind, afterwards
 mahope loa adv. late
 mahope ae adv. later
 mahu n. steam, smoke
 mahuahua v. to be increased
 mahu' i v. to imitate
 mahuka v. to flee away
 mahuna n. scaly skin, from drinking awa excessively
 mahunehune adj. poor
 ma'i adj. sick, weak
 mai adv. an adverb of prohibition, used for prohibiting

maa adj. a custom to do a thing,
 practiced
 maaa n. a sea breeze at Lahaina
 maalahi n. nobleness, a good
 happening favorable outcome
 maale'a adj. prudent, wise cunning,
 crafty
 maalii adj. cooled off, spoken of
 what has been hot
 maalo v. to pass along, to pass by
 maanei adv. here, at this place
 maau n. indifference, persecution,
 affliction.

mai prep. from a person spoken of,
 towards a person speaking
 mai adv. almost, nearly
 maia n. the banana
 maiao n. the toe nail, hoof, claw
 maiau adj. industrious, neat,
 skillful (applied to men)
 maiele adj. skilled in using words
 ma'ihehe n. a boil
 maika n. the Hawaiian game of
 bowling
 maika', adj. excellent good,
 handsome, beautiful
 maika'i a'e adj. better
 maill n. pebbles
 mailuna adv. from above
 mainoino adj. reproachful,
 macking.

[105]

maiu'u n. nail, hoof
 maiwaena prep. from out of, from
 the midst of
 maka adj. raw, fresh
 maka n. the eye, the human face,
 blade
 makaainana n. the common man
 makaaia adj. watchful, vigilant
 maka aniani n. spectacles, eye-
 glasses
 makaha v. to seize what is
 another's, to rob
 makahá n. the outlet of a fish-pond
 maika'i ae adj. better
 makahehi v. to admire strongly, to
 desire
 makahiamoe adj. sleepy
 makahiapo n. the first-born child of
 a family
 makahilahla adj. modest
 makahikl n. a year
 maka'l n. a policeman
 makai adv. towards the sea
 maka'ika'i v. to inspect, to go sight-
 seeing
 makaleha v. to wonder at, to
 admire, to lift the eyebrow

makou pron. we, excluding the
 persons addressed
 makua n. a parent, a benefactor
 makuahonoai n. a parent-in-law
 makuakane n. father
 makuakane kolea n. a step-father
 makuahine n. mother
 maku'e adj. purple, blue, a dark
 colour
 mala n. a garden, a field
 mala'eia'e adj. clear, smooth
 maiaia adv. there, at that place
 maiakeke (mod.) n. molasses
 maiaio adv. downward, below,
 underneath
 maiama v. to keep, to preserve, to
 observe
 maiama n. a solar month, light
 maiama adv. perhaps, it may be a
 maiama
 moku n. the first mate of a ship
 maiamaia n. light, knowledge
 maianai n. the gentle north-east wind
 maiauea adj. indolent
 maiawaina n. a vineyard
 malia adv. perhaps, but, then, if then;
 lest

makeieho n. haughtiness, lasciviousness	malle adj. calm, quiet, gentle
makalii n. smallness, inferiority, the Pleiades	malielie v. to be hushed
makalii adj. very small, very fine	malihini n. a stranger, a newcomer
makaloa n. a rush mat	mailmall n. flattery malino adj. calm, quiet
makalua adj. two-faced, two-edged	maiiu v. to attend to, to hearken
makamae adj. precious	malo n. a loin cloth
makamaka n. a close friend, a beloved one	malo'elo'e adj. weary, stiffened with labor or traveling
makamua adj. first, primary	maioka adj. disobedient, unbelieving
makana n. a gift, a present	maioio adj. the ebbing sea
makani n. wind, breeze	malolo n. the flying fish
makapaa adj. blind	malolo v. to break off work at the arrival of the tabu
makapo adj. blind a	maloko prep, within, inside
makaponluniu v. to faint, to be dizzy	malo'o adj. dry
maka'u v. to fear, to be afraid	malu adv. secretly
makau n. a fish-hook	malu n. a shade
makaukau adj. prepared, ready	malualua adj. rough, ratty
makaula n. a foreteller, a star-gazer	maluhia n. peace, safety
makaulil adj. very careful, saving	maiuhlluhi adj. fatiguing, weary
make v. to die	malulo v. to be weak, to be flexible
makee v. to desire greedily	malumalu adj. shady
makehewa adv. in vain, to no purpose, to no profit	maiuna prep, above, over
makfemake v. to want	mama adj. light, active, nimble
makena v. to mourn	mama v. to chew
makewai adj. thirsty	mamaia n. a fragment
makepono adv. a good bargain, cheap	mamalahoe n. the famous law given by Kamehameha
makia n. a pin, bolt, nail	mamalu n. an umbrella
makiio v. to beg, to look wistfully alter a thing	mamao adv. at a distance, out of hearing
makoe v. to have sore eyes	mamo n. an extinct bird, a descend ant
makoie n. inflamed eyes	mamua prep, before, first in time, for merly
makoiu adj. wide, thick, chubby	
makona adj. implacable, fretful	

[106]

mamuli prep, behind, afterwards, by and by, soon, according to	mauna n. a mountain
mana. power, spirit	maunauna adj. wasteful
manai n. an instrument for stringing leis	maumi n. any bait for taking fish or animals
mana'e adv. the windward side	mau-u n. a general term for grass, herbs, rashes, etc
manaka adj. faint-hearted	ma-u-u adj. green, moist, refreshing,

manalo adj. sweet, slightly brackish cool
 manamana n. a branching, a dividing mawae n. a cleft, secret hiding place
 manamanalima n. a finger mawaena prep. between, among, in
 manamanalimanui n. the thumb the midst of
 manamanawawae n. a toe mawaenakonu adv. in the center
 mana'o v. to think mawaho prep. outside
 mana'oio n. faith me conj. with, in company, a me,
 mana'olana n. hope and mea n. a thing, a condition, a
 mana'opaa n. purpose person, having something
 manawa n. time, season, feelings, af- mea v. to do, say, speak
 fection, disposition meamea adj. yellowish, whitish
 manawale'a n. alms, gift meeau n. the itch, a blight
 manes n. hoof, nail, claws meha adj. solitary, alone
 manele n. a sedan chair, palanquin mehana adj. warm
 mane'o n. an itching sensation mehe adv. like a, as a, etc.
 manienie n. the Bermuda grass meheu n. a track of the foot, a mark
 maniha adj. wild, rode, rough of what has passed
 mano adj. thick, multitudinous mele v. to chant, to sing
 mano n. the number 4,000 melemele adj. yellow
 mano a. a shark mali n. honey
 minoa adj. thick, deep melomelo n. a heavy wood, used in
 mano'i n. oil fishing
 manomano adj. manifold, mene adj. dull, blunt
 magnificent monehune n. a race of midgets
 minowai n. channel of a river menei adv. like this, thus, so, as fol-
 manu n. a bird, a fowl lows
 manu kaka n. tame duck menemene v. to have compassion
 manu kapalulu n. a quail mene'o v. to itch, to tingle
 manu kolohala n. a pheasant meumeu adj. blunt
 manumanu adj. rough, blunt, miaia v. to be bold, to be
 defecive impertinent
 manunu adj. in pieces mihi v. to be sad, to feel regret, to
 manuwa (mod.) n, warship repent
 ma'o adj. green mi'i adj. good, precious, desirable,
 ma-o adv. there, over there beautiful
 maoi adj. bold, forward miki adj. energetic, active
 maokioki adj. spotted, variegated mikiaia adj. early on hand, watchful
 maoli adj. indigenous, genuine, mikiiau adj. efficient
 native mikimiki adj. energetic, prompt
 maoli adv. really, truly, without mikioi adj. neat, nice
 doubt miko adj. savory, seasoned
 maona adj. filled, satisfied with food mikole v. to eat daintily, to persist,
 maopopo adj. plain, clear to presesere
 maopopo v. to understand mikoieihua adj. thoughtful, skillful
 mapuna n. a rising op, as of the mill v. to feel of , to handle, to
 affections, an outburst examine
 mau n. a word designating more millkana n. the papaia
 than one milliani v. to praise, to thank
 ma'u n. a species of fern millmill adj. desirable, cherished
 mau adj. moist, wet, cool mimilo n. whirlpool

mokupuni n. an island	na halu n. arithmetic
moku okohola n. a whaler	nahesa (Her.) n. a snake
mola'ela'e adj. clear, explicit	nahiii n. a mistake, a blunder
mole n. tap root of a tree, bottom of a pit, cause,	naholo v. to run along
means molehulehu adj. dusky, shady	nahu v. to bite
mollaola n. the passover	nahu n. a colic
molowa adj. lazy, inactive	na'i v. to divide, to take by conquest
momi n. a pearl	naia n. the porpoise
momona adj. fat, sweet, rich, fertile	na'ina'i adj, sour, crabbed
moni v. to swallow	naio n, the bastard sandalwood
mo'o n. any reptile, a lizard, division of land, ridge, story, tradition	nakaka adj. split
moohueloawa n. a scorpion	nakeke v. to rustle, to rattle
moolelo n a history, tradition, minu-utes of a meeting	nakele v. to be slippery
moopuna n. a grandchild	nakii v. to bind, to tie
moowini n. dimness in vision, blindness	nakul adj. joyful, diligent
mouo n. a buoy	nakuluai adj. perfect, upright
mu n. a little black bug, a group of people who procured human sacrifices	nakulu v. to drop (water)
mua adj. foremost, first	nalinali v. to bite frequently
mua n. house for men, the front part	nalo n. the common house fly
mu'emu'e adj. bitter	nalo v. to be lost, to vanish
	nalomeii n. the honey bee
	nalopaka n, the wasp
	nalo wale adj. lost, concealed
	nalu n. the surf, a shore wave
	nalulu n. headache

[108]

namu v. to speak unintelligibly, to speak a foeign language imperfectly	nihinihi adj. narrow-edged, narrow- ridged
nana v. to gaze at, to view	niho n. tooth
nana rel. pron. who, whose, for whom	nihoka'i n. tooth ache
nana person, pron. dative case, third person singular, for him, for her, for it	niki v. to tie a knot
nanahu a. coals, charcoal	ninaninau v. to question
nanakee v. to glance at	ninini v. to pour
nananana n. a spider	ninipo v. to be weak
nine n. a riddle, a parable, a fable	niniu v. to turn, to whirl
nanea v, to be easy, to live indolently	niol n. the pepper plant and its fruit
naneha'i n. a problem in mathematics, a question	nioiopua adj. handsome, beautiful
nani adj. beautiful, excellent	nipo adj. sleepy, fatigued
	niu n. the coconut tree, the nut of the tree
	niuhi n, a variety of the shark
	no adv. an affirmative particle;
	truly, indeed, even so
	no prep, of, for, instead of, in behalf of

nani an intensive particle, as
nani ka maikai, how beautiful;
nani ka uuku, how little
nano v. to snore
naonao n. the ant
napoo v. to set, to go down, as the
sun appears to
nau v. to chew
nau pron. for you, yours
na'u pron. for me, mine
naue v, to shake, to vibrate, to
with-draw to a private place
naukiuki v. to be vexed
naulu n. a sudden rain
naupaka n. a beach bush
nawai pron. whose? for whom? by
whom?
nawaliwaii adj. weak, feeble, sick
nee v. to move, to change place
nehe v. to make a rustling sound
nehinei adv. yesterday
nei adv. present time or place
nehoa adj. hard, strong, bold, able
neia pron. this (like keia)
neie v. to lack, to be without, to be
destitute of
nema v. to reproach
nemo v. to be smooth, polished
nemonomo adj. smooth, faull,
large, well favored
nene n. the Hawaiian goose
neneleau n. the sumach tree
nenelu n. a miry place
neoneo adj. solitary, desolate
nepunepu adj. fat, plump, full
newa n. a staff, a cane or club
newa v. to reel, to stagger
niania adj. calm, smooth
ni'ani'a v. to accuse falsely
ni'ani'a adj. meddlesome, roguish
niau n. stem of the coconut leaf
niau v. to sail easily
niele v. to ask, inquire
niha adj. rude, rough, unsocial
nihi v. to walk carefully
noa adj. free from the tabu
noe n. mist, spray
noeau adj. wise, skillful, dexterous
nohea adj. fine appearing
nohea adv. whence, from what
place?
noho v. to live, to sit, to dwell
noho n. a chair, a seat, a bench
nohoalii n. a throne
noholio a. a saddle
noi v. to beg, to ask
noiau same as noeau
noil v. to glean, to collect, to
reflect
nolo n. the tern bird
noke adj. energetic, searching
no ke aha inter. why?
noialia adv. by reason of, conse-
quently, therefore
nome v. to chew, to grind with
teeth
nona pron. dative case, third
person, for him, for her
nonanona n. the ant
none v. to snore
nono v. to snore
nonohe adj. beautiful
nonoi v. to beg, to ask
noonoo v. to think, to reflect, to
con sider
neu pron. yours, for you
nou v. to throw, to blow, to send
forth
no'u pron. for me, mine
nowelo v. to scrape together, to
nu v. to groan, to sound, to be agi.
nuha. to be silent, to be uncivil, to
sulk
nuhou (mod.) n. news
nui adj. large, great, big
nui wale adj. abundant
nukoki adj. short low ,small
nuku n. mouth, bill, snout
nukunuku v. to find fault

nunu n. a dove, a pigeon
nunulu v. to chirp, to sound, to warble
nunul adj. *very* large

O

o the o emphatic used before nouns and pronouns
o adv. yonder, there
o conj. lest
o n. a place, a fork, a sharp-pointed instrument
o prep, of, belonging to
o v. to pierce, to thrust
o'a n. rafter, the staff (music)
oaka v. to open
oala v. to toes, to rear, to pitch
oe pron. you, thou, second person, singular
oehaa adj. deformed, crooked
oeoe adj. long, high
oeoe n. a whistle
oeoe n. superiority, monument, sign
oha n. a branch, a sucker
ohaha adj. plump, flourishing
ohal n. the monkey-pod tree
ohaka adj. void, not filled
ohana n. family, retainers
ohe n. bamboo, the flute
ohea inter, of where? Of what place?
ohee v. to spear the squid
ohelo n. a mountain berry
ohelohelo adj. pink
ohenana n. telescope
ohi v. to harvest, to gather
ohiki n. the sandcrab
ohinuhinu adj. shiny
oho n. the human hair, leaves
ohohia n. temporary favor
ohopelae adj. all right in the rear
ohu n. fog, mist, cloud
ohua n. retainers, passengers
ohuohu adj. attractive, pleasing
ohule adj. bald-headed
ohumu v. to complain, to murmur
ol adj. first, best, sharp
ol adv. while, while yet
ol v. to project out or over, to be more, to be better

olo n. an imaginary company of ghosts
oloi adj. sharp
oloi v. to project upward, to appear
o'lo'i v. to rest from labor and fatigue
olwi n. the substantial part of a thing, character
oka n. dregs, crumbs, refuse or worthless parts
okalkal n. rough sea
okana n. a portion, a district
oki v. to cut off, to cut in two, to stop
okilo v. to look earnestly for something
oko'a adj. different, separate, another, distinct from
okohola adj. whale piercing
okupe v. to trip in walking, to err
oku n. a giving secretly
okuu n. a great pestilence
ola n. health, life, salvation
ola'l n. earthquake
olalla adv. there, in that place
olala adj. lean, poor in flesh, small
olall adj. bright, shining
olapa v. to rumble, to flash, to move
olaolao v. to weed, to dig
ole adv. no, not (like aole)
ole n. a speaking trumpet
olelo v. to speak, to teach, to call, to give a name
oleloa'o n. counsel, advice
olelomalkal n. the Gospel
olelonane n. a proverb
olelopaa n, a precept, a command
olelopalpal n. exhortation
olepe n. a clam
oil v. to chant, to sing
oil n. joy, delight
oleole adj. indistinct
olino v. to shine brightly
olo v. to rub, to saw
olo n. a saw
olohaka adj. lanky
oloheloho adj. destitute, naked
oloka v. to shake, as a person in walking

ola personal pronoun, third person singular; he, she, it	olokaa v. to roll over and over
ola adv. yes, it is so, a strong affirmative	olooi adj. straight, narrow
olal adv. while, as long as, during the time	olona adj. flaxen, linen
olalo adj. sincere, true	olopu n. a mouthful
olhana n. a special work, a custom, business, observance, instruments, tools, profession	olu adj. cool, refreshing, pleasant
ollua adj. double-edged	olua pron. dual form; you two
olli n. the region of the heart, the seat of emotion	olulo adj. castaway, shipwrecked
	oma n. an adz, the highest officer, oven
	oma'lma'l adj. weak, sick
	omali n. weakness of body
	oma'o adj. green
	oma'u n. the wood thrush
	omllomllo v. to produce abortion
	omo v. to suck

[110]

omole n. a bottle
omoki n. a stopper, a cork
ona adj. drunk, intoxicated
ona pron, third person, genitive; his, her, its
onsona adj. weary, fatigued, graceful, pleasant odor
onaha adj. bow-legged
one n. sand
ones adj. forsaken, desolate
onaki n. deck (ship)
oni v. to more, to stir
onipaa adj. firm, strong, fixed
onlu v. to whirl
ono adj. sweet, palatable, six
onohi n. the center of the eye
onou adj. seductive, alluring
o'o adj. ripe, mature
o-o n. a digging instrument
ool adj. sharp
ookope n. a spade
onukunuku adj. dwarfish
oole'a adj. bard, tough, obstinate
ooluku adj. boisterous, stormy
ooma adj. open
ooo v. to crow, as a cock
oopa adj. lame
oopalau v. to plow
opae n. a shrimp
opakapaka n. red snapper

P

pa n. a material with flat surface, plate, wall, enclosure
pa v. to divide, inclose, to blow, to be hit
paa adj. tight, secure, immovable
pnhana n. a workman, a tradesman
paa n. a pair, a suit, a solid
paa v. to be tight, to be completed, to hold, to keep
paahao n. one bound, a prisoner
paakal n. salt
paakikl adj. hard, perverse, disobedient
paani v. to play, to sport
paapu v. to be crowded, to be numerous
paaua n. a laborer, a hired man
pae n. a cluster, a group, margin, border
pae v. to go ashore
paeumu adj. confining, restraining
paele n. a negro, a black skin
paepae n. a stool, a threshold, supporter, a prop, platform
paepae v. to hold up, to support, to sustain
paewaewa adj. uneven, iniquitous
paha adv. perhaps, it may be

opala n. rubbish
 ope n, a bundle
 ope'a adj. perverse
 ope'apea n. a bat
 opelu n. the mackerel fish
 opeope v. to tie tightly
 opi v, to fold up
 oplhi n. a shell fish
 oplll adj. benumbed with cold
 oplloplo adj. musty, dirty
 oplo adj. young
 opu n. the stomach
 opua n. a narrow-pointed cloud
 opukopekope adj. malevolent
 opulepule adj. spotted, abnormal
 opuu n. a bud, a bunch
 on pron. second person, genitive form; yours, of you
 o'u pron. first person, genitive form; mine, of me
 oukou pron. second person plural; you all
 oull a. character, kind, sign, form
 owal inter, pron. who? what person?
 owala v. to throw a somersault
 owau n. a cat
 owau personal pronoun, first, nomi native; I
 owawa n. a ditch, furrow
 owe n. an indistinct sound, sound of surf
 owill. to roll up, to twist

paha adj. by fours, four times
 pahale n. a court-yard, inclosure
 paha'oha'o adj. changed in appearance, transfigured
 pahee adj. smoothed, polished, slippery
 pahele v. to ensnare
 pahemahema adj. ignorant, ungrammatical
 pahemo v. to be loosened, to slip
 pahl n. a knife
 pahi'a v. to jump into the water
 pahiolo n. a saw
 pahoa n. a wooden dagger
 pahoehoe n. smooth lava
 pahola v. to spread over, to cover
 paholo v. to sink, to plunge
 pahonuhonu v. to patch
 pahu n. a barrel, a box a drum
 pahu v. to burst to explode
 pahu v. to pierce, to push, to hurl the spear
 pahuhopu n. the goal, the end
 pahuill n. a trunk
 pahulu n. exhausted soil
 pa'l v. to strike, to stamp, to print
 pala n. the wall of a house
 palkau v. to exercise with firearms
 pa'lmalau n. Portuguese man-of-war
 palna v. to eat, to dine
 palo n. a quarrel, strife, combat
 palpal v. to encourage, to advise

[111]

pa'lpal v. to strike with the palm of the hand, to clap
 pa'lpalapala n. printing-press, printer
 paka (mod.) n. tobacco
 paka adv. clearly, intelligibly
 pakaawill v. to encircle, turn this way and that
 pakaha v. to be greedy of property
 pakahi dist. adv. one to each, one in a place, one by one
 pakaua n. a fort, a stronghold
 pakaukau n. a table
 pake n. Chinese
 pakeke (mod.) n. a bucket

palemo v. to sink down, to be lost
 palena n. boundary, border
 pall n. a cliff, a precipice
 palo v. to live idly
 palu v. to lick, to lap
 palua adv. two by two
 palule n. a shirt
 palupalu adj. soft, weak, pliable
 pana n. the shooting of an arrow, a celebrated spot
 panal n. a substitute, a ransom, a surety for one
 panalaau n, a possession of land, a province

pakela v. to exceed, to go beyond
 pakele v. to escape, to be free from
 pakika adj. slippery, smooth
 pakike v. to answer back saucily
 pakiko v. to be temperate
 pakoli (mod.) n. singing by notes
 pakolu adj. three-ply
 paku n. a partition, a wall, a shield
 pakua adj. accustomed, common
 paku'l v. to splice, to engraft, to unite
 pala adj. ripe, mellow, soft
 palaau n. a wooden fence
 palahalaha adj. spread out, of flat surface
 palahe'e adj. dead ripe, rotten
 palaho adj. decayed, rotten
 palal n. general name of ferns
 palalmaka adj. averted, hostile, distrustful
 palaka adj. inactive, stupid, inefficient, indifferent
 palaklko v. to steal, to pilfer
 palalauhala adj. very old
 palaleha adj. slothful, idle
 palamimo adj. quickly and easily done, moving easily without noise
 palanehe adj. gentle, without noise
 palaoa n. ornament of whale's tooth, a walrus
 palaoa (mod.) n. flour
 palapala n. a writing, a manuscript, a book
 palapalal n. name for ferns in general
 palapu v. to be bruised, to be soft to the touch
 palau (mod.) n. plough
 palaualelo adj. indolent, lazy, idle
 palawalki adj. nice, neatly done
 pale v. to ward off, to make void, to refuse
 palekal n. a breakwater, an embankment, bulwark
 palekana adj. safe, escaped from danger
 palekaua n. a shield for warfare
 palelio n. a saddle cloth
 palema'i n. an undershirt
 panana n. a compass, a pilot
 pane v. to answer, to reply
 panee v. to move along
 panl v. to close up, to shut
 panina n. the youngest born in a family
 panlolo n. a cowboy
 pano adj. black, deep blue
 panao adj. dry, parched
 paoa adj. destitute from not having obtained
 paonlonl v. to struggle
 papa n. any flat surface, class, rank order, board
 papa v. to forbid, to prohibit
 papaa adj. tight, secure, storing, se curing, fenced
 papaaaina n. a table to eat on
 papa'a v. to be burnt to a crisp
 papa'ana adj. quick, spry, watchful
 papaeleele n. blackboard
 papaheenalua n. surfboard
 papahele n. floor
 papa'l n. crabs
 papakole n. the hip bone
 papaku n. bottom of the ocean
 papalale adj. awkward
 papale n. a hat, cap or bonnet
 papalina a. the cheek
 papapa adj. low, broken, flat
 papapa n. beans
 papapau adj. all together, consumed
 papa'u adj. shallow
 papa n. a fort, a plain
 papohaku n. a stone wall
 pau v. to be ended, to be finished
 pau adj. all, every one, everything, finished
 pau n. a woman's garment, a long skirt
 pau n. smut, soot
 pauaho adj. breathless, faint-hearted
 pauhia v. to be overtaken
 pauku n. a fraction, a verse, a section
 paulele v. to trust in, to believe
 paumaele adj. dirty, defiled
 paupauaho adj. breathless

- pawa n. a garden, the sky, the breaking of dawn
 pawaa adj. wild, rude, untamed
 pawaina n. a vineyard
 pawehe n. a Niihau mat
 pawelu a. any worthless thing
 paweo v. to turn askance, to be diffident
 pe adv. thus, so, in this way
 pe'a n. extremity of a village, a sail, a cross
 pe'a adj. filthy, unclean
 peahi n. the bones of the hand, a fan
 pee v. to hide from one, to conceal one's self
 peelua n. a caterpillar
 pehea adv. in what manner? how? why?
 pehi v. to pelt, to shoot at
 pehu adj. swollen, enlarged
 pela adv. thus, like it, alter this manner
 pekapeka adj. slanderous, reviling, calumnious
 pekekeu n. wing of a fowl
 peku v. to kick
 pela adv. thus, in this manner
 peiapela adj. filthy, dirty
 pelehu n. a turkey
 peieleu n. a fishing canoe, a large double canoe
 pelu adj. doubled, folded over
 penel adv. in this way, like this, thus
 pepa (mod.) n. paper
 pepe adj. contrite, bruised
 pepehi v. to beat, to pound, to kill
 pepeiao n. the ear
 pewa n. the fin of a fish
 pi adj. stingy, ungenerous
 pi v. to sprinkle, to throw water with the hand
 Pieie v. to trade, to indulge in traffic
 piha adj. lull
 pihaa n. driftwood
 pihe or pihi n. a button
 piholhoi v. to be surprised, to be
- piiiikana v. to be related to, to have an interest in
 piiiikia n. difficulty, trouble
 piiiikino adj. personal
 piiiilaau n. a shingle
 piiiipaa v. to live together, to fit close
 piiiipu v. to unite, to come together
 piiiwaiwai n. gambling
 pillwale n. thinness, poorness of flesh, scarcity of food, living on another
 piloplio adj. corrupt, impure
 pinai v. to patch, to mend, to adhere to
 pinana adj. mischievous, restless
 pinao n. a dragon-fly
 pinepine adv. frequently
 pio v. to be put out, to be extinguished
 pio n. a prisoner
 pi'o v. to be curved, to be bent
 pi'o n. an arc of a circle
 pioioke n. confusion, a gabble, excitement
 pi-o-o v. to be confused, to be "off," to be perplexed
 piiiipuka n. three a.m.
 pipi v. to sprinkle, to purify
 pipi (mod.) n. cattle
 pipi kaula n. jerked beef
 po n. night, darkness, chaos
 po'a n. a eunuch
 poaeae n. armpit
 Poakahi Monday
 Poalua Tuesday
 Poakolu Wednesday
 Poaha Thursday
 Poalima Friday
 Poaono Saturday
 poai n. a circle
 poai waena honua n. equator
 po'e n. company, a number of persons
 poeleele adj. black, ignorant
 poepoe adj. round, circular
 poha v. to burst

astonished, to be troubled	poha n. theCape gooseberry
pohoio v. to be plunged into the water	pohal v. to be gathered together
pil v. to ascend, to climb up	pohaku n. a stone, rock
pika wal a. water pitcher	pohala n. rest, ease, relief
pikai v. to sprinkle with salt water	pohihihi adj. obscure, entangled
piko n. end, extremity, top, navel	Poho v. to sink, to lose money, to be despondent
pilall n. the gum of a tree	poho n. a slight hollow, chalk
pilau adj. dirty, bad-smelling	poholima n the palm of the hand
plii: v. to coincide, to cleave to, to be related to	poholoholo v. to be loose, to be easily separated
plii n. a variety of grass, good for animals	pohu adj. calm, still, quiet
pillhua n. sadness, Borrow, dejection of heart	pohuehuo n. a running plant like the "koali"
pilikal n. a plant creeper found on rocky shores	pohili n. a sucker, sprout,a branch
	po'i v. to cover, to curve and break as surf

[113]

poi n. the food made from the taro plant	pua v. to blossom
poina v. to forget	pua v. to tie in bundles, to bind la sheaves, to reef (sail)
poino adj, unfortunate, ill-fated	pua'a n. a hog, swine, pig
poka n. a bullet	puaia v. to blow gently
pokaa n. a coll, a ball of rope or twins	puakala n. the thistle plant
poke n. a piece, a portion.	pualele n. the dandelion
pokii n. the youngest member of a family	puali n. a company, a great number, a host, an isthmus
poko adj. short	pualoalo n. a hibiscus
pokole adj. short	pualu adv. unitedly In action, unanimously
pola n. the edge of a tapa, a canoe seat	puana n. first words in a chant or song
poll n. the lap, bosom	puaneane v. to live to eternity
poiehulehu n. dusk, twilight	puanuanu adj. chilly, cold
polinahe adj. soft, gentle	pu'e n. a potato hill
polohiwa adj. dark, black	pu'e v. to thrust, to crowd on, to force, solicit
poloiei adj. straight, correct, accurate, right	puehu v. to blow away, to scatter
poioil adj. hungry	pueo n. an owl
pololu n. a long spear	puhaka n. the loins, reins
poluea n. nausea, sickness	puhala n. the pandanus tree
poiuiuhl adj. thick, heavy, foggy, dark, misty	puhenehene n. a guessing game
pomaikai adj. fortunate, blessed	puhi n. to blow, to puff
pona n. the joints	puhi n.a blowing, an eel
ponaio n. the drying up of tops, blight	puia adj. beautiful, grand, sweet-smelling
poni adj. colored, purple	pu'ipu'i adj. fat, plump
poni v. to daub over, to anoint, to be	puiwa n. amazement, surprise

purple
 poni mo-i n. carnation flower
 poniunlu n. vertigo, dizziness, confusion
 pono adj. good, right, proper
 pono v. to be good, to be blessed, to right
 pono-i adj. *own*, self, only
 po'o n. head, summit
 poohina adj. gray-haired
 poohiwi n. shoulders
 pookela adj. exceeding, better
 poola n. a stevedore
 pooleka n. a postage stamp
 poooielo n. a text, title
 poopoo adj. deep
 popliikia n. difficulty, tribulation
 popo adj. rotten, decayed
 popo n. a ball (oval shape)
 popoki n. a cat
 pou n. a post, column, mast
 pouli adj. dark, obscure
 poupou adj. short, low
 powa n. a robber, highwayman
 powehiwehi adj. dark, obscure
 pu adv. together with, in company with
 pu n. a conch, a shell, a gun, pump. kin, squash
 pua n. flower, blossom
 pua n. a collection of things bound together

puka n. a hole, an entrance
 puka v. to pass through, to issue, to appear, to gain, to win, to arrive at
 puka aniani n. a window
 pukapa n. a gate, a door
 pukaihu n. the nostril
 pukapuka adj. full of holes, net-work
 puke (mod.) n. a book
 puko'a n. hidden rocks, coral rocks of the sea
 pula n. a particle, a moat
 pulapula n. offspring, seedlings
 pule v. to pray, to worship
 puleho n. a cowrie shell
 pulehu v. to roast on the coals
 puielehua n. a butterfly
 puiepule adj. spotted
 puliki n. a vest
 puliklliki adj. tight
 pulima n. the wrist
 pulo'u v. to cover, to veil, to hide
 pulu adj. wet, softened
 pulu n. fern mulch
 pulupulu n. cotton
 pulumi (mod.) n. a broom
 puluna n. relation of parents of married persons to each other
 puiupe v. to be very wet, to be soaked
 pumaia n. the trunk of the banana tree

[114]

pumehana adj. warm, used of affections
 puna n. coral, mortar, a spring, a spoon (mod.)
 punahele n. a friend, a favorite
 punahelu adj. mouldy
 punalua n. two husbands of one wife, two wives of one man
 punana n. a nest
 punanana n. a spider's web, a spider
 punawai n. a spring, a fountain
 punawelewele n. a spider's web
 punee n. a couch
 punee v. to come to one, to approach

uala kahiki n. the Irish potato
 ualo v. to cry, to complain
 uanei adv. soon, by and by
 uha v. to waste, to be wasteful
 uha n. the thigh
 uhae v. to rend, to tear
 uhaoi v. to chase, to follow
 uhaiaholo v. to follow, to pursue
 uhanē n. the soul, spirit
 uhao v. to put into, to fill
 uhapuaa n. the ham, part of the pig
 uhaele v. to go
 uhauha v. to live wastefully
 uhio v. to cover, to spread over

puni v. to be surrounded, to deceive
 puni n. the end of a period, a desire
 puniheī v. to be ensnared
 poniu n. coconut shell, a skull
 puniu v. to spin around, to be dizzy
 puniwaiwai v. to be covetous, to be greedy
 punohu n. ascending smoke
 puo'a n. a pyramid, a tent
 puoho v. to start la fright
 puolo n. a bundle, a bag, scrip
 pupanapana n. a pistol
 pupu n. & shell, a bunch, a bundle
 pupu v. to be rough, to be uneven
 pupuahulu v. to be in a fluster
 pupuka adj. full of holes, unsightly, worthless
 pupukanioe n. a land shell
 pupule adj. insane, crazy
 pupupu adj. frail, temporary
 pupuu v. to be doubled up
 puu n. any protuberance, the throat, a hill
 puuhonua n. a temple of refuge
 puukani adj. sweet-voiced
 puukaua n. a fortification
 puuku n. a steward, a treasurer
 puulu n. a multitude
 puunaua v. to divide
 puuoioina n. a resting-place
 puupuu adj. rough, lumpy
 puupuu lima n. the fist
 puupuu wawae n. the ankle
 puuwai n. the heart

U

u n. grief, sorrow, the breast
 u affirm, yes
 u v. to meditate, to weep, to drip, to intend
 ua n. rain
 ua adj. pron. aforesaid, previously mentioned
 ua prefix, sign of the past tense
 uahi a. smoke
 uahoa adj. hard-hearted, selfish
 uakea adj. light yellow
 uala maoli n. the sweet potato

uhini n. the grasshopper
 uhipaa v. to cover up entirely
 uhuki v. to pull up
 uhiuhi v. to thatch
 u'i adj. young, good-looking
 ui v. to question
 uila n. lightning, electricity
 uilani v. to struggle ineffectively
 uka n. the shore, the country inland
 ukali v. to follow
 ukana n. baggage, cargo
 ukēkē n. the Jew's harp
 ukelekele adj. muddy, miry
 ukiuki n. contempt, anger, envy
 uku v. to pay, to compensate
 uku n. reward, pay, wages, flea
 ukuhi v. to pour, to fill a vessel with fluid
 ukupana'i n. a pledge, security
 ukupau n. a contract
 uia n. a lobster
 uia adj. red
 uiana v. to weave, to braid
 uil adj. green, blue
 uiia n. an accident
 ulill n. a snipe, a sandpiper, a ladder
 ulolohi adj. tardy, slow
 ulono n. a cry of distress
 uiu v. to grow
 uiu n. the breadfruit tree
 ulua n. the cavalla fish
 uluao'a adj. boisterous, excited
 uluhi n. stag-horn fern
 uluhia v. to be possessed by a spirit
 uluku adj. agitated
 uluiaau n. a thicket, a wood
 ulumahiehie n. fine appearance
 uiuna n. a pillow
 uluwehiwehi n. overgrowth, thicket
 umauma n. the breast, the chest
 ume v. to pull, to draw
 umeke n. a poi calabash
 umi adj. ten
 umiumi n. a beard
 umu n. an oven
 unahi n. fish scales
 unaoa n. barnacles
 une v. to pry with a lever

unihi n. grasshopper
 unihipill n. a departed spirit
 unuhi v. to draw out, to translate
 uoki v. stop! cease! quit!
 uouo adj. clear, fine, without lumps
 upa n. scissors
 upena n. a net for taking: fish
 upu v. to desire strongly
 uu adj. stammering, indistinct
 uuku adj. small, little
 uuku iho adj. less
 uuku loa adj. least
 uumi v. to choke, to restrain
 uwa v. to cry out
 uwao v. to intercede, to make peace
 uwi`u v. to scratch
 uwapo n. a bridge, a pier, a wharf
 uwauwa v. to cry out
 uwa v. to weep, to mourn, to cry
 uwi v. to twist, to wring, to squeeze
 uwo adj. roaring

W

wa n. space, time, period
 waa n. a canoe
 waapa n. a boat
 wae v. to select, to choose
 waele v. to clear away the weeds
 waena prep. between, in the middle, in the midst
 waenakonu n. the central point, the center of a circle
 waha n. the mouth
 wahahee adj. lying, deceitful
 wahapaa adj. noisy
 wahi n. a place, a space
 wahi v. to break by casting out of one's hand
 wahi adj. some, little, few
 wahi n. a word citing another's saying
 wahi v. to cover over, to bind up, to wrap up
 wahi moe n. a bed
 wahi leka n. an envelope
 wahie n. firewood, fuel
 wahine n. a female, a woman
 wahinekanemake n. a widow

waimaka n. tears
 waipehe adj. congenial, friendly
 waipuilani n. waterspout
 waipuna n. a spring
 waiu n. milk
 waiupaka n. butter
 waiwai n. goods, property
 waiwai paa n. real estate
 waiwai lewa n. personal property
 walaau n. noise
 walania n. pain, anguish
 waiawala v. to turn over and over
 wale adv. only, alone, the state of a thins as it is
 walewale n. allurements, decoy
 wall v. to pulverize
 wall adj. fine, minced finely, soft
 walohia n. grief
 walu adj. eight
 wana n. the sea-urchin
 wanaao n. dawn
 wanana v. to prophesy
 wao n. a place on the mountain
 waoakua n. a desert
 waonahale n. a wilderness
 wau pron. first person singular; I
 wauke n. the tapa shrub
 wawa n. tumult, noise
 wawae n. leg, foot
 wawahi v. to break into pieces
 wawe adv. quickly suddenly
 wehe v. to open
 wehewehe v. to explain
 weklu n. top of a tree, house,
 mounwela adj. warm, hot
 welau n. end, up, top, ridge
 welau akau n. North Pole
 welau hems n. South Pole
 welina n. a reply to a salutation
 weliweli n. fear, dread
 welo v. to float in the wind
 welu n. a rag
 weluwelu adj. torn
 weuweu n. herbage, graas
 wi n. famine
 wihi v. to wink
 wiki adj. quick
 will v. to twist, to turn

waho adj. outside, out, out of
 wal n. water, liquid
 waiho v. to set down, to place, to set
 aside, to leave
 walhona n. a place for safe keeping
 waikahe n. a flood
 wailele n. a waterfall
 waill'ula n. a mirage

wini n. a sharp point
 wiwi adj. emaciated
 wiwo n. fear, dread, terror
 wiwoole adj. unafraid, bold,
 brave
 wohi n. one who accompanied
 the king, a favorite

[116]

INDEX

	Lesson		Lesson
Absolute, nominative	36	Predicate	49
Adjectives		Numerals	25, 38
Comparison of	26	Object, of the) verb	48
They qualify	30	Particles	
<i>Three</i> classes	31	Simple	18
Attributive	37	Relative "ai"	33
Predicate	44	Phrases, emphatic adverbial	35
Adverbs		Possessive construction	52
Of time	15	Predicate	41, 43
Of denial, place, etc	16	Prepositions	8, 12, 61
Salutation, doubt, etc	17	Pronouns	
Use of	50	Personal	2, 9, 10, 11
Articles		Interrogative	14
Definite	18	Demonstrative	24
Indefinite	40	Relative	28
Clauses		Indefinite	28
Relative or adjective	56-58	Sentences	
Adverbial.....	59	Construction of	34
Of time	60, 62	Negative	85

Final.....	63	Interrogative	54
Correspondence or comparison..	64	
		Complex and compound	55
		
Conditional	65	Verbs	
Conjunctions		Conjugation of, Indicative	
Simple	19	Present	3
		Past	4
Conditional	65	Perfect	6
Directives, verbal	32	Pluperfect	6
.....		
Infinitive.....	47	Future	7
.....			
Interjections	20	Order of in a sentence	21
		
“Na,” its use	53	Subjunctive and	
Nouns		imperative moods	27
		
No declension	80	Compound	29
		
Verbal	45	As an	46
		adjective.....	

[117]

VOCABULARY

Hawaiian–English

A

a adv. when, then, there, until	ahul n. a number of things; a bunch, cluster
a conj. and, then, and when	ahulu adj. overdone, spoiled
a n. jawbone	ahupuaa n. a division of land
a prep. of, to	ahuula n. a red-feathered cloak
a v. to burn	ahuwale v. to be In plain sight
aa adj. banting, raging	al a suffix, the relative particle
aa n. broken lava	al v. to eat
a'a v. to brave, dare, venture	al n. food
aa n. a dumb person	a-i n. the neck
a'a n. small root, pocket, bag, vein, artery	ala' adj. ungodly, irreligious
aaho n. small stick tor thatching	ala adv. there, referring to place; then, referring to time
aahu v. to clothe	a'la interj. exclamation of admiration or surprise
aahu n. a garment, cloak	a'la'i adj. bright, fair
aai adj. spreading, increasing	alalo n. the attendants of the chief
aaka adj. illiberal, fault-finding	ale v. to owe, to be indebted
aaki v. to bite	alhamu v. to eat the fragments
aala n. pleasant odor	alhea adv. where?

aalele n. artery
 aalolo n. a. nerve
 aapua n. quiver
 ae v. to assent
 ae n. assent, agreement
 ae adv. separately, apart from,
 immediately succeeding, oblique motion
 aeae adj. comminuted, small, fine
 ae'a n. a vagabond, adj. erratic
 aekal n. shore line
 aelo adj. rotten, applied to eggs
 aenel adv. now, just now, here, here-
 abouts
 aeto n. eagle
 aha inter, pron. what? why?
 aha n. cord, assembly, company
 ahaaina n. a feast
 aha'l v. to carry off, take away
 ahamele n. concert
 ahaolelo n. legislature, council
 aha'llono n. a survivor
 a-he adv. and interj indeed, really!
 ahea adv. when? (future time)
 aheahe n. light breeze
 ahewa v. to condemn, censure
 ahi n. fire, the albicore
 ahlahi n. evening
 ahlahi v. to defame
 ahinahina adj. gray
 ahlu adj. wild
 aho n. a cord, line, patience
 aho v. to be patient, it is easier, it is
 better
 ahole n. a fish like perch
 ahonul adj. patient
 ahu n. a place for storing things, a heap
 of stones
 ahua n. an elevated place, a ford
 ahulau n. pestilence

[89]

aku the verbal directive, away from the speaker	ama'uma'u n. a large fern
aku n. the bonito fish	amama n. word used at the end of prayer
akua n. God, deity	amana n. gallows
akule n. scad, pampano fish	amara (mod.) n. blacksmith
ala n. a path, way, road	ami n. a hinge, joint
ala n. a round, smooth stone	amo v. to carry on the shoulders, to

ala v. to wake from sleep, to rise up
 ala adj. perfumed, aromatic
 alaala n. the spawn of the squid,
 scrofula
 alae n. the mud hen
 alahaka n. a ladder
 alal v. to obstruct
 alaila adv. there (place), then
 (time)
 alaka'l v. to lead
 alako v. to drag, to lead
 alala n. the crow
 alamihl n. the small black crab
 alana n. a present made to a chief
 or a god
 alanl n. the orange tree
 alanul n. a highway
 alaoma v. to swallow greedily
 alapahl n. slander, a lie
 alapli n. a ladder, stairs
 ala-u v. to knock
 alaula n. early dawn
 alawa v. to look on one side and on
 the other
 alawl v. to take away
 ale n. a wave at sea
 ale v. to swallow
 aleale v. to stir up, as water
 alelo n. the tongue
 alia v. to wait, to
 stop alla adv. before long, by and
 by
 allall adj. white
 allalla n. salt bed
 allhllanl n. horizon
 alil n. a chief
 alikealike adj. precisely alike
 alikealike n. one-halt, resemblance
 alina n. a scar, a blemish
 alo v. to dodge, elude
 alo n. the front, the face, the pres-
 ence of
 alodlo n. real estate
 aloha v. to love, have affection
 alohl v. to shine
 alohllohi adj. shining, clear
 alu v. to relax, hang down, to unite
 forces
 alualu v. to follow
 alualu adj. loose, fiabby, wrinkled
 wink (eye)
 amuamu v. to curse, to revile
 ana v. to measure
 ana n. cave, a model, a measure
 ana part, the participle, like "ing" in
 English
 ana pron. the possessive case, third
 person, singular pronoun, of him, of
 her, of it
 anaalna v. to survey land
 anaana v. to practice sorcery
 anae n. large mullet
 anahonua n. geometry
 anahulu n. a period of ten days
 analna n. an assembly
 anal v. to rub
 anana n. a fathom, six feet
 anapa v. to gleam, to shine
 anapau v. to dance, to frisk, to caper
 anawaena n. diameter
 ane adv. scarcely, barely, not quite
 aneane adv. nearly, almost
 anei adv. a sign of a question
 anemoku n. peninsula
 anl v. to beckon, to blow softly
 anl n. a glass, mirror
 ano n. likeness, character, meaning
 ano adv. at the present time, now
 anoal n. a form of salutation
 anoai adv. possibly, perhaps
 anoano n. seeds
 anoano n. a solemn stillness, a sacred
 place
 ano-e v. to be unlike, different
 anoho n. a form of tabu
 anonanona n. the ant
 anonl v. to mix together
 anonlnonl adj. uncertain, doubtful
 anu adj. cold
 anuenue n. the rainbow
 anuu n. steps, stairs
 anuhe n. caterpillar, worm
 ao n. cloud, daylight, the world
 a'o v. to teach
 aoao n. side, mode of living, page
 aole adv. no, not, not at all
 a'ohoku n. astronomy
 aoull n. the sky
 apaapa adj. unsettled, false, careless
 apa'apa'a n. a strong wind off Kohala

alualua n. a rough road
 aluka v. to mix confusedly
 alunu adj. covetous
 ama n. the outrigger of the canoe
 amaama n. the mullet fish, between
 six and twelve inches
 amana v. to give authority to

apana n. a portion, piece, district
 apiki adj. roguish, mischievous
 apoapo v. to seize (as fear)
 apo v. to catch, embrace, receive
 apo n. ring, band

[90]

apono v. to ratify, to favor, to
 approve
 apopo adv. tomorrow
 apo n. a cap, a file, violence
 apua v. to be disloyal, to disobey
 apuepue v. to force, strive, contend
 apuka v. to cheat, defraud, forge
 apuupuu adj. rough, hilly
 au n. tide, current
 au n. a period of time, era
 au v. to swim
 a'u n. the sword-fish
 a'u pron. first person, possessive—of
 or by me
 au pron. second person, possessive—
 of you
 au pron. first person, nominative
 case-I
 aua adj. close, stingy, contracted
 auamo v. to carry on shoulders by a
 stick
 auanei adv. soon, by and by, here-
 after
 auau v. to bathe
 auhau n. a tax
 auhaupuka n. a beggar
 auhea adv. where?
 auhee v. to run away, to flee from
 danger
 aui v. to decline, to decay
 auina la n. afternoon
 aukuu n. the night heron
 aulana v. to cross a stream
 aulll adj. neat, nice, excellent
 aumakua n. a class of ancient gods
 aumeume v. to contend, to strive
 aumoe n. midnight
 auna n. a flock of birds

E

e adj. different, other, new, strange
 e adv. from a place, away, before-
 hand, oppositely
 e interj. an exclamation, sign of
 distress, calling attention
 e prep. through the help of, by
 ea interj. calling attention
 ea n. a species of turtle, air, breeze,
 wind, breath of life
 ea y. to become erect, to rise up, to
 rise in sight
 eaha inter, pron. what? how?
 e'e v. to mount, to embark
 e'en la n. fear, dread, reverence,
 awe
 eepea n. forgery, deceit
 eha v. to be hurt, sore, to suffer
 eha adj. four
 eheu n. a wing
 ehla adv. how many? how much?
 ehlku adj. seven
 ehu adj. sandy-colored, reddish hue,
 ruddy
 ehu n. spray, vapor, steam
 ela adv. here, this place
 elnel interj. I say!
 elwa adj. nine
 ekā n. a hand of bananas
 eka adj. filthy, dirty
 ekaha n. bird's nest fern
 ekake n. a donkey, an
 ass ekalesla n. a church organization
 eke n. a bag, a sack
 ekemu v. to utter, to reply, to
 answer
 ekeeke v. to be in pain

aupunl n. government
 auwaa n. a fleet of canoes
 auwaalalua n. Portuguese man-of-war
 auwae n. the chin
 auwaha n. a ditch, a channel
 auwaha adj. concave
 auwal n. a ditch, water course
 auwana v. to wander, go
 astray auwe an exclamation of emotion, "alas"
 awa n. a port, harbor
 awaawa adj. bitter, sour, salty
 awahla adj. bitter, sour
 awakea n. noon
 awapuhl n. the ginger
 awawa n. a valley
 awe v. to bear, to carry
 aweawe n. the tentacles of the squid
 awe'awe'a adj. indistinct faint
 awal n. a platform, pulpit
 awihl v. to wink one eye
 awill v. to mix, to twist together
 awiwl v. to hasten, to hurry, to be quick

ekolu adj. three
 eku n. the bow piece of a canoe
 elau n. top, tip, end
 eleele adj. black
 elele n. messenger, delegate
 elelo n. the tongue
 elelu n. a cockroach
 elemakule n. an old man
 elemhl n. a common black crab
 elepalo n. flycatcher bird
 eleu adj. nimble, active, quick, alert
 ell v. to dig
 ellma v. adj. five
 elo adj. saturated with water
 elua adj. tow
 emi v. to recede, to diminish
 emo n. a waiting, a delay
 emoole adv. without dealy, suddenly
 enaena adj. to be hot, to burn
 enuhe n. a worm
 eo v. to be victorious
 e-o v. to answer to a call
 eono adj. six
 epa adj. false, deceitful;
 eu v. to rise, to get up
 eu adj. meddlesome, roguish

[91]

ewaewa adj. unequal, irregular, unjust
 ewalu adj. eight
 ewe n. the navel string

H

ha n. air, footstalk, a trough, water pipe
 ha v. to breathe
 haa n. a dance, a dwarf
 haae n. saliva, spittle
 haahaa adj. low, humble
 haaheo adj. proud, haughty, lofty
 haakei adj. proud, scornful
 haalele v. to leave, to desert, to forsake
 haalikh v. to waste time in talk

hakuma adj. dark, ominous
 ha la n. sin, transgression
 hala v. to miss, to pass, to err
 alau n. a long house, a canoe-shed
 halawai n. a meeting
 halawal r. to meet, to assemble
 hale n. a house
 halakahlkl n. a pineapple
 halahi v. to dodge a missile
 halealna n. a restaurant
 halelu n. a Psalm
 hall v. to bear, to carry
 hall'a v. to have fond recollection
 halll v. to spread
 hallu v. to turn, to listen
 halulu v. to roar
 halula adj. calm
 hamama v. to open, to gape

haato'u v. to mourn, to sigh
 haalulu v. to tremble, to shake
 haanou adj. boasting
 haanul v. to boast
 haapuka v. to gather wrongfully
 haawe v. to carry on the back
 haawl v. to give
 haawlana n. a gift, a lesson, a talent
 hae adj. wild, furious, cross
 (animals only)
 hae n. flag
 haehae v. to tear, to rend
 haele v. to go, to come
 haelele adj. brown
 haha v. to breathe hard, to feel
 hahal v. to follow, to pursue
 hahana adj. very warm
 hahao v. to put in, to throw in
 hahau v. to whip, to scourge
 ha'i pron. another, another person
 ha'i n. a break, a fracture
 hai v. to tell, to inform
 haia'o n. a sermon, a discourse
 haiinoa n. a noun
 haikl adj. narrow, pinched, scanty
 hailllll v. to curse, to revile
 haillma n. the elbow, cubit
 (measure)
 hailona v. to cast lots
 hailuku v. to destroy
 haina v. to tell, to speak
 hainaka (mod.) n. a handkerchief
 haiolelo v. to make a speech or
 address
 haipule adj. pious, religious
 haka v. to stare at a person
 haka n. a ladder, a hen roost
 hakahaka adj. full of holes, empty
 hakaka v. to fight
 hakalla adj. dilatory, slow
 hakeakea adj. yellowish
 hakl v. to be broken
 hakllo v. to observe narrowly, to
 spy
 haklana n. a remnant
 hakokó v. to wrestle
 haku n. lord, master, ruler
 hamau adj. silent
 hamo v. to rub gently
 hamu n. fragments that remain
 hamumu n. an indistinct sound
 hana v. to work, to make, to do
 hanahanal n. brow of a hill
 hanal v. to feed, to rear, to raise
 hanamana n. a miracle
 hanau v. to be born
 hanauna n. a generation
 hanini v. to pour, to spill, to
 overflow
 hano' n. cough, asthma
 hanu v. to breathe
 hao v. to rob
 hao n. robber, iron
 ha'oha'o v. to doubt, to marvel
 haohao adj. young (coconuts)
 haole n. foreigner
 ha pa n. a fraction
 hapai v. to carry, to bear
 hapaha n. a quarter
 hapaku'e v. to stammer
 hapala v. to defile, to besmear
 hapanul n. the majority, most
 hapapa adj. shallow, superficial
 hapa'upa'u adj. besmeared, dirty,
 filled with dust
 hapu'u n. tree fern
 hau n. breeze, dew, snow, a kind of
 tree
 hauhl ll adj. false, blundering, loose
 hauka'e adj. foul, unclean, wicked
 haukeuke n. sea urchin
 haulanl v. to plunge, to be restless
 haulaula adj. reddish, pink
 haule v. to fall
 Haulelau n. Fall
 haulll .adj. dark green, blue, or
 brown
 haumakalole adj. extreme old age
 haumana n. a disciple, a student, a
 follower
 haumla adj. unclean, filthy
 hauna n. bad smell
 haunaele n. disturbance, commotion

hauoli n. joy, gladness	hlilanl v. to exalt, to praise
haupia n. arrowroot and coconut milk pudding	hlipol v. to tend and feed, to take in arms
haupu n. excitement of thought	hikak v. to reel in walking
hawanawana v. to whisper	hikau v. to throw without aim
hawane n. fruit of the loulou palm	hlki v. to arrive, to be able
hawaw'a adj. awkward, unskillful	hikle'e n. a raised platform for sleeping
hawele v. to tie on	hikli y. to tie, to bind
he the indefinite article—a	hikllele adv. suddenly, quickly
he n. grave, burial-place	hikina n. the east
hea v. to call	hikiwale adv. accidentally, by chance
hea interrog. which? what? where? when?	hklwawe adv. quickly, without delay
hea adj. reddish	hku adj. the seventh
heahea adj. fine-looking	hllahila adj. ashamed
heaha adv. what?	hill v. to braid, to string, to twist, to wander
hebedoma (Greek) n. a week	hillhill v. to smite frequently
hee v. to melt, to flow, to flee	hilikau adj. careless, stumbling
hee n. the squid	hllina'i v. to lean upon, to trust in
heenalu v. to ride on a surf board	hilo v. to twist, to turn
hehelo v. to be reddish brown	hilu adj. still, quiet, dignified, neat, elegant, magnificent
hehena adj. insane, raving mad	himeni (mod.) n. a hymn
hehi v. to tread upon, to trample down	hina v. to fall from an upright position
hehu v. to uproot	hina adj. gray, hoary-head
he-i n. the papaia tree, the fruit	hina'l n. a container, a basket
hei n. a net, snare	hinailo n. flower of the pandanus
heiau n. ancient temple	hinawenawe adj. feeble, thin, spindling, slender
heihel v. to run a race	hinu adj. smooth, polished
hekau n. a towline, rope, anchor	hiohiona n. features, gait, form, face, presence
heklll n. thunder	hi-o adj. leaning, oblique
hele v. to walk, to go to move	hiolo v. to tumble down, to fall over
helehelena n. appearance of a person, the face	hipa (mod.) n. a sheep
helelel v. to be scattered, to be dispersed	hi'u n. the fin of a fish
heleuma n. an anchor	hiwa adj. black, green
helewale v. to be naked, to go without any purpose	hiwahlwa adj. precious, beloved
helu v. scratch, to paw, to count	ho v. to transfer
heluhelu v. to read	ho (mod.) n. hoe
hema adj. left, south	hoa n. a companion, assistant
hemahema adj. awkward, not expert	ho-a v. to set on fire
hemo v. to be loosened	hoahu v. to clothe member
hemolele adj. perfect, holy	
henehene v. to laugh at, to mock	
heumlkl adj. comely	
hewa n. sin, error fault	
hl v. to purge	

hia-a adj. wakeful, watchful
 hiahia n. dignity, pride
 hiaku v. to fish for aku
 hiamoe v. to sleep
 hiapo n. the first-born child
 hiehle adj. good, lively, proud
 hihl v. to branch out, to spread out
 hihia n. difficulty, trouble
 hihimanu n. the sting-ray
 hihl'o n. a vision
 hihlu adj. wild, strange, unfriendly
 hil v. to carry in the arms

hoahu v. to lay up
 hoallona n. a mark, a sign
 hoakaka v. to make plain, to interpret
 hoakuka n. a counsellor
 hoala v. to raise, to arouse
 hoalauna n. a neighbor
 hoaloha m. a friend
 hoalohalo v. to give thanks, to pay respects to
 hoano v. to reverence, to hallow
 hoa'o v. make a trial, to taste, to test

[93]

hoapaahana n. a fellow worker
 hoapili n. a close companion
 hoapono v. to approve
 hoau v. to float
 hoe n. a paddle, an oar
 hoea v. to be in sight, to have arrived
 hoeha v. to cause pain
 hoepuli n. the rudder of a boat
 hoemi v. to diminish
 hohe v. to lack courage, to be a coward
 hohola v. to unfold, to spread
 hohono v. to smell strongly
 hohonu adj. deep
 ho'i adv. also, besides, indeed
 ho'i v. to go back
 hoihoi n. joy, gladness
 ho'i ho'i v. to restore, to bring back
 hol hope v. to go back, to return to former things
 holke v. to cause to know, to show, to make a display
 holkehonua n. geography
 holkelke v. to make known
 hoiliili v. to collect, to lay up
 hoi no v. to censure, to harm, to reproach
 hoka adj. hopeless, disappointed, thwarted
 hoka'e v. to rub or blot out, to mar

hono n. a stitching, a sewing, the back of the neck, place where the wind is reflected back
 honowai n. a place of meeting of relatives
 honu n. a turtle
 honua adj. preceding, going beforehand
 honua n. land, the earth,
 honua adv. naturally, thoroughly, freely, wholly
 hooakamai v. to make wise
 hooemi v. to diminish
 hoohaahaa v. to make humble, to make low, to abase
 hoohainu v. to give drink to
 hoohakalia v. to delay, to detain
 hoohala v. to cause to miss the mark, to dodge, to pass
 hoohalahala v. to find fault
 hoohalike v. to compare with, to copy
 hoohalua v. to lie in wait for
 hoohana v. to cause to work, to employ
 hoohanohano v. to extol, to glorify
 hoohauhlli v. to blunder in speaking
 hoohaumla v. to pollute, to deface
 hoohaurtaele v. to cause a disturbance
 hoohauoli v. to cause joy

hokal adv. disorderly, wickedly	hoohee v. to cause to melt
hoki (mod.) n. a mule	hoohei v. to lasso, to ensnare
hokii n. tuberculosis	hoohehene v. to mock, to ridicule
hokio v. to play on the pipe	hoohero v. to coax, to tease
hoku n. a star	hooheha v. to condemn, to punish
hokuiele n. a meteor	hoohehe v. to be proud, to be vain
hokuloa n. the morning-star	hoohihi v. to entangle
hokua n. back of the neck between the shoulders	hoohihia v. to perplex, to embarrass
holehole v. to strip off, to peel	hoohiki v. to vow, to swear, to revile
hola (mod.) n. an hour	hoohiiahiia v. to be modest, to be ashamed
holo v. to move quickly, to run, to sail	hoohiolo v. to cause an overthrow
holoholo v. to promenade	hoohiwahiwa v. to be beloved, to honor
holoholona n. an animal	hooho v. to shout, to cry out
holoholoolelo v. to gossip	hoohoa v. to make a friend of, to challenge
holoi v. to wash, clean, scrub	hoohoka v. to disappoint
holole'a v. to run fast	hoohooi v. to make a first appearance
holomua adj. progressive	hooholo v. to cause to run, to agree to determine
holooko'a adj. collective	hoohul v. to unite
holopono v. to succeed	hoohull v. to convert
holowaa n. box, chest, coffin	hoohuoi n. jealousy
holowale v. to flee without cause or danger	hooia v. to prove, to confirm the truth
holua n. a sled, a sliding-place	hooialo v. to certify
holuholu adj. springy, elastic	hooiho v. to descend, to sail before the wind, towards the south
homal v. to bring hither	hooikalka v. to strengthen
honehone adj. teasing, fretting	hooike r. to cause to see
honi v. to touch, to smell, to taste, to kiss	hooili v. to put upon, to transfer
	hooilili v. to collect, to gather

[94]

hoelol adj. conceited, assuming, forward	hookuina n. a uniting, a seam, a contact
hooino v. to revile	hookuke v. to drive off, to expel
hoollina n. an inheritance, an heir	hookuku v. to test quality, to contest
hooilo n. the winter	hookull adj. disobedient, silent, mute
hookaa v. to pay a debt	hookumakaia v. to betray
hookaakaa v. to open	hookumu v. to establish, to make a beginning of
hookaawale v. to separate	hookuonoono v. to be supplied, to be well established
hookae v. to treat contemptuously, to scorn, treat haughtily	
hooka'eka'e v. to daub, to defile	
hookahakaha v. to parade	

hookahe v. to cause to flow	hookupu v. to cause growth, to contribute, to pay taxes
hookahi adj. one	hookuu v. to release, to set free
hookahlko v. to cause to be dressed	hoola v. to cure, to save, to deliver
hookahull v. to overthrow, to change	hoolaa v. to consecrate, to hallow
hookala v. to sharpen	hoolaha v. to spread out, to announce
hookama v. to adopt (child)	hoolaka v. to tame
hookamani n. a hypocrite	hoolako v. to supply, to prepare
hookanahua v. to stalk proudly	hoolafeiale v. to get ready, to hasten
hookanaka v. to be a man	hoolana v. to float, to cheer up
hookani v. to cause to sound	hoolapalapa v. to boil
hookano v. to be proud, to be haughty	hoolapartal v. to save by redeeming
hookaoko'a v. to set apart	hoolaulea v. to appease, to reconcile, to get together
hookapu v. to prohibit	hoolauna v. to act friendly, to introduce
hookau v. to put upon, to go up	hoole v. to deny, to contradict
hookaulana v. to make famous	hoole'a v. to praise, to extol
hookaulua v. to delay, to hesitate	hoolael v. to cast away, to reject
hookaumaha v. to trouble, to oppress	hootelc y. to cause to fly
hookauwa v. to make a servant	hoolewa v. to cause to swing
hooke v. to crowd together, to oppose	hoolike v. to make alike, to make equal
hookeai v. to fast, to refrain from food	hoolilo v. to cause a transfer
hooke'eke'a v. to be sullen, to be obstinate	hoolimalima v. to hire, to rent, to lease
hookekee adv. crookedly	hoolobe v. to listen, to regard, to obey
hookela v. to exceed	hooloittl v. to lengthen, to prolong
hookele v. to sail, to direct	hoolole v. to skin, to turn, to change
hookiekie n. pride, haughtiness	hoololi v. to change, to alter, to exchange
hookiklana v. to send, to command	hoolua n. the strong north wind
hookilo v. to spy	hoolu'e v. to loosen
hookioklo v. to pipe, to whistle	hooluu v. to dye, to immerse
hookipa v. to entertain, to lodge	hoomaa v. to accustom, to practice
hooko v. to fulfill	hoomaalill v. to cool, to sooth
hookoa v. to act the soldier	hoomaau v. to persecute
hookoe v. to be left over	hooma'ema'e v. to cleanse
hookohu v. to appoint	hoomaewaewa v. to mock, to reproach
hookoko v. to come near, to approach	hoomaha v. to rest
hookolo v. to cause to crawl, to creep	hoomshuahua v. to make more, to enlarge
hookolokolo v. to Investigate, to hold court	hoomahu'i v. to Imitate
hookomo v. to cause to enter	hoomaikal v. to bless, to thank
hookoni v. to try, to tempt, to experience	hoomainolno v. to afflict, to slander
hookonokono v. to set on, to stir up	hoomaka v. to begin
hooku v. to cause to stand, to direct a course	
hooku-e v. to cause to resist	
hooku'i v. to cause to be strung, to join together	
hookuikahi v. to unite, to agree	

hoomakauill v. to persevere, to be thrifty, to adhere to
hoomakeaka v. to excite laughter
hoomakonl adj. unfriendly

[95]

hoomalamalama v. to enlighten	hoopumehana v. to -warm one's self
hoomalimall v. to flatter	hoopunl v. to surround, to beguile
hoomakaukau v. to prepare	hoopunipuni v. to lie, to misrepresent
hoomalielie v. to appease, to aliaiy	hoouka v. to put on, to attack
hoorraloka n. a doubter, an unbeliever	hooulu v. to cause to grow
hoomalu v. to rule over, to make peace	hoouluhua v. to bother one
hoomalule v. to weaken, to change	hoouluulu v. to collect, to assemble
hoomana v. to worahip	hoouna v. to send
hoomanakii n. idolatry, vanity	hoounauna v. to command
hoomana'o v. to remember	hoowahawahā v. to ridicule, to despise
hoomanawanul v. to be patient	hoowalewale v. to tempt
hoomau v. to be constant, to persevere	hoowall v. to mix, to blend
hoomauhala v. to retain a grudge, to seek revenge	hope n. the end, the result, death, object
hoomaunauna v. to waste, to consume	hope adv. recently, slowly, backward
hoomo'a v. to cause to be cooked	hopu v. to seize, to take, to hold fast
hoomoakaka v. to explain	hopuhopualulu adj. confused
hoomoana v. to encamp	hou adj. new, fresh
hoornohala v. to open, to unfold, to blossom	hou adv. again
hoonanea v. to be at ease, to be contented	hou n. perspiration
hoonanl v. to glorify, to praise	hou v. to be new, to thrust, to stab, to reach after
hoonaukiuki v. to irritate, to provoke	hu v. to rise, to swell, to overflow
hoonee v. to move, shove along	hua v. to sprout, to bud, to grow as fruit
hoonele v. to make destitute	hua n. effect, fruit, egg
hoonoho v. to appoint	huaale n. a pill
hoonohonoho v. to settle, classify	hu'ahu'akai n. a sponge, sea-form
hoonui v. to make great	huahuwa n. envy
hoonuu v. to be greedy in eating	huaka'l xu a travelling company
hoooluoiu v. to comfort, to please	hualala adj. curved, convex
hoopā v. to touch, to hit, to handle	huamoa n. a hen's egg
hoopaa v. to make fast, to tie	huaolelo n. a single word
hoopaapaa v. to discuss, to debate	huapala adj. chestnut-colored
hoopa'i v. to punish, to revenge	huapala n. a sweet-heart
hoopailua v. to be sick at the stomach, to be nauseated	huawalna n. a grape
	hua n. a gourd, a water calabash
	huelo n. a tail

hoopakele v. to deliver, to save
 hoopalau v. to engage to marry, to betroth
 hoopanee v. to postpone, to delay
 hoopau v. to finish, to complete
 hoopaweo v. to snub
 hooplha v. to fill full
 hoopii v. to appear, to accuse
 hoopili v. to cling to, to adhere to
 hoopilimeaal v. to serve for a living
 hoopii'opi'o v. to practice sorcery
 hoopono v. to rectify, to do rightly
 hooponopono y. to regulate, to superintend
 hooplo v. to imprison
 hoooololoi v. to straighten
 hoopuka v. to cause to pass through, to publish
 hoopulapula v. to multiply by breeding
 hoopulu v. to deceive, to slander

hewal n. a water calabash
 huhu adj. angry, provoked
 hu'l adj. cold, cool
 hu'l n. pain, ache
 hul v. to unite, to assemble, to agree
 hulkala v. to cleanse, to sanctify
 huikau n. confusion, lack of regularity
 hulna n. a number, an angle
 hulpu v. to unite, to assemble
 hukl v. to draw, to pull .
 hukllau n. a way of fishing, involving many fishermen
 hula v. to dance
 hull v. to turn, to seek, to study
 hulllua adj. shifting, turning two ways
 hulu n. feather, wool
 hului v. to draw together
 humuhumu v. to sew
 huna v. to hide, to conceal
 huna adj. small, little

[96]

hunahuna n. a small part of, crumbs
 hunakal n. a sanderling
 hune v. to be poor, to be destitute
 hunona n. a child-in-law
 huol v. to suspect, to be inquisitive
 hupe n. mucus from the nose
 hupo v. to be ignorant, to be a natural fool
 huwa n. envy

I

i sign of the imperfect tense of verbs, of the subjunctive mood, of the potential mood, of the imperative mood
 i prep. towards, in, at, unto
 i v. to speak ia pro. this, also he, she, It (third person singular)
 ia sign of the passive voice
 i-a n. a yard, 36 inches
 i'a n. fish, meat of any kind
 i'a maka n. raw fish

iki adv. almost, not much, at all
 ikllki adj. close, hot, stuffy
 ila n. a birthmark, a mole
 ilal la adv. in that place, there
 ilalo adv. in a lower place, down, below
 ilamuku n. a marshal, an executive officer
 ill v. to run aground, to be stranded, to make responsible
 ili n. a stranding, descent of property, skin, bark, surface, small district of land, a pebble
 iliahi n. a sandal wood
 ilihia n. fear, reverence, awe
 illhune adj. poor, indigent
 iliili n. pebble, small stones used in konane
 ilikai adj. horizontal
 ilikai n. the surface of the sea
 ilina n. graveyard
 ilio n. a dog
 iliwai adj. even, plane, horizontal

i'a maloo n. dried fish
 i'a mikomlko n. salt fish
 iaha pron. to what, for what?
 iako n. sticks joining a canoe with
 the outrigger
 i'aloa v. to embalm iamo v. to leap
 into the water without a splash
 ianei adv. here, at this place
 ia u pron. to me, for me; objective
 case, first person
 ie n. canvas, a braid, a basket
 iele n. a woody climber
 ihe n. a spear
 ihea adv. to what place, whither?
 ihi adj. sacred, dignified
 iho adv. at that time, then, exactly,
 just
 iho v. to go down, to descend
 iho n. tissue, pith
 iho pron. self, used with nouns or
 pronouns
 iho prep. towards a lower place,
 down
 ihope adv. backward
 ihoiho n. the solid part of timber, a
 torch, a candle
 ihona n. a descending, a descent
 ihu n. the nose of a person, bill of a
 bird, bowsprit
 i-i adj. sour, mouldy, musty,
 covetous, cruel
 i'i v. to collect, to gather up
 iini v. to desire, to long after
 ika v. to float ashore
 ikaika adj. strong, energetic
 ike v. to see, to know
 ikea v. to be seen, to be known
 iki adj. small, little

ilo n. a maggot, worm
 iloko prep, in. inside, within
 iloll n. a strong smell, an offensive
 odor
 iluna prep, up, upon, above
 iml v. to search for, to look for, to
 examine
 imihala v. to find fault with, to
 blame
 imo v. to wink
 imu n. an oven, a pit for roasting
 imua prep, before, in front of
 ina conj. provided that, if
 ina interj. would that! O that!
 ina n. a sea egg ina v. to pry up
 in v. to go, to do, used imperatively
 inahea adv. when? Used in the past
 tense
 inalna n. anger, wrath
 inea n. hard toil with little reward,
 fruitless labor
 inehinel adv. yesterday
 inehinel kela la aku adv. day before
 yesterday
 iniha n. an inch
 inika (mod.) n. ink
 inikl v. to pinch
 inlkinl n. indian
 ino adj. bad, wicked, sinful
 ino adv. improperly, much, very
 (intensive word)
 inoa n. name
 inu v. to drink
 i'o n. lean flesh, reality, truth,
 substance
 i'o plpl n. beef
 i'o hlpa n. mutton
 i'oo puua n. pork
 i-ó adv. in that place, yonder

[97]

io n, a bundle, a hawk
 iole, n. a rat
 iomo v. to leap into the water, same
 as iamo
 ipo n. a sweet-heart
 ipu n. a pumpkin, a dish, a cup,

kahakal n. seashore, seacoast
 kahapili n. tangent of a circle
 kahawaena n. diameter
 kahawal n. brook, stream.
 kahe v. to flow
 kahea v. to call, to speak, to cry out

container
 ipuhao n. an iron-pot
 ipu haole n. a water-melon
 ipuka n. a door, gate
 ipu pu n. a squash
 iulu n. a place high up, far-off
 iuka adv. inland
 iwa n. the frigate-bird, man-of-war
 bird
 iwiena prep. between, among
 iwaenakonu n. the middle, center of
 a circle
 iwaho prep. outside, out
 iwakalua adj. twenty
 iwl n. a bone, midrib, coconut shell
 iwlaoao n. the rib
 iwikaele n. the keel of a ship, the
 body of a canoe
 iwlkuamoo n. the backbone
 iwilei n. the shoulder-bone, the
 collar bone
 iwimaha n. the cheek bone
 iwipoo a. the skull bone
 iwihalao n. a sermon plan
K
 ka v. to bail out
 ka art. the definite article, the
 ka adj. or conj. expressing
 opposition ; supposed error
 ka interj. surprise, wonder,
 disappointment
 ka prep. of, belonging to
 kaa v. to roll, to turn everyway
 kaa n. a cart, carriage, car
 kaahale v. to travel
 kaahope n. the past
 kaana v. to make alike, to make a
 convert
 kaaon n. a legend, a tale
 kaaoko'a v. to separate from
 kaapuni v. to go around, to encircle
 kaau n. forty
 kaawale v. to separate
 kaawe v. to hang by the neck, as a
 suicide
 ka'e u. brink, border, brim
 kael n. belt, sash, girdle
 kaena v. to boast, to glory, to brag
 kaha n. a scratch, a mark, a letter a
 strip of land

in pain
 kahi n. a place, a comb
 kahi v. to comb, to shave, to silt
 open
 kahi adj. and pron. some, someone
 kahi for ka wahi, a place
 kahlhl v. to entangle
 kahikl n. a foreign country
 kahiko adj. old, ancient
 kahlko v. to dress, to adorn
 kahlkolu n. the Trinity
 kahili v. to brush, to sweep
 kahili n. a brush of feathers, a broom
 kahi nu v. to anoint
 kahi'ohi'o v. to be a little drunk
 kahu n. guardian, care-taker,
 provider
 kahua n. foundation of a house,
 camp ground
 kahuhipa n. a shepherd
 kahumoku n. a mate of a ship,
 usually the second mate
 kahuma'i n. a nurse
 kahuhul interj. an exclamation of
 strong disapproval
 kahuna n. a professional man, an
 expert
 kahunapule n. a preacher, minister,
 priest
 kai n. the sea
 kail Interj. exclamation—how great!
 ka'l v. to lead, to direct
 ka'ika'i v. to lift up, to carry upon
 kalkaina n. younger brother of a
 brother, younger sister of a sister
 kalkamahine n. a daughter
 kalko n. a policeman
 kalkoeke n. a brother-in-law, a
 sister-in-law
 kalkoo n. rough sea
 kalkuaana n. older brother of a
 brother, older sister of a sister
 kalkuahine n. sister of a brother
 kalkunane n. brother of a sister
 kalkuono n. a gulf
 kalli v. to snatch, to take away
 kaillwale v. to plunder
 kal eml n. ebb tide
 kal make n. low tide
 kai maloo n. low tide

kahi v. to scratch, to write, to cover over
kaha adj. fat
kahahal interj. an expression of wonder, surprise or displeasure

kalnoa v. an impersonal verb, expressing doubt or uncertainty
kal nul n. high tide
kalokilohee n. a squid fishery
kal piha n. high tide
kaka v. to split wood, to beat, to whip
kakaa v. to roll, to turn over

[98]

kakahiaka n. morning
kaka'l v. to go along in company
kakalapola n. the tail of a kite
kakalkahi adj. few, scarce
kakaolelo n. a counselor, a scribe, a lawgiver
kakau v. to write
kakaulelo n. a scribe, a secretary
kakla n. a nail, a pin, a wedge
kakini (mod.) n. a stocking, a dozen
kakoo v. to gird on, to assist
kakou pron. we (more than two persons) including the person addressed
kala v. to loosen, to take away, to forgive, to pardon
kala v. to proclaim, to invite, to publish
kala n. a public crier, the ends of the house, a kind of fish, a dark gray bird
kalahala v. to pardon sin
kalal v. to hew, to cut
kalalalna n. a political party, politics
kalalhi adj. boastful, proud
kalakala adj. rough, sharp
kalakoa (mod.) adj. calico color
kalana n. a division of land, county, sleeve, white paper
kalea n. whooping-cough
kalele v. to lean upon, to bear on
kalepa n. a merchant
kalepa v. to peddle, to sell
kalewa v. to float, to suspend
kall v. to wait

kanalua v. to be in doubt, to be uncertain
kanana n. a sieve, writing paper
kanawal n. law
kane n. the male, a husband
kani v. to sound
kanlal n. the throat
kanlkau adj. to mourn for loved ones
kaniuhi n. sorrow, groaning, trouble
kanu v. to plant, to bury
kao n. a goat
kaohl v. to keep, to restrain
kaola n. a beam
kaomi v. to press down, to squeeze
kapa n. cloth, a shore, a side, a bank
kapa v. to call, to designate
kapae v. to turn aside, to pervert
kapakahi adj. one-sided, crooked
kapa huluhulu n. a blanket
kapakapa adj. assumed (name)
kapaill v. to shake rapidly
kapalulu v. to flap, to shake
kapekepeke adj. unsteady, doubtful
kapikl (mod.) n. cabbage
kapill v. to join, to put together
kaplpl v. to sprinkle
kapu y. to be prohibited
kapuahi n. a fire-place
kapuahi hao n. a stove
kapuai n. sole, foot (twelve inches)
kapulu adj. dirty, slovenly, untidy
kau n. summer season
kau pron. your, second person, possessive case .
kau v. to hang, to suspend, to place upon
ka'ua pron. my, mine, first person,

kalina n. old potato vines
 kalo n. the taro plant, the product of the plant
 kalokalo v. to call upon God
 kalua v. to bake, to prepare an animal for cooking
 kalua adj. double, two-stranded, as a rope
 kama n. a child
 kamaa n. sandals, shoes
 kamaalna n. lit. a child of the land, a native born resident
 kamahao adj. wonderful, surprising
 kamalllo v. to converse
 kamala n. a temporary house
 kamalani n. a favorite child
 kamalil n. children
 kamana (mod.) n. a carpenter
 kamau n. endurance, a friend
 kana v. adj. an expression implying surprise
 kanaena v. to pray to the gods
 kamaha num. adj. forty
 kanaka, n. a man a human being
 kanaka n. people in general, the mass of people
 kanaka adj. manly, strong, stable

possessive
 kaula pron. we two, dual number, includes the speaker
 kaula n. war, battle
 kauhale n. a village
 kauka'l v. to wait for an event
 kauka lapaau n. a doctor of medicine
 kaukanawal n. a law-giver
 kaula n. a rope, a string
 kauia n. a prophet
 kaulahao n. a chain
 kaula'l v. to hang out to dry
 kaulalll a. a lasso
 kaulawaha n. a bit, bridle
 kaulana adj. famous
 kaulla v. to be hung up
 kaulike adj. Just, equitable
 kaulua n. a pair, double
 kaumaha adj. heavy, sad
 kauna num. four
 kauno'a n. the dodder, a parasitic plant
 kauo v. to draw, to drag, to haul
 kauoha v. to will to command
 kauoha Hou n. New Testament

[99]

Kauoha Kahiko n. Old Testament
 kaupaku n. the ridge-pole of the house
 kaupale v. to separate
 kaupona v. to weigh
 kauw'a n, a servant
 kauwahlind. pro. some
 kawaha adj. vacant, hollow
 kawalawala adj. scattered, unintelligible, inadequate
 kawele (mod.) n. towel
 kawowo v. to be of vigorous growth
 ke art. the definite article, the
 ke conj. if
 ke part, sign of the present tense; net follows the verb
 kea adj. white
 ke'a v. to hinder

kiha v. to sneeze
 kihapal n. a field, a piece of land
 kihel n. a man's garment, a shawl cloak
 kihel moe n. a spread for the bed
 kihi n. a corner, edge, tip
 kii n. a picture, an image
 kil v. to fetch, to go after
 kikala n. the hip, coccoyx
 kik'e v. to knock, to speak by turns
 kike'eke'e adj. crooked, zigzag
 kikēkē v. to knock
 kikepa n. a folding over, a lapping over
 kiki adv. quickly, suddenly
 kiki v. to spurt
 kikia n. a squall
 kikiki puka n. doorpost

ke'a n. a cross
 keaka (mod.) n. a theatre
 kee adj. crooked, distorted, false
 keehani n. a footstool
 keehl n. the stirrup, a kick
 keena n. a room, an office
 kehau n. the land breeze at night,
 mist, frosty air
 kela pron. this, something present or
 just said
 kelki n. offspring, child
 kekahi adj. and pron. one, some, a
 certain one
 kekee adj. crooked, twisted
 kekona (mod.) n. second
 kela pron. that, that person, that
 thing
 kela v. to exceed
 keko (mod.) n. a monkey
 kele n. fat, grease
 keleawe n. brass, copper, tin,
 polished steel
 kelekele adj. greasy, fat, slippery
 kena pron. he, she, that person
 ken'a v. to command, to send to
 kenikeni n. a dime, ten cents
 ke'oke'o adj. white, proud, haughty
 kepā n. a spur
 kepau a. tar, pitch, type
 keu adj. remaining over and above,
 additional
 kewai n. a mist, a rain (on Kauai)
 ki v. to shoot, to squirt
 kia n. a pillar, a mast, support, deer
 (mod.)
 kiaaina n. a governor
 kiahā n. a glass, a tumbler
 kial v. to watch, to guard
 kiakahi n. a one-masted ship, sloop
 klakona (mod.) n. deacon
 kiaiua n. a two-masted ship, brig
 kiawe n. the algaroba tree
 kleke n. a bag, satchel, pocket
 kiekle adj. high, lofty, exalted
 kiko n. spot, dot
 kikohu v. to blot
 kikokahi n. a period =
 kikokiko adj. spotted, speckled
 kikoo v. to stretch, to extend
 kikowaena n. the center of a circle
 kilakila adj. majestic, imposing, tall
 kilepa v. to float in the wind
 kilihuna v. to be scattered into small
 pieces
 kilo v. to spy out, to watch omens
 kilohana n. the choicest tapa
 kilohee v. to fish for squid
 kilohi v. to admire one's self
 kimo v. to strike, to pound, to go
 headfirst
 kina n. a blemish, sin, error
 kinai v. to quench
 kina'una'u n. a stain, a defect, a
 fault
 kini n. thy number 40,000
 kinikini adj. numerous, very many
 kinipopo n. all games of ball playing
 kinipopo peku wawae n. football
 kino n. the body of a person
 kinohi n. the beginning, Genesis
 kinowallua n. spirit, ghost
 kioea n. the curlew
 kiokio n. a wind musical instrument,
 a pipe
 kiola v. to lay down, to overthrow
 kiowal n. a fountain
 kipa v. to pass within, to turn in and
 lodge
 kipaku v. to drive away forcibly, to
 expel
 kipapa v. to pave with stones
 kipe v. to bribe
 kipehi v. to stone, to pelt
 kipi v. to rebel, to revolt
 kiplkua n. pickaxe
 kipuka n. a snare, an open place in a
 forest
 kipulu v. to fertilize
 kiu v. to spy

kiwi n. born of an animal
 ko n. sugar-cane ko prep, of, the sign of possession (like's)
 ko v. to be fulfilled
 koa n. a soldier, a tree (Acacia koa)
 koa adv. boldly
 koa adj. bold, brave
 ko'a n. the coral rock
 koae n. the tropic bird
 koala v. to cook, to lay on the coals
 koali n. the convolvulus vine
 koalaala n. breakfast
 koe v. to remain
 ko'eko'e adj. chilly from being wet
 koele n. a small division of land
 koele adj. dry
 koele v. to strike, to beat
 koelepalau n. coconut and potato pudding
 koena n. the remainder
 kohana adj. naked, without clothes
 koho v. to choose
 kohof'a n. a whale
 kohu v. to agree, to resemble, to be appropriate
 kohu n. ink stain, likeness
 kohu pono adj. decent, agreeable
 ko'i n. an axe, an adze
 kol v. to urge, to entreat
 ko'illlii n. a hatchet
 ko'illpi n. an axe
 ko'iko'i adj. heavy, weighty, substantial, honorable
 koke adv. quick, soon, near
 kokoke adv. near by, close by, almost
 koklo n. the native hibiscus
 koko n. blood
 kok'o n. the carrier for a calabash. made of braided strings
 kokoo n. a companion
 kokoolua n. a second staff, an assistant, a helper
 kokua v. to help
 kokuli n. ear wax
 kolalla pron. of this or that
 kole adj. raw, inflamed
 kolea n. the golden plover
 kolea n. a stepfather or stepmother, a parent-in-law
 kolokolo v. to look for proof, to examine facts
 koionahe adj. gentle, mild, peaceful, blowing softly
 kolopupu adj. old, withered
 komo v. to enter, to dress
 komohana adj. western
 komollma n. a ring
 kona n. the leeward side, as opposed to
 koolau, windward
 kona pron. his, hers, its
 konakona v. to be unpopular
 konane n. checkers
 konekonea adj. restored, recovered from sickness, bald
 konl v. to taste, to try
 kono v. to invite, to cite
 konohiki n. the head man of an ahupuaa, land agent
 konokona v. to be despised
 konokono v. to incite
 ko'o n. a prop, a brace, a pole for canoeing
 ko'oko'o n. a staff, a cane
 kookoolau n. the Hawaiian tea plant
 koolau n. the windward side of the island
 koolua v. to go in pairs
 koomoa adj. long tailed
 koonel adv. noun, that which belongs to this place
 kopaa n. sugar
 kope n. a shovel
 kope (mod.) n. coffee
 kou n. a rare shade tree
 kou pron. your, thy
 ko-u adj. moist, wet, chilly from moisture
 ko'u pron. my, mine
 kopaa n. sugar
 kope nlhoniho n. a garden rake
 kowa n. a strip, a channel, a strait
 ku v. to stand, to arise, to stop still
 ku adj. suitable, adaptable, befitting
 kua n. the lack, top of a ridge
 kua v. to cut or hew down
 kuaalna n. the back country, ignorant people
 kuahlwi n. the top of the mountain

koli n. the castor-oll plant, the
castor bean
koli v. to trim, to whittle
koli'l n. the oil of the castor-oil
plant koli' uli'u n. something afar
off, an indistinct sound
kolo v. to crawl, to creep
koloa n. a duck, a long cane
kolohe adj. mischievous, roguish
koloko n. the inner part, interior
portion

kuakea adj. white
kuahaua n. a proclamation
kuahu n. an altar for sacrifice
kuai v. to buy, to sell
kuakua n. a small section of land
kuala v. to turn a somersault, to take
usury, to overpay
kualana adj. lazy, deserted,
abandoned
kualapa n. a narrow ridge between
two valleys
kualau n. a squall

[101]

kualono n. a broad ridge between
two valleys
kualua adj. repeating, doing a thing
twice
kuamoo n. the backbone, a road or
path, a custom
kuamuamu v. to blaspheme
kuapaa v. to oppress
kuaua n. a passing shower
kuauhau n. genealogy
kuauna n. the bank of a stream, the
border of a taro patch
kuawlli v. to repeat
ku-e v. to oppose, to resist
kue'a v. to wander about
kuehu v. to drive away
ku'eku'e n. a joint, the
knuckles, the wrist bones
ku'eku'e lima n. the elbow
ku'eku'e wawae n. heel
ku'emaka n. the eye-brows
kueml v. to retreat
kuene n. a steward, a treasurer
kuewa v. to wander about
kuha v. to spit
kuhalahala v. to find fault
kuha'o v. to stand alone
kuhea v. to call
kuhela v. to rise and move along as
the swell of the sea
kuhi v. to infer, to surmise
kuhihewa v. to mistake, to err, to
have wrong opinion

kuke (mod.) n. a cook
kuke v. to nudge, to push gently
kuklmi v. to run a race
kuko v. to desire strongly
kukona adj. cross, sullen .defiant
kukonukonu adj. excessive (rain)
kuku v. to strike, to beat (tapa)
kuku adj. crowded, thorny, prickly
kukul n. name of a tree, lamp, torch
light
kukul ihoiho n. a candle
kuku'l v. to publish, to spread as a
report
kukuli v. to kneel
kukulu v. to erect, construct, to bull
kukulu n. place where the sky meet
the horizon, point of compass
kukuluaeo n. the Hawaiian stilt
kukuna n. the rays of the sun
kukunl v. to kindle, to burn
kula (mod.) n. school
kula n. open country, field
kula'l v. to push over
kulala adj. festal
kulaiwi adj. pertaining to one's
native land
kulana n. reputation, rank, position
kulanakauhale n. town, city
kulanalana v. to be unsettled, to be
hesitating
kuleana n. a part, portion or right in
a thing, a property right, a small
land claim inside another's land

kuhikuhi v. to show, to point out, to point the finger	kull n. the knee
kuhlna n. highest officer ne' t to the king	kull adj. deaf
kuhinla v. to be satiated	kulia v. stand up, present yourself, to push forward
kul n. any pointed instrument of metal or wood, nail, pin	kulike adj. equal
ku'l v. to stick together, to Join, to stitch, sew together	kulikuli v. to stun with noise, used imperatively, hush, be still
ku'l v. to pound with the end of a thing, to beat	kulina n. corn
kula adj. fitted, stumbling, blunt, repeating	kulipolipo adj. deep
kuia v. to stumble, to waver, to be unsettled in opinion	kuloko adj. relating to affairs within
ku'lhe v. to doubt, to hesitate	kulolla adj. inseparable
kulhao n. a nail	kulolo n. a pudding made of taro and coconut
kulkahi adj. peaceful, quiet	kulou v. to bow, to stoop
kuikawa adj. free, special	kulu v. to drip, to leak
kuike adv. at once, on sight	kuluma v. to be acquainted
kuikele n. a needle	kumakahiki n. a camp (plantation)
kulna n. a sewing, a Beam, a sheet (mod.)	kumakala v. to betray
kulnao n. a screw	kumakena n. a mourning
kulpehe v. to be in doubt, to hesitate	kumu n. a foundation, origin, pattern, teacher
kuka v. to consult together, to deliberate	kumua'o n. a teacher
kukala v. to proclaim publicly	kumuhana n. the subject
kukapu adj. chaste, inviolate	kumuhonua n. geology
	kumuhoohalike n. a pattern
	kumukahi n. origin
	kumukuai n. the cost of anything
	kumukula n. a school-teacher

[102]

kumulaau n. bottom of a tree, trunk of tree, the tree itself	laha v. to be spread out, to be published
kumulau n. a producer, a breeder	lahaia adj. common
kumumu adj. dull, blunt	lahaiaha adj. open, extended
kumupaa n. a solid foundation, principal (money at interest)	lahilahi adj. thin, slim, soft
kumupale n, an excuse	lahoio n. India rubber
kumupali n. the foot of a cliff	lahui n. a company, people, nation, race
kunane n. checkers	la'i adj. calm, still, quiet, shining
kunewa n. heaviness, fatigue	la-i n. the ti leaf plant leaf
kuna v. to kindle, to blaze up	iaiki (mod.) n. rice
kunou v. to make signs, to beckon	laipala n. the surgeon fish
kunu n. a cough	laka adj. tame, domesticated
kanukalea n. whooping cough.	lako adj. rich, prosperous
knoko'a adj. independent	lakou pron. they, third person plural
knoko'a v. to stand aside, to stand	lala n. branch, limb of a tree

aloof
kuono n. a nook, a bar, a golf
konoono adj. well furnished,
supplied kano'o adj. fearless,
ready, serious, sober-minded
kupa n. an old resident
kupaa v. to stand fast, or firmly
kupalinaha adj. wonderful, strange
kupakako (mod.) n. purser of a
steamer
kupalu v. to stuff with food
kupapa'u n. a corpse, a dead body
kupee n. a bracelet, fetter, stocks
kupenu v. to dip
kupikipiki-o adj. troubled, raging
kupillkil v. to stand close together
kupina'i n. a noise, an echo
kuponono adj. upright, honest, suitable
kupoupou v. to descend (a word
used only on Kauai)
kupa v. to sprout, to open out, to
increase
kupa n. a sorcerer, a wizard
Kupulau a. Spring
kupuna n. a grandparent
kuu pron. my, mine
kuu v. to let go, to release
kuula n. the god of fishermen
kuuluia adj. cold, shivering
kuuna adj. hereditary traditional
kuwala v. to turn somersaults, to
turn upside down

L

la. sun, day, solar heat
la Prep, a particle
laa adj. sacred, holy, de-voted
laalaa n. herb, bush
lauu n. wood, forest, medicine
laaukial n. herbs
laaulapaau n. medicine
laau make n. poison
la'o adj. shining, clear, bright
lae n. projection, forehead, cape,
headland

lalani n. a row, line, rank
lalapa v. to blaze
lailau v. to seize, to mistake, to err, to
go astray
lalelale v. to hurry
lali adj. greasy, wet, slippery
laio adv. downward
lama n. a forest tree, a torch, a lamp
lamaku n. a torch, a fire-brand
lana adj. buoyant, floating
lanahu n. coal, charcoal
lanai n. a bower, a porch, piazza
lanaki ia v. to conquer, to overcome
lanalana n. the common spider
lani n. the heaven, sky, title of a high
chief
la'ola'o n. a bundle of small sticks
tied up for fuel
lapa n. a ridge, a swelling
lapaau v. to administer medicine
lapalapa n. a ridge of earth, a cluster
of hillocks, a blaze
lapalapa v. to blaze
lapu n. an apparition, a ghost
lapuiapu v. to collect together
la pule n. Sunday
lapuwale adj. worthless, foolish,
contemptible
lau n. leaf, the number 400
laua pron. they two, dual number
laua'e n. an aromatic herb
lauhala n. a pandanus
leaf laukona adj. jealous
laula adj. broad, wide
laulaha v. to be spread abroad
laulau n. a bundle, of food or other
things
laule'a n. peace, friendship
laulima n. cooperative workers
laumaka n. poisonous herbs
laumanla adj. smooth, even
laumilo v. to writhe, to squirm
launa v. to associate with
lauoho n. the hair of the head
laupa'l v. to increase
lauwill adj. fickle, changeable

lawa adj. sufficient, enough, white (chicken)	lio n. a horse
lawaia n. a fisherman	lipi n. an axe
lawala v. to catch fish	lipo adj. blue, black, dark
lawalawa v. to bind	liu n. bilge water
lawalu v. to cook meat on the coals enclosed in leaves	li'u adv. slowly, tardily
lawe v. to take, to bring	li'u adj. salty, too salty
lawehala adj. sinful	liu v. to leak
lawehana n. a workman, a laborer	liula n. twilight
lawe.'awo v. to serve, to minister to one	li'ula n. mirage
le'a adv. pleasantly, clearly, very	liuliu adj. prepared, ready
le'ale'a n. gladness, pleasure, Joy	li'uli'u adv. for a long time, during long time
leha v. to turn the eyes	loa adv. much, very, exceedingly
lehal v. to jump	loa adj. long, spoken of time, space or measure
lehelehe n. the lips, language	loaa v. to be obtained, to be found
leho n. a cowrie shell, a callous place	loea adj. skillful, cunning, applied to women only
lehu n. ashes, the number 400,000	lohai n. a lever
lehua n. a certain mountain tree, a sacrifice	lohe v. to hear
lehulehu n. the multitude	lohi v. to be tardy, to be slow
lei n. a garland	lohiau v. to make blunders
lele v. to fly, to jump	lo'l n. a water taro-patch
lelelona n. the Milky Way	loia adj. dexterous, skillful
lelepau v. to trust in, to confide in	loiele adj. sluggish, slow
lemu n. the buttocks	loihi adj. long, tall
lena adj. yellow	lolloi v. to ridicule
leo n. the voice, a syllable, a tone	loina n. a rule for conduct, a doctrine
lepa n. border, skirt, ensign	lolo (mod.) n. a lawyer
lepo n. dirt, dust, dung	lokahi adj. of the same mind, agreed
lewa v. to be afloat in the air, to be loose	loko n. a pond, a lake
lewa n. the upper regions of the air, the air, atmosphere	loko adj. inner, what is within
li v. to bang by the neck, to furl	loko n. the inner part, moral disposition of a person
li'a v. to ponder, to think, to fear, to desire greatly	lokoino adj. unmerciful, unkind, ungenerous
liha v. to be sick at the stomach, to be nauseated	lokomaikai adj. merciful, gracious, generous
lihi n. edge, border, boundary	lokowai n. a fountain
lihillihi n. eyelashes, eyelid	lokuloku n. pain, distress
liilii adj. small, little	lola n. foreign cloth, a foreign dress
like v. to be alike, to resemble	lole v. to be changed, to be reversed
liki v. to encircle, to gird on	lole wawae n. trousers
liko v. to swell out, to enlarge	lolelua adj. changeable, fickle
lila v. to be withered, to be blasted	lolena adj. weak, withered, barren
lile v. to be thin	loli v. to turn over, to daub
lilelile adj. bright, clear	lolii adj. prepared, furnished
	loliioii adj. water-soaked
	loio adj. palsied, lazy, indolent
	loloa adj. long, tall

lili n. jealousy, wrath, displeasure	lomi v. to massage, to rub
liliha v. to be satiated, to be nauseated	lono n. a report, news, one of the great gods
liliko`l n. a water lemon	loohia v. to be overtaken by anything, as disease or trouble
lilo v. to be transferred, to become another's, to be lost	lopa n. a tenant farmer
lima n. arm, hand	lou n. a hook
limalima v. to handle	lou v. to bend, to hook
limu n. sea moss, seaweed	loulu n. the native palm
lina adj. soft	lu v. to scatter, to sow, to shake
linalina n. any glutinous substance, a scar	lua n. a hole, a second, an equal, a companion
linohau adj. of great worth, beautiful	

[104]

lua adj. two, second	maaua adj. old, ancient
lua n. the art of breaking the bones of a person	maauauwa v. to sell goods, to peddle
luahine n. an old woman	maawe adj. small, narrow, thin
lua`i v. to vomit	mae v. to wither, to fade away
luakikaha v. to have dwelt long in a place	macele adj. benumbed
luakini n. an ancient temple	maemae adj. clean
luaiua adj. rough, uneven	maewaewa adj. reproachful, scornful
lu`aiu`a adj. limber, flexible, flimsy	maha n. rest, repose, peace
luana v. to live in idleness	maha n. the temple of the head
luaole adj. matchless, best	maha v. to be separated
luapele n. a volcano	mahakea adj. wild, overgrown
luau n. the leaf of the taro, a feast	mahalo n. wonder, blessing, thanks
luau`i n. a parent	mahamaha n. the exercise of affection
luawai n. a well, cistern	mahana adj. warm
luawai aniani n. artesian well	mahani v. to vanish, to disappear
luahi v. to be fatigued with labor, to be tired	mahaai adj. bold, rude, cheeky, nervy
luehiewa adj. hard, oppressive	mahea adv. where? at what place?
lueina n. a sailor	mahealani n. the sixteenth day of the month
lueku v. to slaughter	mahele n. a portion, a division
lule v. to shake, to be fat	mahi v. to cultivate
luli v. to vibrate, to shake	mahi adj. strong, energetic
lulu v. to shake, to scatter	mahiai n. a farmer
lulu adj. calm, without any wind	mahiehie v. to be proud, to be lofty
lulaumi n. a crowd, a multitude	mahiki v. to cast out, to vibrate
luna adj. upper, higher, above	mahimahi n. the dolphin
luna n. the upper Side of anything, an overseer	mahina n. a month (lunar), the
lunahooponopono n. an editor of a	

paper or periodical
 lunaikehala n. the conscience
 lunakahiko n. an elder in a church
 lunakanawai n. a Judge
 lunamanao n. the conscience
 lunaoleio n. an apostle
 luna v, to covet
 lupe n. a kite
 luu v, to dive
 luluu n. grief, trouble, depressing
 fear.

M

ma partical, signifies persons attended
 ant upon or accompanying, as ke alii
 ma- the chief and his train
 ma prep. at, by in ,throughly, by
 means of, according to
 maa adj. a customed to do a thing,
 praticed
 maaa n. a sea breese at Lahaina
 maalahi n. nobleness, a good
 happening favorable outcome
 maale'a adj. prudent, wise cunning,
 crafty
 maalii adj. cooled off, spoken of
 what has been hot
 maalo v. to pass along, to pass by
 maanei adv. here, at this place
 maau n. indifference,persecution,
 affliction.

moon
 mahinaai n. a field, a patch
 mahiole n. a helmet
 mahoe n. twins
 mahola v. to spread out
 mahope adj. prep. behind,
 afterwards
 mahope loa adv. late
 mahope ae adv. later
 mahu n. steam, smoke
 mahuahua v. to be increased
 mahu' i v. to imitate
 mahuka v. to flee away
 mahuna n. scaly skin, from
 drinking awa excessively
 mahunehune adj. poor
 ma'i adj. sick, weak
 mai adv. an adverb of prohibition,
 used for prohibiting
 mai prep, from a person spoken of,
 towards a person speaking
 mai adv. almost, nearly
 maia n. the banana
 maiao n. the toe nail,hoof, claw
 maiau adj. indoustrious, neat,
 skillfull (applied to men)
 maiele adj. skilled in using words
 ma'ihēhe n. a boil
 maika n.the Hawaiin game of
 bowling
 maika', adj. excellent good,
 handsome, beautiful
 maika'i a'e adj. better
 maill n. pebbles
 mailuna adv. from above
 mainoino adj. reproachful,
 macking.

[105]

maiu'u n. nail, hoof
 maiwaena prep, from out of, from
 the midst of
 maka adj. raw, fresh
 maka n. the eye, the human face,
 blade
 makaainana n. the common man
 makaiaa adj. watchful, vigilant

makou pron. we, excluding the
 persons addressed
 makua n. a parent, a benefactor
 makuahonoai n. a parent-in-law
 makuakane n. father
 makuakane kolea n. a step-father
 makuahine n. mother
 maku'e adj. purple, blue, a dark

maka aniani n. spectacles, eye-glasses
 makaha v. to seize what is another's, to rob
 makahá n. the outlet of a fish-pond
 maika'i ae adj. better
 makahehi v. to admire strongly, to desire
 makahiamoe adj. sleepy
 makahiapo n. the first-born child of a family
 makahilahla adj. modest
 makahikl n. a year
 maka'l n. a policeman
 makai adv. towards the sea
 maka'ika'i v. to inspect, to go sight-seeing
 makaleha v. to wonder at, to admire, to lift the eyebrow
 makeieho n. haughtiness, lasciviousness
 makalii n. smallness, inferiority, the Pleiades
 makalii adj. very small, very fine
 makaloa n. a rush mat
 makalua adj. two-faced, two-edged
 makamae adj. precious
 makamaka n. a close friend, a beloved one
 makamua adj. first, primary
 makana n. a gift, a present
 makani n. wind, breeze
 makapaa adj. blind
 makapo adj. blind a
 makaponluniu v. to faint, to be dizzy
 maka'u v. to fear, to be afraid
 makau n. a fish-hook
 makaukau adj. prepared, ready
 makaula n. a foreteller, a star-gazer
 makaulil adj. very careful, saving
 make v. to die
 makee v. to desire greedily
 makehewa adv. in vain, to no purpose, to no profit
 makfemake v. to want
 makena v. to mourn
 makewai adj. thirsty
 makepono adv. a good bargain, cheap
 colour
 mala n. a garden, a field
 mala'eia'e adj. clear, smooth
 maiaiaa adv. there, at that place
 maiakeke (mod.) n. molasses
 maiaio adv. downward, below, underneath
 maiama v. to keep, to preserve, to observe
 maiama n. a solar month, light
 maiama adv. perhaps, it may be a maiama
 moku n. the first mate of a ship
 maiamaia n. light, knowledge
 maianai n. the gentle north-east wind
 maiauea adj. indolent
 maiawaina n. a vineyard
 malia adv. perhaps, but, then, if then; lest
 malle adj. calm, quiet, gentle
 malielie v. to be hushed
 malihini n. a stranger, a newcomer
 mailmall n. flattery malino adj. calm, quiet
 maiiu v. to attend to, to hearken
 malo n. a loin cloth
 malo'elo'e adj. weary, stiffened with labor or traveling
 maioka adj. disobedient, unbelieving
 maioio adj. the ebbing sea
 malolo n. the flying fish
 malolo v. to break off work at the arrival of the tabu
 maloko prep, within, inside
 malo'o adj. dry
 malu adv. secretly
 malu n. a shade
 malualua adj. rough, ruddy
 maluhia n. peace, safety
 maiuhlluhi adj. fatiguing, weary
 malulo v. to be weak, to be flexible
 malumalu adj. shady
 maiuna prep, above, over
 mama adj. light, active, nimble
 mama v. to chew
 mamaia n. a fragment
 mamalahoe n. the famous law given by Kamehameha
 mamalu n. an umbrella
 mamao adv. at a distance, out of

makia n. a pin, bolt, nail
 makiio v. to beg, to look wistfully
 alter a thing
 makoe v. to have sore eyes
 makoie n. inflamed eyes
 makoiu adj. wide, thick, chubby
 makona adj. implacable, fretful

hearing
 mamoo n. an extinct bird, a descend
 ant
 mamua prep, before, first in time, for
 merly

[106]

<p> mamuli prep, behind, afterwards, by and by, soon, according to mana. power, spirit manai n. an instrument for stringing leis mana'e adv. the windward side manaka adj, faint-hearted manalo adj. sweet, slightly brackish manamana n, a branching, a dividing manamanalima n. a finger manamanalimanui n. the thumb manamanawawae n. a toe mana'o v. to think mana'oio n. faith mana'olana n. hope mana'opaa n. purpose manawa n. time, season, feelings, af- fection, disposition manawale'a n. alms, gift manes n. hoof, nail, claws manele n. a sedan chair, palanquin mane'o n. an itching sensation manienie n. the Bermuda grass maniha adj. wild, rode, rough mano adj. thick, multitudinous mano n. the number 4,000 mano a. a shark minoa adj. thick, deep mano'i n. oil manomano adj. manifold, magnificent minowai n. channel of a river manu n. a bird, a fowl manu kaka n. tame duck manu kapalulu n. a quail manu kolohala n. a pheasant manumanu adj. rough, blunt, defecive </p>	<p> mauna n. a mountain maunauna adj. wasteful maumi n. any bait for taking fish or animals mau-u n. a general term for grass, herbs, rashes, etc ma-u-u adj. green, moist, refreshing, cool mawae n. a cleft, secret hiding place mawaena prep, between, among, in the midst of mawaenakonu adv. in the center mawaho prep, outside me conj. with, in company, a me, and mea n. a thing, a condition, a person, having something mea v. to do, say, speak meamea adj. yellowish, whitish meeau n. the itch, a blight meha adj. solitary, alone mehana adj. warm mehe adv, like a, as a, etc. meheu n. a track of the foot, a mark of what has passed mele v. to chant, to sing melemele adj. yellow mali n. honey melomelo n. a heavy wood, used in fishing mene adj. dull, blunt monehune n. a race of midgets menei adv. like this, thus, so, as fol- lows menemene v. to have compassion mene'o v. to itch, to tingle meumeu adj. blunt miaia v. to be bold, to be impertinent </p>
---	--

manunu adj. in pieces
 manuwa (mod.) n, warship
 ma'o adj. green
 ma-o adv. there, over there
 maoi adj. bold, forward
 maokioki adj. spotted, variegated
 maoli adj. indigenous, genuine,
 native
 maoli adv. really, truly, without
 doubt
 maona adj. filled, satisfied with food
 maopopo adj. plain, clear
 maopopo v. to understand
 mapuna n. a rising op, as of the
 affections, an outburst
 mau n. a word designating more
 than one
 ma'u n. a species of fern
 mau adj. moist, wet, cool
 mau adj. constant, continuous, never
 ceasing
 mau v. to be stopped, to be continu-
 ous, to be perpetual
 maua pron. dual form, we two, ex-
 cluding the person addressed
 mauka adv. inland, away from the
 sea
 maule adj. faint, weak, dizzy

mihi v. to be sad, to feel regret, to
 repent
 mi'i adj. good, precious, desirable,
 beautiful
 miki adj. energetic, active
 mikiaia adj. early on hand, watchful
 mikiau adj. efficient
 mikimiki adj. energetic, prompt
 mikioi adj. neat, nice
 miko adj. savory, seasoned
 mikole v. to eat daintily, to persist,
 to presesere
 mikoieiehua adj. thoughtful, skillful
 mill v. to feel of , to handle, to
 examine
 millkana n. the papaia
 milliani v. to praise, to thank
 millmill adj. desirable, cherished
 mimilo n. whirlpool
 mimino adj. wrinkled, faded
 mimo v. to be gentle, to be soft
 minamina v. to grieve for the loss of
 a thing, to be sorry
 minoaka v. to smile
 minuke(mod.) n. a minute

[107]

mioi adj. bold, forward
 miomio adj. confined, pinched up,
 beautiful
 moa n. domestic fowl
 mo'a adj. done, cooked thoroughly
 moa'e n. the trade winds
 moakaka adj. clear, plain,
 intelligible
 moana n. ocean, camping ground
 moanawai n. inland sea
 moani v. to be fragrant
 moe v. to lie down, to sleep
 moehewa v. to be disturbed in sleep
 moekolohe v. to commit adultery
 moena n. a mat, a mattress, a conch
 moepuu n. a person slain at the
 burial of a chief
 moeuhane n. a dream, a vision

muki v. to suck, to kiss
 muku n. measure of length, from
 fingers of one hand to the elbow of
 the opposite arm
 muku v. to be cut short
 mulea adj. without taste, insipid
 mull n. the remains, a successor
 mull adv. after, after awhile
 muliwai n. the opening of a stream
 into the sea, a river
 mumu v, to be silent, to be blunt
 mumuku adj. cut off, separated
 mumule v. to be dumb, to be
 speechless
 muumuu n. an undergarment of
 wom- en, a lame person

mohai n. a sacrifice
 mohaia v. to open, to expand
 moho n. a candidate, a certain
 extinct bird
 mo-i n. a sovereign
 mokaki v. to be broken in pieces
 moko v. to fight with the flat, to box
 mokoï n. a fishing-rod
 mokoie adj. inflamed, as the eyes
 moku n. a district, an island, a ship
 moku v. to be divided in two, to be
 cut
 mokuahana v. to be divided, to be
 split into factions
 mokuahi n. a steamship
 mokuaina n. a state
 mokulele n. an airship
 mokumahu n. a steamship
 mokuna n, a division, a chapter
 mokupuni n. an island
 moku okohola n. a whaler
 mola'ela'e adj. clear, explicit
 mole n. tap root of a tree, bottom of
 a pit, cause,
 means molehulehu adj. dusky, shady
 mollaola n. the passover
 molowa adj. lazy, inactive
 momi n. a pearl
 momona adj. fat, sweet, rich, fertile
 moni v. to swallow
 mo'o n. any reptile, a lizard,
 division of land, ridge, story,
 tradition
 moohueloawa n. a scorpion
 moolelo n a history, tradition,
 minu-utes of a meeting
 moopuna n. a grandchild
 moowini n. dimness in vision, blind-
 ness
 mouo n. a buoy
 mu n. a little black bug, a group of
 people who procured human sacri-
 fices
 mua adj. foremost, first
 mua n. house for men, the front part
 mu'emu'e adj. bitter

N

na adj, quiet, pacified
 na plur. article, sign of the plural
 number
 na prep. of, for, belonging to
 naau n. intestines, the affections,
 the mind, the heart
 naauao adj. wise, knowing, enlight-
 ened
 naaupo adj. dark-hearted, ignorant,
 unenlightened
 na'e conj. but, yet, furthermore
 na'eiki adj. almost dead
 naenae v. to pant for breath
 naha v. to be split, cracked or
 broken
 nahae v. to be rent, torn, or broken
 nahelehele n. grass, shrubs, weeds
 of a wilderness
 na halu n. arithmetic
 nahesa (Her.) n. a snake
 nahiii n. a mistake, a blunder
 naholo v. to run along
 nahu v. to bite
 nahu n. a colic
 na'i v. to divide, to take by
 conquest
 naia n. the porpoise
 na'ina'i adj, sour, crabbed
 naio n, the bastard sandalwood
 nakaka adj. split
 nakeke v. to rustle, to rattle
 nakele v. to be slippery
 nakii v. to bind, to tie
 nakul adj. joyful, diligent
 nakuluai adj. perfect, upright
 nakulu v. to drop (water)
 nalinali v. to bite frequently
 nalo n. the common house fly
 nalo v. to be lost, to vanish
 nalomeii n. the honey bee
 nalopaka n, the wasp
 nalo wale adj. lost, concealed
 nalu n. the surf, a shore wave
 nalulu n. headache

namu v. to speak unintelligibly, to speak a foreign language imperfectly
 nana v. to gaze at, to view
 nana rel. pron. who, whose, for whom
 nana person, pron. dative case, third person singular, for him, for her, for it
 nanahu a. coals, charcoal
 nanakee v. to glance at
 nananana n. a spider
 nine n. a riddle, a parable, a fable
 nanea v. to be easy, to live indolently
 nanaha'i n. a problem in mathematics, a question
 nani adj. beautiful, excellent
 nani an intensive particle, as nani ka maikai, how beautiful; nani ka uuku, how little
 nano v. to snore
 naonao n. the ant
 napoo v. to set, to go down, as the sun appears to
 nau v. to chew
 nau pron. for you, yours
 na'u pron. for me, mine
 naue v. to shake, to vibrate, to withdraw to a private place
 naukiuki v. to be vexed
 naulu n. a sudden rain
 naupaka n. a beach bush
 nawai pron. whose? for whom? by whom?
 nawaliwaii adj. weak, feeble, sick
 nee v. to move, to change place
 nehe v. to make a rustling sound
 nehinei adv. yesterday
 nei adv. present time or place
 nehoha adj. hard, strong, bold, able
 neia pron. this (like keia)
 neie v. to lack, to be without, to be destitute of
 nema v. to reproach
 nemo v. to be smooth, polished
 nemonomo adj. smooth, faull,

nihinihi adj. narrow-edged, narrow-ridged
 niho n. tooth
 nihoka'i n. tooth ache
 niki v. to tie a knot
 ninaninau v. to question
 ninini v. to pour
 ninipo v. to be weak
 niniu v. to turn, to whirl
 niol n. the pepper plant and its fruit
 nioiopua adj. handsome, beautiful
 nipo adj. sleepy, fatigued
 niu n. the coconut tree, the nut of the tree
 niuhi n. a variety of the shark
 no adv. an affirmative particle; truly, indeed, even so
 no prep, of, for, instead of, in behalf of
 noa adj. free from the tabu
 noe n. mist, spray
 noeau adj. wise, skillful, dexterous
 nohea adj. fine appearing
 nohea adv. whence, from what place?
 noho v. to live, to sit, to dwell
 noho n. a chair, a seat, a bench
 nohoalii n. a throne
 noholio a. a saddle
 noi v. to beg, to ask
 noiau same as noeau
 noil v. to glean, to collect, to reflect
 nolo n. the tern bird
 noke adj. energetic, searching
 no ke aha inter. why?
 noialia adv. by reason of, consequently, therefore
 nome v. to chew, to grind with teeth
 nona pron. dative case, third person, for him, for her
 nonanona n. the ant
 none v. to snore
 nono v. to snore
 nonohe adj. beautiful
 nonoi v. to beg, to ask
 noonoo v. to think, to reflect, to

large, well favored
 nene n. the Hawaiian goose
 neneleau n. the sumach tree
 nenelu n. a miry place
 neoneo adj. solitary, desolate
 nepunepu adj. fat, plump, full
 newa n. a staff, a cane or club
 newa v. to reel, to stagger
 niania adj. calm, smooth
 ni'ani'a v. to accuse falsely
 ni'ani'a adj. meddling, roguish
 niau n. stem of the coconut leaf
 niau v. to sail easily
 niele v. to ask, inquire
 niha adj. rude, rough, unsocial
 nihi v. to walk carefully

con sider
 neu pron. yours, for you
 nou v. to throw, to blow, to send forth
 no'u pron. for me, mine
 nowelo v. to scrape together, to
 nu v. to groan, to sound, to be agi.
 nuha. to be silent, to be uncivil, to sulk
 nuhou (mod.) n. news
 nui adj. large, great, big
 nui wale adj. abundant
 nukoki adj. short low, small
 nuku n. mouth, bill, snout
 nukunuku v. to find fault

[109]

nunu n. a dove, a pigeon
 nunulu v. to chirp, to sound, to warble
 nunul adj. *very* large

O

o the o emphatic used before nouns and pronouns
 o adv. yonder, there
 o conj. lest
 o n. a place, a fork, a sharp-pointed instrument
 o prep, of, belonging to
 o v. to pierce, to thrust
 o'a n. rafter, the staff (music)
 oaka v. to open
 oala v. to toes, to rear, to pitch
 oe pron. you, thou, second person, singular
 oehaa adj. deformed, crooked
 oeoe adj. long, high
 oeoe n. a whistle
 oeoe n. superiority, monument, sign
 oha n. a branch, a sucker
 ohaha adj. plump, flourishing
 ohal n. the monkey-pod tree
 ohaka adj. void, not filled
 ohana n. family, retainers

olo n. an imaginary company of ghosts
 oloi adj. sharp
 oloi v. to project upward, to appear
 o'lo'i v. to rest from labor and fatigue
 olwi n. the substantial part of a thing, character
 oka n. dregs, crumbs, refuse or worthless parts
 okalkal n. rough sea
 okana n. a portion, a district
 oki v. to cut off, to cut in two, to stop
 okilo v. to look earnestly for something
 oko'a adj. different, separate, another, distinct from
 okohola adj. whale piercing
 okupe v. to trip in walking, to err
 oku n. a giving secretly
 okuu n. a great pestilence
 ola n. health, life, salvation
 ola'l n. earthquake
 olalla adv. there, in that place
 olala adj. lean, poor in flesh, small
 olall adj. bright, shining
 olapa v. to rumble, to flash, to move

ohe n. bamboo, the flute	olaolao v. to weed, to dig
ohea inter. of where? Of what place?	ole adv. no, not (like aole)
ohee v. to spear the squid	ole n. a speaking trumpet
ohelo n. a mountain berry	olelo v. to speak, to teach, to call, to give a name
ohelohelo adj. pink	oleloa'o n. counsel, advice
ohenana n. telescope	olelomalkal n. the Gospel
ohi v. to harvest, to gather	olelonane n. a proverb
ohiki n. the sandcrab	olelopa n. a precept, a command
ohinuhinu adj. shiny	olelopalpal n. exhortation
oho n. the human hair, leaves	olepe n. a clam
ohohia n. temporary favor	oil v. to chant, to sing
ohopelae adj. all right in the rear	oil n. joy, delight
ohu n. fog, mist, cloud	oleole adj. indistinct
ohua n. retainers, passengers	olino v. to shine brightly
ohuhu adj. attractive, pleasing	olo v. to rub, to saw
ohule adj. bald-headed	olo n. a saw
ohumu v. to complain, to murmur	olohaka adj. lanky
ol adj. first, best, sharp	oloheloho adj. destitute, naked
ol adv. while, while yet	oloka v. to shake, as a person in walking
ol v. to project out or over, to be more, to be better	olokaa v. to roll over and over
ola personal pronoun, third person singular; he, she, it	oloi adj. straight, narrow
ola adv. yes, it is so, a strong affirm- ative	olona adj. flaxen, linen
olal adv. while, as long as, during the time	olopu n. a mouthful
olalo adj. sincere, true	olu adj. cool, refreshing, pleasant
olhana n. a special work, a custom, business, observance, instruments, tools, profession	olua pron. dual form; you two
ollua adj. double-edged	olulo adj. castaway, shipwrecked
olli n. the region of the heart, the seat of emotion	oma n. an adz, the highest officer, oven
	oma'lma'l adj. weak, sick
	omali n. weakness of body
	oma'o adj. green
	oma'u n. the wood thrush
	omllomllo v. to produce abortion
	omo v. to suck

[110]

omole n. a bottle
omoki n. a stopper, a cork
ona adj. drunk, intoxicated
ona pron. third person, genitive; his,
her, its
onsona adj. weary, fatigued,
graceful, pleasant odor
onaha adj. bow-legged
one n. sand

P

pa n. a material with flat surface,
plate, wall, enclosure
pa v. to divide, inclose, to blow, to
be hit
paa adj. tight, secure, immovable
pnhana n. a workman, a tradesman
paa n. a pair, a suit, a solid

ones adj. forsaken, desolate
 onaki n. deck (ship)
 oni v. to more, to stir
 onipaa adj. firm, strong, fixed
 onlu v. to whirl
 ono adj. sweet, palatable, six
 onohi n. the center of the eye
 onou adj. seductive, alluring
 o'o adj. ripe, mature
 o-o n. a digging instrument
 ool adj. sharp
 ookope n. a spade
 onukunuku adj. dwarfish
 oole'a adj. bard, tough, obstinate
 ooluku adj. boisterous, stormy
 ooma adj. open
 ooo v. to crow, as a cock
 oopa adj. lame
 oopalau v. to plow
 opae n. a shrimp
 opakapaka n. red snapper
 opala n. rubbish
 ope n, a bundle
 ope'a adj. perverse
 ope'apea n. a bat
 opelu n. the mackerel fish
 opeope v. to tie tightly
 opi v, to fold up
 oplhi n. a shell fish
 oplll adj. benumbed with cold
 oplloplo adj. musty, dirty
 oplo adj. young
 opu n. the stomach
 opua n. a narrow-pointed cloud
 opukopekope adj. malevolent
 opulepule adj. spotted, abnormal
 opuu n. a bud, a bunch
 on pron. second person, genitive form; yours, of you
 o'u pron. first person, genitive form; mine, of me
 oukou pron. second person plural; you all
 oull a. character, kind, sign, form
 owal inter, pron. who? what person?
 owala v. to throw a somersault
 owau n. a cat
 owau personal pronoun, first, nomi native; I
 owawa n. a ditch, furrow
 paa v. to be tight, to be completed, to hold, to keep
 paahao n. one bound, a prisoner
 paakal n. salt
 paakikl adj. hard, perverse, disobedient
 paani v. to play, to sport
 paapu v. to be crowded, to be numerous
 paaua n. a laborer, a hired man
 pae n. a cluster, a group, margin, border
 pae v. to go ashore
 paehumu adj. confining, restraining
 paele n. a negro, a black skin
 paepae n. a stool, a threshold, supporter, a prop, platform
 paepae v. to hold up, to support, to sustain
 paewaewa adj. uneven, iniquitous
 paha adv. perhaps, it may be
 paha adj. by fours, four times
 pahale n. a court-yard, inclosure
 paha'oha'o adj. changed in appearance, transfigured
 pahee adj. smoothed, polished, slippery
 pahele v. to ensnare
 pahemahema adj. ignorant, ungrammatical
 pahemo v. to be loosened, to slip
 pahl n. a knife
 pahi'a v. to jump into the water
 pahiolo n. a saw
 pahoa n. a wooden dagger
 pahoehoe n. smooth lava
 pahola v. to spread over, to cover
 paholo v. to sink, to plunge
 pahonuhonu v. to patch
 pahu n. a barrel, a box a drum
 pahu v. to burst to explode
 pahu v. to pierce, to push, to hurl the spear
 pahuhopu n. the goal, the end
 pahuill n. a trunk
 pahulu n. exhausted soil
 pa'l v. to strike, to stamp, to print
 pala n. the wall of a house
 palkau v. to exercise with firearms
 pa'lmalau n. Portuguese man-of-war

owe n. an indistinct sound, sound of surf
 owill. to roll up, to twist

[111]

pa'lpal v. to strike with the palm of the hand, to clap	palemo v. to sink down, to be lost
pa'lpalapala n. printing-press, printer	palena n. boundary, border
paka (mod.) n. tobacco	pall n. a cliff, a precipice
paka adv. clearly, intelligibly	palo v. to live idly
pakaawill v. to encircle, turn this way and that	palu v. to lick, to lap
pakaha v. to be greedy of property	palua adv. two by two
pakahi dist. adv. one to each, one in a place, one by one	palule n. a shirt
pakaua n. a fort, a stronghold	palupalu adj. soft, weak, pliable
pakaukau n. a table	pana n. the shooting of an arrow, a celebrated spot
pake n. Chinese	panal n. a substitute, a ransom, a surety for one
pakeke (mod.) n. a bucket	panalaau n. a possession of land, a province
pakela v. to exceed, to go beyond	panana n. a compass, a pilot
pakele v. to escape, to be free from	pane v. to answer, to reply
pakika adj. slippery, smooth	panee v. to move along
pakike v. to answer back saucily	panl v. to close up, to shut
pakiko v. to be temperate	panina n. the youngest born in a family
pakoli (mod.) n. singing by notes	panlolo n. a cowboy
pakolu adj. three-ply	pano adj. black, deep blue
paku n. a partition, a wall, a shield	panoa adj. dry, parched
pakua adj. accustomed, common	paoa adj. destitute from not having obtained
paku'l v. to splice, to engraft, to unite	paonlonl v. to struggle
pala adj. ripe, mellow, soft	papa n. any flat surface, class, rank order, board
palaau n. a wooden fence	papa v. to forbid, to prohibit
palahalaha adj. spread out, of flat surface	papaa adj. tight, secure, storing, se curing, fenced
palahe'e adj. dead ripe, rotten	papaaaina n. a table to eat on
palaho adj. decayed, rotten	papa'a v. to be burnt to a crisp
palal n. general name of ferns	papa'ana adj. quick, spry, watchful
palalmaka adj. averted, hostile, distrustful	papaelele n. blackboard
palaka adj. inactive, stupid, inefficient, indifferent	papaheenalu n. surfboard
palaklko v. to steal, to pilfer	papahele n. floor
palalauhala adj. very old	papa'l n. crabs
palaleha adj. slothful, idle	papakole n. the hip bone
palamimo adj. quickly and easily done, moving easily without noise	papaku n. bottom of the ocean
palanehe adj. gentle, without noise	papalale adj. awkward
palaoa n. ornament of whale's tooth, a walrus	papale n. a hat, cap or bonnet
	papalina a. the cheek

palaoa (mod.) n. flour	papapa adj. low, broken, flat
palapala n. a writing, a manuscript, a book	papapa n. beans
palapalal n. name for ferns in general	papapau adj. all together, consumed
palapu v. to be bruised, to be soft to the touch	papa'u adj. shallow
palau (mod.) n. plough	papa n. a fort, a plain
palaualelo adj. indolent, lazy, idle	papohaku n, a. stone wall
palawalki adj. nice, neatly done	pau v. to be ended, to be finished
pale v. to ward off, to make void, to refuse	pau adj. all, every one, everything, finished
palekal n. a breakwater, an embankment, bulwark	pau n. a woman's garment, a long skirt
palekana adj. safe, escaped from danger	pau n. smut, soot
palekaua n. a shield for warfare	pauaho adj. breathless, faint-hearted
palelio n. a saddle cloth	pauhia v. to be overtaken
palema'i n. an undershirt	pauku n. a fraction, a verse, a section
	paulele v. to trust in, to believe
	paumaele adj. dirty, defiled
	paupauaho adj. breathless

[112]

pawa n. a garden, the sky, the breaking of dawn	piiikana v. to be related to, to have an interest in
pawaa adj. wild, rude, untamed	piiikia n. difficulty, trouble
pawaina n. a vineyard	piiikino adj. personal
pawehe n. a Niihau mat	piiilaau n. a shingle
pawelu a. any worthless thing	piiipaa v. to live together, to fit close
paweo v. to turn askance, to be diffident	piiipu v. to unite, to come together
pe adv. thus, so, in this way	piiuwaiwai n. gambling
pe'a n. extremity of a village, a sail, a cross	pillwale n. thinness, poorness of flesh, scarcity of food, living on another
pe'a adj. filthy, unclean	piloplio adj. corrupt, impure
peahi n. the bones of the hand, a fan	pinai v. to patch, to mend, to adhere to
pee v. to hide from one, to conceal one's self	pinana adj. mischievous, restless
peelua n. a caterpillar	pinao n. a dragon-fly
pehea adv. in what manner? how? why?	pinepine adv. frequently
pehi v. to pelt, to shoot at	pio v. to be put out, to be extinguished
pehu adj. swollen, enlarged	pio n. a prisoner
pela adv. thus, like it, alter this manner	pi'o v. to be curved, to be bent
pekapeka adj. slanderous, reviling, calumnious	pi'o n. an arc of a circle
pekekeu n. wing of a fowl	pioioke n. confusion, a gabble, excitement
	pi-o-o v. to be confused, to be "off,"

peku v. to kick	to be perplexed
pela adv. thus, in this manner	piiipuka n. three a.m.
peiapela adj. filthy, dirty	pipi v. to sprinkle, to purify
pelehu n. a turkey	pipi (mod.) n. cattle
peieleu n. a fishing canoe, a large double canoe	pipi kaula n. jerked beef
pelu adj. doubled, folded over	po n. night, darkness, chaos
penel adv. in this way, like this, thus	po'a n. a eunuch
pepa (mod.) n. paper	poaeae n. armpit
pepe adj. contrite, bruised	Poakahi Monday
pepehi v. to beat, to pound, to kill	Poalua Tuesday
pepeiao n. the ear	Poakolu Wednesday
pewa n. the fin of a fish	Poaha Thursday
pi adj. stingy, ungenerous	Poalima Friday
pi v. to sprinkle, to throw water with the hand	Poaono Saturday
Pieie v. to trade, to indulge in traffic	poai n. a circle
piha adj. lull	poai waena honua n. equator
pihaa n. driftwood	po'e n. company, a number of persons
pihe or pihi n. a button	poelele adj. black, ignorant
piholhoi v. to be surprised, to be astonished, to be troubled	poepoe adj. round, circular
pihoio v. to be plunged into the water	poha v, to burst
pil v. to ascend, to climb up	poha n. theCape gooseberry
pika wal a. water pitcher	pohal v. to be gathered together
pikai v. to sprinkle with salt water	pohaku n. a stone, rock
piko n. end, extremity, top, navel	pohala n. rest, ease, relief
pilall n. the gum of a tree	pohihihi adj. obscure, entangled
pilau adj. dirty, bad-smelling	Poho v. to sink, to lose money, to be despondent
plii: v. to coincide, to cleave to, to be related to	poho n. a slight hollow, chalk
plii n. a variety of grass, good for animals	poholima n the palm of the hand
pillhua n. sadness, Borrow, dejection of heart	poholoholo v. to be loose, to be easily separated
pilikal n. a plant creeper found on rocky shores	pohu adj. calm, still, quiet
	pohuehuo n. a running plant like the "koali"
	pohili n. a sucker, sprout,a branch
	po'i v. to cover, to curve and break as surf

[113]

poi n. the food made from the taro plant	pua v. to blossom
poina v. to forget	pua v. to tie in bundles, to bind la sheaves, to reef (sail)
poino adj, unfortunate, ill-fated	pua'a n. a hog, swine, pig
poka n. a bullet	puaia v. to blow gently
pokaa n. a coll, a ball of rope or twins	puakala n. the thistle plant
poke n. a piece, a portion.	pualele n. the dandelion
pokii n. the youngest member of a	puali n. a company, a great number, a

family
 poko adj. short
 pokole adj. short
 pola n. the edge of a tapa, a canoe
 seat
 poll n. the lap, bosom
 poiuhulehu n. dusk, twilight
 polinahe adj. soft, gentle
 polohiwa adj. dark, black
 poloiei adj. straight, correct, accurate,
 right
 poioil adj. hungry
 pololu n. a long spear
 poluea n. nausea, sickness
 poiuiuhl adj. thick, heavy, foggy,
 dark, misty
 pomaikai adj. fortunate, blessed
 pona n. the joints
 ponaio n. the drying up of tops, blight
 poni adj. colored, purple
 poni v. to daub over, to anoint, to be
 purple
 poni mo-i n. carnation flower
 poniunlu n. vertigo, dizziness,
 confusion
 pono adj. good, right, proper
 pono v. to be good, to be blessed, to
 right
 pono-i adj. *own*, self, only
 po'o n. head, summit
 poohina adj. gray-haired
 poohiwi n. shoulders
 pookela adj. exceeding, better
 poola n. a stevedore
 pooleka n. a postage stamp
 pooiolo n. a text, title
 poopoo adj. deep
 popliikia n. difficulty, tribulation
 popo adj. rotten, decayed
 popo n, a ball (oval shape)
 popoki n. a cat
 pou n. a post, column, mast
 pouli adj. dark, obscure
 poupou adj. short, low
 powa n. a robber, highwayman
 powehiwehi adj. dark, obscure
 pu adv. together with, in company
 with
 pu n. a conch, a shell, a gun, pump.
 kin, squash
 host, an isthmus
 pualoalo n. a hibiscus
 pualu adv. unitedly In action,
 unanimously
 puana n. first words in a chant or song
 puaneane v. to live to eternity
 puuanu adj. chilly, cold
 pu'e n. a potato hill
 pu'e v. to thrust, to crowd on, to force,
 solicit
 puehu v. to blow away, to scatter
 pueo n. an owl
 puhaka n. the loins, reins
 puhala n. the pandanus tree
 puhenehene n. a guessing game
 puhi n. to blow, to puff
 puhi n. a blowing, an eel
 puia adj. beautiful, grand, sweet-
 smelling
 pu'ipu'i adj. fat, plump
 puiwa n. amazement, surprise
 puka n. a hole, an entrance
 puka v. to pass through, to issue, to
 appear, to gain, to win, to arrive at
 puka aniani n. a window
 pukapa n. a gate, a door
 pukaihu n. the nostril
 pukapuka adj. full of holes, net-work
 puke (mod.) n. a book
 puko'a n. hidden rocks, coral rocks of
 the sea
 pula n. a particle, a moat
 pulapula n. offspring, seedlings
 pule v. to pray, to worship
 puleho n. a cowrie shell
 pulehu v. to roast on the coals
 puielehua n. a butterfly
 puiepule adj. spotted
 puliki n. a vest
 puliklliki adj. tight
 pulima n. the wrist
 pulo'u v. to cover, to veil, to hide
 pulu adj. wet, softened
 pulu n. fern mulch
 pulupulu n. cotton
 pulumi (mod.) n. a broom
 puluna n. relation of parents of
 married persons to each other
 puiupe v. to be very wet, to be soaked
 pumaia n. the trunk of the banana tree

pua n. flower, blossom
pua n. a collection of things bound together

[114]

pumehana adj. warm, used of affections
puna n. coral, mortar, a spring, a spoon (mod.)
punahele n. a friend, a favorite
punahelu adj. mouldy
punalua n. two husbands of one wife, two wives of one man
punana n. a nest
punanana n. a spider's web, a spider
punawai n. a spring, a fountain
punawelewele n. a spider's web
punee n. a couch
punee v. to come to one, to approach
puni v. to be surrounded, to deceive
puni n. the end of a period, a desire
punihei v. to be ensnared
poniu n. coconut shell, a skull
puniu v. to spin around, to be dizzy
puniwaiwai v. to be covetous, to be greedy
punohu n. ascending smoke
puo'a n. a pyramid, a tent
puoho v. to start la fright
puolo n. a bundle, a bag, scrip
pupanapana n. a pistol
pupu n. & shell, a bunch, a bundle
pupu v. to be rough, to be uneven
pupuahulu v. to be in a fluster
pupuka adj. full of holes, unsightly, worthless
pupukanioe n. a land shell
pupule adj. insane, crazy
pupupu adj. frail, temporary
pupuu v. to be doubled up
puu n. any protuberance, the throat, a hill
puuhonua n. a temple of refuge
puukani adj. sweet-voiced
puukaua n. a fortification
puuku n. a steward, a treasurer
puulu n. a multitude
puunaua v. to divide

uala kahiki n. the Irish potato
ualo v. to cry, to complain
uanei adv. soon, by and by
uha v. to waste, to be wasteful
uha n. the thigh
uhae v. to rend, to tear
uhaoi v. to chase, to follow
uhaiaholo v. to follow, to pursue
uhane n. the soul, spirit
uhao v. to put into, to fill
uhapuaa n. the ham, part of the pig
uhaele v. to go
uhauha v. to live wastefully
uhio v. to cover, to spread over
uhini n. the grasshopper
uhipaa v. to cover up entirely
uhuki v. to pull up
uhiuhi v. to thatch
u'i adj. young, good-looking
ui v. to question
uila n. lightning, electricity
uilani v. to struggle ineffectively
uka n. the shore, the country inland
ukali v. to follow
ukana n. baggage, cargo
ukēkē n. the Jew's harp
ukelekele adj. muddy, miry
ukiuki n. contempt, anger, envy
uku v. to pay, to compensate
uku n. reward, pay, wages, flea
ukuhi v. to pour, to fill a vessel with fluid
ukupana'i n. a pledge, security
ukupau n. a contract
uia n. a lobster
uia adj. red
uiana v. to weave, to braid
uil adj. green, blue
uiia n. an accident
ulill n. a snipe, a sandpiper, a ladder
ulolohi adj. tardy, slow
ulono n. a cry of distress
uiu v. to grow

puuoioina n. a resting-place
puupuu adj. rough, lumpy
puupuu lima n. the fist
puupuu wawae n. the ankle
puuwai n. the heart

U

u n. grief, sorrow, the breast
u affirm, yes
u v. to meditate, to weep, to drip, to intend
ua n. rain
ua adj. pron. aforesaid, previously mentioned
ua prefix, sign of the past tense
uahi a. smoke
uahoa adj. hard-hearted, selfish
uakea adj. light yellow
uala maoli n. the sweet potato

uiu n. the breadfruit tree
ulua n. the cavalla fish
uluao'a adj. boisterous, excited
uluhi n. stag-horn fern
uluhia v. to be possessed by a spirit
uluku adj. agitated
uluiaau n. a thicket, a wood
ulumahiehie n. fine appearance
uiuna n. a pillow
uluwehiwehi n. overgrowth, thicket
umauma n. the breast, the chest
ume v. to pull, to draw
umeke n. a poi calabash
umi adj. ten
umiumi n. a beard
umu n. an oven
unahi n. fish scales
unaoa n. barnacles
une v. to pry with a lever

[115]

unihi n. grasshopper
unihipill n. a departed spirit
unuhi v. to draw out, to translate
uoki v. stop! cease! quit!
uouo adj. clear, fine, without lumps
upa n. scissors
upena n. a net for taking: fish
upu v. to desire strongly
uu adj. stammering, indistinct
uuku adj. small, little
uuku iho adj. less
uuku loa adj. least
uumi v. to choke, to restrain
uwa v. to cry out
uwao v. to intercede, to make peace
uwi'u v. to scratch
uwapo n. a bridge, a pier, a wharf
uwauwa v. to cry out
uwa v. to weep, to mourn, to cry
uwi v. to twist, to wring, to squeeze
uwo adj. roaring

W

wa n. space, time, period
waa n. a canoe

waimaka n. tears
waipehe adj. congenial, friendly
waipuulani n. waterspout
waipuna n. a spring
waiu n. milk
waiupaka n. butter
waiwai n. goods, property
waiwai paa n. real estate
waiwai lewa n. personal property
walaau n. noise
walania n. pain, anguish
waiawala v. to turn over and over
wale adv. only, alone, the state of a thins as it is
walewale n. allurements, decoy
wall v. to pulverize
wall adj. fine, minced finely, soft
walohia n. grief
walu adj. eight
wana n. the sea-urchin
wanaao n. dawn
wanana v. to prophesy
wao n. a place on the mountain
waoakua n. a desert
waonahale n. a wilderness
wau pron. first person singular; I

waapa n. a boat
 wae v. to select, to choose
 waele v. to clear away the weeds
 waena prep, between, in the middle, in the midst
 waenakonu n. the central point, the center of a circle
 waha n. the mouth
 wahahee adj. lying, deceitful
 wahapaa adj. noisy
 wahi n. a place, a space
 wahi v. to break by casting out of one's hand
 wahi adj. some, little, few
 wahi n. a word citing another's saying
 wahi v. to cover over, to bind up, to wrap up
 wahi moe n. a bed
 wahi leka n. an envelope
 wahie n. firewood, fuel
 wahine n. a female, a woman
 wahinekanemake n. a widow
 waho adj. outside, out, out of
 wal n. water, liquid
 waiho v. to set down, to place, to set aside, to leave
 walhona n. a place for safe keeping
 waikahe n. a flood
 wailele n. a waterfall
 waill'ula n. a mirage
 wauke n. the tapa shrub
 wawa n. tumult, noise
 wawae n. leg, foot
 wawahi v. to break into pieces
 wawe adv. quickly suddenly
 wehe v. to open
 wehewehe v. to explain
 weklu n. top of a tree, house,
 mounwela adj. warm, hot
 welau n. end, up, top, ridge
 welau akau n. North Pole
 welau hems n. South Pole
 welina n. a reply to a salutation
 weliweli n. fear, dread
 welo v. to float in the wind
 welu n. a rag
 weluwelu adj. torn
 weuweu n. herbage, graas
 wi n. famine
 wihi v. to wink
 wiki adj. quick
 will v, to twist, to turn
 wini n. a sharp point
 wiwi adj. emaciated
 wiwo n. fear, dread, terror
 wiwoole adj. unafraid, bold, brave
 wohi n. one who accompanied the king, a favorite

[116]

INDEX

	Lesson		Lesson
Absolute, nominative	36	Predicate	49
Adjectives		Numerals	25, 38
Comparison of	26	Object, of the) verb	48
They qualify	30	Particles	
<i>Three</i> classes	31	Simple	18
Attributive	37	Relative "ai"	33
Predicate	44	Phrases, emphatic adverbial	35

Adverbs		Possessive construction	52
		
Of time	15	Predicate	41, 43
Of denial, place, etc	16	Prepositions	8, 12, 61
Salutation, doubt, etc	17	Pronouns	
Use of	50	Personal	2, 9, 10, 11
Articles		Interrogative	14
		
Definite	18	Demonstrative	24
		
Indefinite	40	Relative	28
		
Clauses		Indefinite	28
		
Relative or adjective	56-58	Sentences	
Adverbial.....	59	Construction of	34
		
Of time	60, 62	Negative	85
		
Final.....	63	Interrogative	54
		
Correspondence or comparison..	64	Complex and compound	55
		
Conditional	65	Verbs	
Conjunctions		Conjugation of, Indicative	
Simple	19	Present	3
		Past	4
Conditional	65	Perfect	6
Directives, verbal	32	Pluperfect	6
		
Infinitive.....	47	Future	7
.....			
Interjections	20	Order of in a sentence	21
		
“Na,” its use	53	Subjunctive and	
Nouns		imperative moods	27
		
No declension	80	Compound	29
		
Verbal	45	As an	
		adjective.....	46